

**EVENTS OF 1830**

**General Events of 1831**

<b>SPRING</b>	<b>JANUARY</b>	<b>FEBRUARY</b>	<b>MARCH</b>
<b>SUMMER</b>	<b>APRIL</b>	<b>MAY</b>	<b>JUNE</b>
<b>FALL</b>	<b>JULY</b>	<b>AUGUST</b>	<b>SEPTEMBER</b>
<b>WINTER</b>	<b>OCTOBER</b>	<b>NOVEMBER</b>	<b>DECEMBER</b>

Following the death of [Jesus Christ](#) there was a period of readjustment that lasted for approximately one million years.

-[Kurt Vonnegut](#), THE SIRENS OF TITAN



<b>January</b>	<b>February</b>	<b>March</b>
Su Mo Tu We Th Fr Sa 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30 31	Su Mo Tu We Th Fr Sa 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28	Su Mo Tu We Th Fr Sa 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30 31
<b>April</b>	<b>May</b>	<b>June</b>
Su Mo Tu We Th Fr Sa 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30	Su Mo Tu We Th Fr Sa 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30 31	Su Mo Tu We Th Fr Sa 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30
<b>July</b>	<b>August</b>	<b>September</b>

**EVENTS OF 1832**

<table style="width: 100%; border-collapse: collapse;"> <tr><td style="width: 7.5%;">Su</td><td style="width: 7.5%;">Mo</td><td style="width: 7.5%;">Tu</td><td style="width: 7.5%;">We</td><td style="width: 7.5%;">Th</td><td style="width: 7.5%;">Fr</td><td style="width: 7.5%;">Sa</td></tr> <tr><td></td><td></td><td></td><td></td><td></td><td>1</td><td>2</td></tr> <tr><td>3</td><td>4</td><td>5</td><td>6</td><td>7</td><td>8</td><td>9</td></tr> <tr><td>10</td><td>11</td><td>12</td><td>13</td><td>14</td><td>15</td><td>16</td></tr> <tr><td>17</td><td>18</td><td>19</td><td>20</td><td>21</td><td>22</td><td>23</td></tr> <tr><td>24</td><td>25</td><td>26</td><td>27</td><td>28</td><td>29</td><td>30</td></tr> <tr><td>31</td><td></td><td></td><td></td><td></td><td></td><td></td></tr> </table>	Su	Mo	Tu	We	Th	Fr	Sa						1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31							<table style="width: 100%; border-collapse: collapse;"> <tr><td style="width: 7.5%;">Su</td><td style="width: 7.5%;">Mo</td><td style="width: 7.5%;">Tu</td><td style="width: 7.5%;">We</td><td style="width: 7.5%;">Th</td><td style="width: 7.5%;">Fr</td><td style="width: 7.5%;">Sa</td></tr> <tr><td></td><td>1</td><td>2</td><td>3</td><td>4</td><td>5</td><td>6</td></tr> <tr><td>7</td><td>8</td><td>9</td><td>10</td><td>11</td><td>12</td><td>13</td></tr> <tr><td>14</td><td>15</td><td>16</td><td>17</td><td>18</td><td>19</td><td>20</td></tr> <tr><td>21</td><td>22</td><td>23</td><td>24</td><td>25</td><td>26</td><td>27</td></tr> <tr><td>28</td><td>29</td><td>30</td><td>31</td><td></td><td></td><td></td></tr> </table>	Su	Mo	Tu	We	Th	Fr	Sa		1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31				<table style="width: 100%; border-collapse: collapse;"> <tr><td style="width: 7.5%;">Su</td><td style="width: 7.5%;">Mo</td><td style="width: 7.5%;">Tu</td><td style="width: 7.5%;">We</td><td style="width: 7.5%;">Th</td><td style="width: 7.5%;">Fr</td><td style="width: 7.5%;">Sa</td></tr> <tr><td></td><td></td><td></td><td></td><td></td><td>1</td><td>2</td><td>3</td></tr> <tr><td>4</td><td>5</td><td>6</td><td>7</td><td>8</td><td>9</td><td>10</td></tr> <tr><td>11</td><td>12</td><td>13</td><td>14</td><td>15</td><td>16</td><td>17</td></tr> <tr><td>18</td><td>19</td><td>20</td><td>21</td><td>22</td><td>23</td><td>24</td></tr> <tr><td>25</td><td>26</td><td>27</td><td>28</td><td>29</td><td>30</td><td></td></tr> </table>	Su	Mo	Tu	We	Th	Fr	Sa						1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	
Su	Mo	Tu	We	Th	Fr	Sa																																																																																																																																		
					1	2																																																																																																																																		
3	4	5	6	7	8	9																																																																																																																																		
10	11	12	13	14	15	16																																																																																																																																		
17	18	19	20	21	22	23																																																																																																																																		
24	25	26	27	28	29	30																																																																																																																																		
31																																																																																																																																								
Su	Mo	Tu	We	Th	Fr	Sa																																																																																																																																		
	1	2	3	4	5	6																																																																																																																																		
7	8	9	10	11	12	13																																																																																																																																		
14	15	16	17	18	19	20																																																																																																																																		
21	22	23	24	25	26	27																																																																																																																																		
28	29	30	31																																																																																																																																					
Su	Mo	Tu	We	Th	Fr	Sa																																																																																																																																		
					1	2	3																																																																																																																																	
4	5	6	7	8	9	10																																																																																																																																		
11	12	13	14	15	16	17																																																																																																																																		
18	19	20	21	22	23	24																																																																																																																																		
25	26	27	28	29	30																																																																																																																																			
<b>October</b>	<b>November</b>	<b>December</b>																																																																																																																																						
<table style="width: 100%; border-collapse: collapse;"> <tr><td style="width: 7.5%;">Su</td><td style="width: 7.5%;">Mo</td><td style="width: 7.5%;">Tu</td><td style="width: 7.5%;">We</td><td style="width: 7.5%;">Th</td><td style="width: 7.5%;">Fr</td><td style="width: 7.5%;">Sa</td></tr> <tr><td></td><td></td><td></td><td></td><td></td><td></td><td>1</td></tr> <tr><td>2</td><td>3</td><td>4</td><td>5</td><td>6</td><td>7</td><td>8</td></tr> <tr><td>9</td><td>10</td><td>11</td><td>12</td><td>13</td><td>14</td><td>15</td></tr> <tr><td>16</td><td>17</td><td>18</td><td>19</td><td>20</td><td>21</td><td>22</td></tr> <tr><td>23</td><td>24</td><td>25</td><td>26</td><td>27</td><td>28</td><td>29</td></tr> <tr><td>30</td><td>31</td><td></td><td></td><td></td><td></td><td></td></tr> </table>	Su	Mo	Tu	We	Th	Fr	Sa							1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31						<table style="width: 100%; border-collapse: collapse;"> <tr><td style="width: 7.5%;">Su</td><td style="width: 7.5%;">Mo</td><td style="width: 7.5%;">Tu</td><td style="width: 7.5%;">We</td><td style="width: 7.5%;">Th</td><td style="width: 7.5%;">Fr</td><td style="width: 7.5%;">Sa</td></tr> <tr><td></td><td></td><td>1</td><td>2</td><td>3</td><td>4</td><td>5</td></tr> <tr><td>6</td><td>7</td><td>8</td><td>9</td><td>10</td><td>11</td><td>12</td></tr> <tr><td>13</td><td>14</td><td>15</td><td>16</td><td>17</td><td>18</td><td>19</td></tr> <tr><td>20</td><td>21</td><td>22</td><td>23</td><td>24</td><td>25</td><td>26</td></tr> <tr><td>27</td><td>28</td><td>29</td><td>30</td><td></td><td></td><td></td></tr> </table>	Su	Mo	Tu	We	Th	Fr	Sa			1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30				<table style="width: 100%; border-collapse: collapse;"> <tr><td style="width: 7.5%;">Su</td><td style="width: 7.5%;">Mo</td><td style="width: 7.5%;">Tu</td><td style="width: 7.5%;">We</td><td style="width: 7.5%;">Th</td><td style="width: 7.5%;">Fr</td><td style="width: 7.5%;">Sa</td></tr> <tr><td></td><td></td><td></td><td></td><td></td><td>1</td><td>2</td><td>3</td></tr> <tr><td>4</td><td>5</td><td>6</td><td>7</td><td>8</td><td>9</td><td>10</td></tr> <tr><td>11</td><td>12</td><td>13</td><td>14</td><td>15</td><td>16</td><td>17</td></tr> <tr><td>18</td><td>19</td><td>20</td><td>21</td><td>22</td><td>23</td><td>24</td></tr> <tr><td>25</td><td>26</td><td>27</td><td>28</td><td>29</td><td>30</td><td>31</td></tr> </table>	Su	Mo	Tu	We	Th	Fr	Sa						1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31
Su	Mo	Tu	We	Th	Fr	Sa																																																																																																																																		
						1																																																																																																																																		
2	3	4	5	6	7	8																																																																																																																																		
9	10	11	12	13	14	15																																																																																																																																		
16	17	18	19	20	21	22																																																																																																																																		
23	24	25	26	27	28	29																																																																																																																																		
30	31																																																																																																																																							
Su	Mo	Tu	We	Th	Fr	Sa																																																																																																																																		
		1	2	3	4	5																																																																																																																																		
6	7	8	9	10	11	12																																																																																																																																		
13	14	15	16	17	18	19																																																																																																																																		
20	21	22	23	24	25	26																																																																																																																																		
27	28	29	30																																																																																																																																					
Su	Mo	Tu	We	Th	Fr	Sa																																																																																																																																		
					1	2	3																																																																																																																																	
4	5	6	7	8	9	10																																																																																																																																		
11	12	13	14	15	16	17																																																																																																																																		
18	19	20	21	22	23	24																																																																																																																																		
25	26	27	28	29	30	31																																																																																																																																		

In Rochester, New York, Loud and Peck’s WESTERN [ALMANACK](#) contained a piece arguing against “ardent spirits.” Everard Peck began publishing a TEMPERANCE ALMANAC devoted to the promotion of temperance.

THE RHODE-ISLAND [ALMANACK](#) FOR 1831. By Isaac Bickerstaff. THE RHODE-ISLAND REGISTER AND UNITED STATES CALENDAR FOR 1831. [Providence](#), [Rhode Island](#): Hugh H. Brown.

In this year a Providence Athenaeum was chartered. [John Russell Bartlett](#) was one of the founding members. A library collection had been in existence in [Providence](#) since about 1754 and in 1836 Nicholas Brown and the heirs of Thomas P. Ives would offer a building lot on a steep slope of College Street at the corner of Benefit Street and these two associations would merge into a “The Athenaeum” corporation by the issuance of 699 shares of stock, which would be purchased by 685 individuals. This corporation would complete its building (a two-story granite structure which must have resembled somebody’s idea of a Grecian temple) late in 1837. The building would stand upon a terrace approached by flights of steps between which eventually would be positioned (in 1873) a drinking-fountain with an appropriate inscription: “Come hither every one that thirsteth.” The lower floor would consist of a reading room while the upper floor would store the collection of 40,000 volumes.

[John Farmer](#) (1798-1859)’s AN EDITION OF THE CONSTITUTION OF [NEW HAMPSHIRE](#), WITH QUESTIONS; DESIGNED FOR THE USE OF ACADEMIES AND DISTRICT SCHOOLS IN SAID STATE. Also, a new edition of Belknap, containing various Corrections and Illustrations of the first and second volumes of Dr. Belknap’s HISTORY OF NEW HAMPSHIRE, and additional Facts and Notices of Persons and Events therein mentioned.

[Theobald Böhm](#) of München performed with his new-model [flute](#) in Paris and London.

[Christopher Dunkin](#) joined his mother Martha Hemming Dunkin Barber and his new dad Dr. Jonathan Barber (Professor of Elocution at Harvard and Yale College and after that at Harvard College, and after that a public lecturer in Phrenology, and after that Professor of Public Speaking at McGill University), and would continue his education at [Harvard College](#) for a couple of years (but again, it goes without saying, not graduating).

1831

1831

➡ Due to a lack of water on Pitcairn Island, the descendants of the HMS *Bounty* mutiny and their Tahitian women, some 66 persons, were relocated to Tahiti (things would be so not to their liking there that, after a sojourn of only five months, they would be returning in the following year to their isolated waterless refuge).



➡ This was a cold La Niña year, in which the Southern Oscillation was absent.<sup>1</sup>

## Largest Scale Global Weather Oscillations 1824-1832

	Southern Oscillation	South Pacific current reversal	Indonesian monsoon	Australian droughts	Indian monsoon	Annual Nile flood
1824	strong	warm El Niño moderate +	☰	drought	deficient	extremely poor
1825	strong	cold La Niña		☰	adequate	deficient
1826	absent	cold La Niña		adequate	adequate	adequate
1827	very strong	cold La Niña		adequate	deficient	adequate
1828	very strong	warm El Niño very strong		drought	deficient	quite weak
1829	absent	cold La Niña		adequate	adequate	adequate
1830	moderate	warm El Niño moderate		adequate	adequate	quite weak
1831	absent	cold La Niña		adequate	adequate	adequate
1832	very strong	warm El Niño moderate +		drought	deficient	low

The southern ocean / atmosphere “seesaw” links to periodic Indonesian east monsoon droughts, Australian droughts, deficient Indian summer monsoons, and deficient Ethiopian monsoon rainfall causing weak annual Nile floods. This data is presented from Tables 6.2-6.3 of Quinn, William H. “A study of Southern Oscillation-related climatic activity for AD 622-1900 incorporating Nile River flood data,” pages 119-49 in Diaz, Henry F. and Vera Markgraf, eds. EL NIÑO: HISTORICAL AND PALEOCLIMATIC ASPECTS OF THE SOUTHERN OSCILLATION. Cambridge: Cambridge UP, 1992.

1. According to Mike Davis (a bestselling truckdriver as famous in “LaLaLand” as is that bestselling taxi-driver in Boston whose book is on all the newstands), the urbanization of the Greater Los Angeles Metropolitan Area seems to have taken place during one of the most unusual episodes of climatic and seismic benignity of our Holocene era. There have been two megadroughts in Los Angeles’s prehistory dwarfing anything within our experience. During the past couple of centuries, the longest drought in Southern California has lasted a mere six years, but these megadroughts, which occurred during the “Middle Ages” of Europe, held sway respectively for 140 years and for 220 years. (Generally, abundant rainfall in the Los Angeles region correlates with the El Niño ENSO phenomenon, extended drought with the La Niña ENSO phenomenon.)



➡ Alexis de Tocqueville toured Jacksonian America with Gustave de Beaumont for nine months (May 1831-February 1832) discovering that it was a kinder, gentler nation, discovered that there was “no country in the world where the Christian religion retains a greater influence over the souls of men.” — Else Alexis had his tongue in his cheek, or his heart in his throat, for he also commented that he had viewed



the solitudes of America ... with a melancholy pleasure; one is in some sort of hurry to admire them. Thoughts of the savage, natural grandeur that is going to come to an end become mingled with splendid anticipations of the triumphant march of civilization. One feels proud to be a man, and yet at the same time one experiences I cannot say what bitter regret at the power that God had granted us over nature.



➡ The “Leghorn” hat for ladies, introduced in 1825, had gone out of style.

➡ While it was being recommended that our young ladies get exercise, the sorts of exercise that were being recommended seem, over and above being decorous, to be appropriate only for persons whose role in life amounted to their serving as room decorations:



1831

1831

➡ Beginning in this year, almost no pond ice would be delivered to New-York out of the port of Boston, because ice schooners began to come down the Hudson River from Rockland Lake.

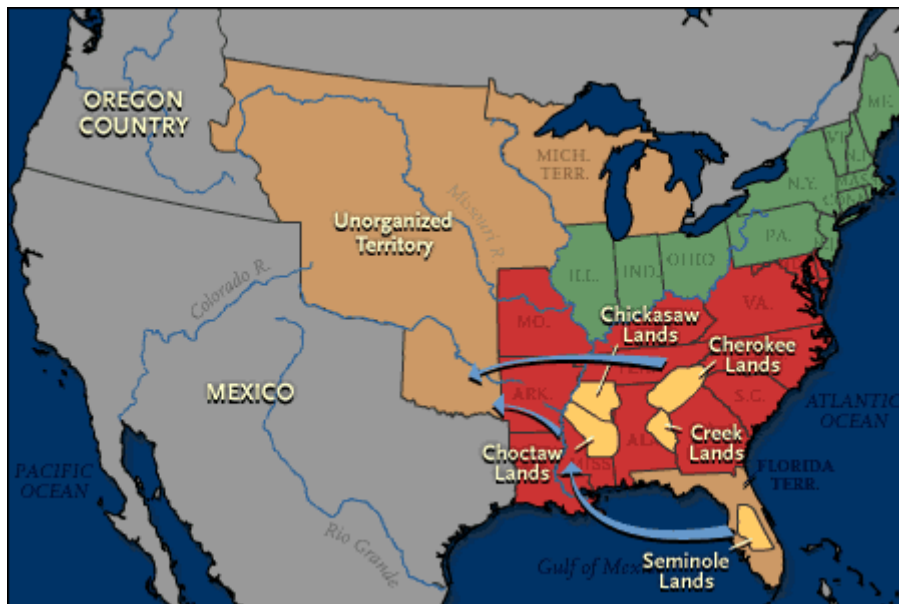
COOLNESS



➡ A person from Europe who styled himself “Count de Leon,” a new member of the colony of Rappites/ Harmonists in Economy, Pennsylvania, taking advantage of some rules of celibacy that were being found limiting by longer-term members of the community, led about 200 of them in a withdrawal. There would be a prolonged and bitter court struggle over the common fund of this commune.

COMMUNITARIANISM

➡ Although the Choctaw tribe departed for points west in accordance with the Indian Removal Bill, many of the warriors of the Kickapoo tribe joined forces, under headman Kennekuk, with the Sac and Fox warriors under headman Black Hawk.





J. Priestly's HISTORICAL ACCOUNT OF THE NAVIGABLE RIVERS, [CANALS](#) AND RAILWAYS THROUGHOUT GREAT BRITAIN.

New Jersey's [Morris Canal](#) was completed to Newark Bay. 23 inclined planes were completed.

The [North Branch Susquehanna Canal](#) was completed, connecting coal fields at Nanticoke, Pennsylvania, with the [Susquehanna and Tidewater Canal](#).

Construction began on the [Muscle Shoals Canal](#).

Construction began on Canada's [Chambly Canal](#).

The [Welland Canal](#) opened between Fort Robinson (Chippewa Creek or Welland River) and Lake Erie's Port Colborne, creating the initial direct freight link between Lake Ontario and Lake Erie. It missed no-one's attention that Fort Robinson had been made, by extension, an Atlantic seaport!

About 100 boats were plying the [Cumberland/Oxford Canal](#).

The Camden and Amboy Railroad merged with the [Delaware and Raritan Canal Company](#).

The Saratoga and Schenectady Railroad Company was chartered and was capitalized at \$150,000.

The New York State legislature incorporated the Rochester Canal & Railroad Company and capitalized it at \$30,000. Its route was to bypass the falls of the Genesee river, allowing rail passage from the city to Lake Ontario.


The Harlem Railroad Company was chartered, and was capitalized at \$350,000. Its route was to run from 24th Street in Manhattan north along Fourth Avenue to the Harlem River (the offering was immediately oversubscribed).



This year's currency inflation would be:<sup>2</sup>


1830	\$111	£87.2
1831	\$104	£95.9
1832	\$103	£88.8
1833	\$101	£83.4
1834	\$103	£76.9
1835	\$106	£78.1
1836	\$112	£86.8
1837	\$115	£89.0
1838	\$112	£89.6
1839	\$112	£96.1
1840	\$104	£97.9

2. Get a sense of what this amounts to in today's money, at: <http://www.measuringworth.com/exchange/>

 The superintendent of the Philadelphia House of Refuge acknowledged *de facto* segregation of the facilities for orphans, commenting about how degrading it would be “to the white children to associate with beings given up to public scorn.”


A very rich man died in this year in Philadelphia (which is as good a place as any to die), and was forced under the circumstances to leave all assets behind. Richard Girard left his entire estate to create a foundation for the care of “poor male white orphan children.” A condition of the bequest was that no ecclesiastic, missionary, or minister of the gospel ever darken the door of that establishment, or darken the minds of the children it protected. The will would be trapped in litigation for the following more than fifteen years, until a decision of the US Supreme Court in 1844 would allow it to begin this work in 1846.

Work was completed on Block #3 of the [Eastern State Penitentiary](#), the last of the original single-story cell blocks, and the initial female prisoner was received. Work began on the 2-story Blocks #4, #5, #6, and #7 to accommodate an ever-increasing numbers of convicts needing to be taught to repent of their criminal pasts (Block #7 would be completed in 1835).

 It was at about this point that [William Dickes](#) became apprenticed to the wood engraver Robert Branston, Junior.

 [George Payne Rainsford James](#)'s PHILIP AUGUSTUS.

 [Washington Irving](#)'s VOYAGES AND DISCOVERIES OF THE COMPANIONS OF [COLUMBUS](#).


 [Professor George Long](#) became editor of the [Quarterly Journal of Education](#) 10 volumes of which would be put out between 1831 and 1835 by the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge of whose committee he was an active member. In this year he prepared a translation of XENOPHON'S *ANABASIS*.

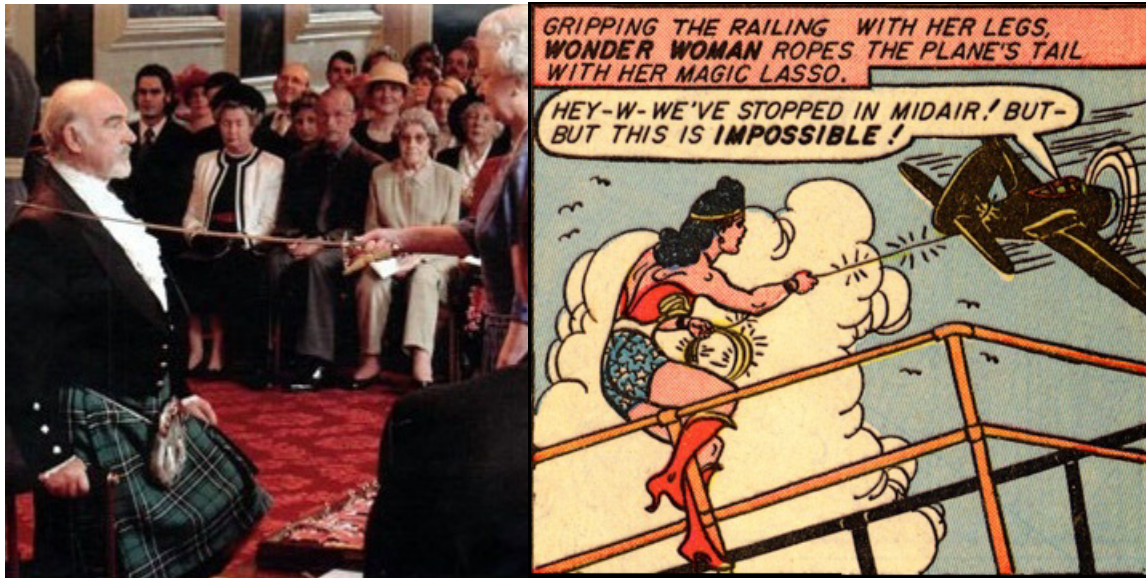
1831

1831

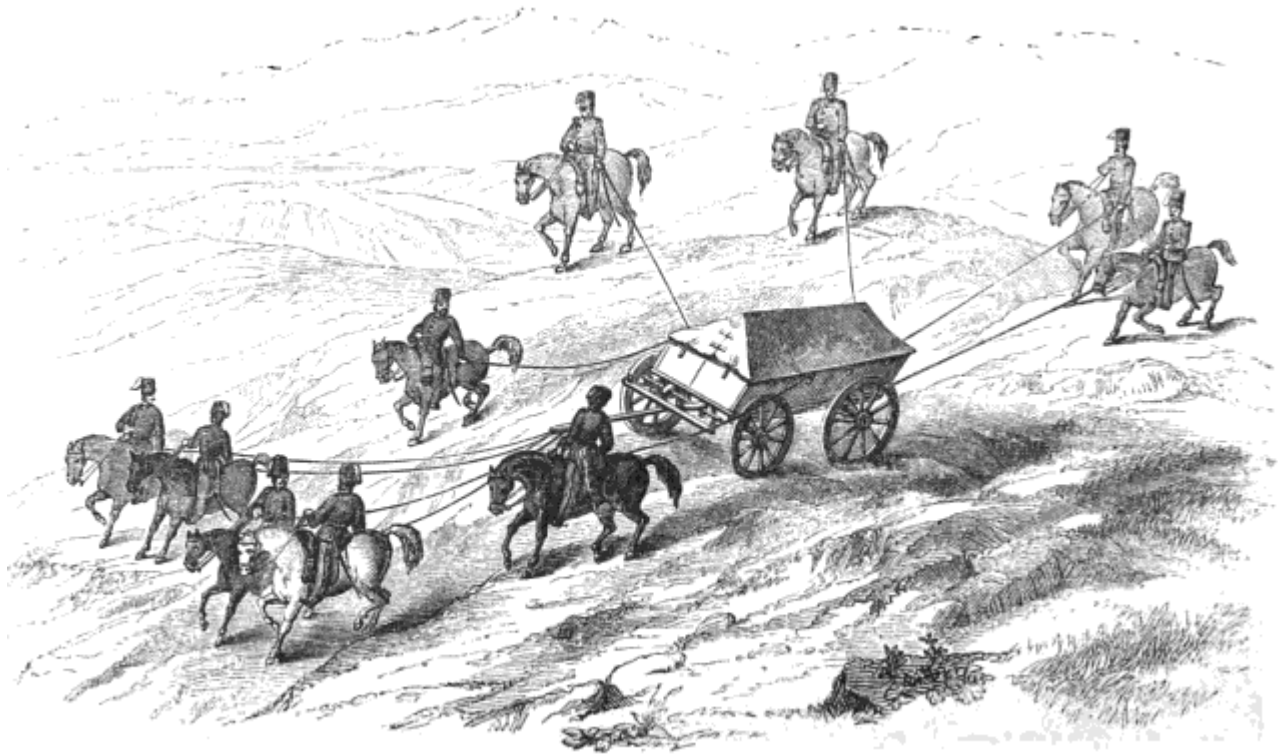
 [Thomas Hood](#)'s THE DREAM OF EUGENE ARAM (designs by W. Harvey).



 For demonstrating the potential usefulness of the lasso in warfare, [Francis Bond Head](#) was knighted by King William IV.



SIR FRANCIS B. HEAD, BART.



THE ROYAL ENGINEER TRAIN PRACTISING LASSO DRAUGHT.

1831

1831

→ [William Wordsworth](#)'s final meeting with [Samuel Taylor Coleridge](#) (who will die on July 25th, 1834 →) in Highgate, London at the age of 61).

A sketch of [Wordsworth](#) by [Benjamin Robert Haydon](#):



His "Napoleon at St Helena," for Sir Robert Peel. His "Xenophon, on his Retreat with the 'Ten Thousand,' first seeing the Sea." His "Waiting for the Times," purchased by the Marquis of Stafford.



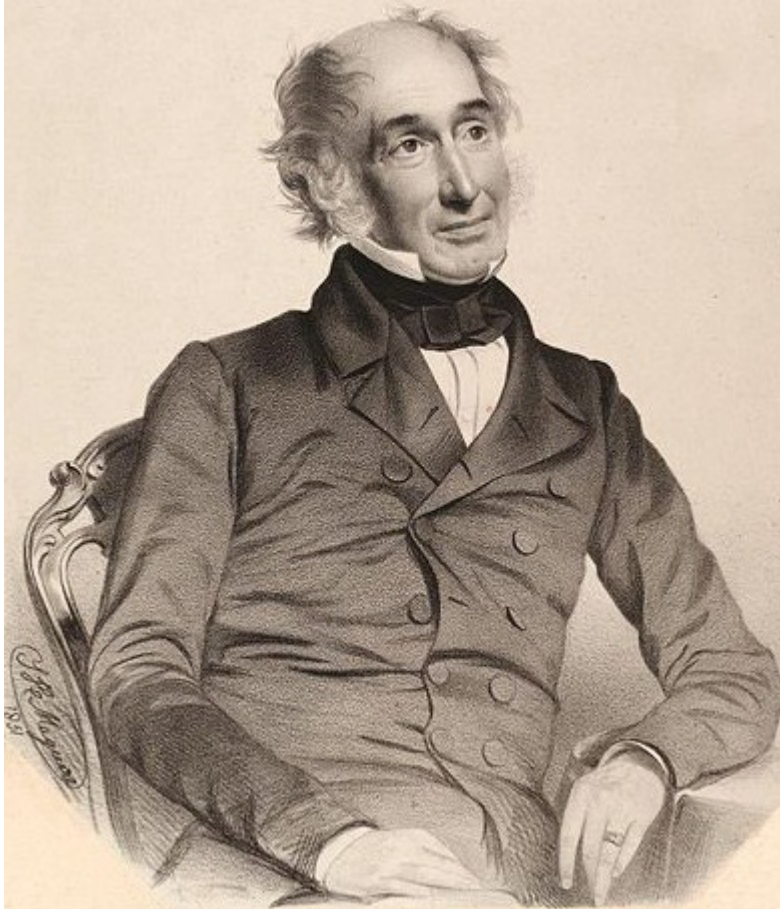
(Notice, above, how short he has made Napoleon's legs. The artist himself had unusually short legs — and as one of his many peculiarities, such as painting canvasses for which he could find no buyers because they were too enormous to fit on any ordinary-sized wall, he could not refrain from depicting all his subjects as if their legs were also as short as his own!)



[William Howitt](#)'s THE BOOK OF THE SEASONS; OR, THE CALENDAR OF NATURE (London: Henry Colburn and Richard Bentley).

**THE BOOK OF THE SEASONS**

➡ [Professor William Jackson Hooker](#)'s BRITISH FLORA CRYPTOGAMIA.



**SIR WM. JACKSON HOOKER**

Discovering a moss new to [Ireland](#), *Hookeria laetevirens*, at Killarney, led [William Henry Harvey](#) to a lifelong friendship with [Professor Hooker](#). It also led to an opportunity for him to devote his life to something other than, as he would delicately put the matter, "buying cheap and selling dear."

➡ Having studied law with General S.S. Haight at Angelica, [New York](#), [Samuel H. Hammond](#) was admitted to the bar, and would practice for a time at Baldwinsville, [New York](#).


➡ Publication of THE DRAMATIC WORKS OF [ROBERT GREENE](#), TO WHICH ARE ADDED THIS POEMS. WITH SOME ACCOUNT OF THE AUTHOR, AND NOTES, BY THE [REV. ALEXANDER DYCE, B.A.](#), in two volumes, at London, by the firm of William Pickering (in about 1843 [Henry Thoreau](#) would extract from this edition, into his Literary Notebook).

**ROBERT GREENE'S WORKS**  
**ROBERT GREENE'S WORKS**





1831

1831

 During this year and the following one 1st Lieutenant, Corps of Artillery [James Duncan Graham](#) would be engaged in railroad surveys in Virginia.

In its unrelenting quest for excellence the West Point Foundry created a two-headed locomotive named the *South Carolina* which looked like a monster and was a monster, and which clung to its repair shed as to a mother's breast.

 [William Godwin](#)'s THOUGHTS ON MAN, HIS NATURE, PRODUCTIONS, AND DISCOVERIES. INTERSPERSED WITH SOME PARTICULARS RESPECTING THE AUTHOR, (London: Effingham Wilson).

 [Midshipman James Melville Gilliss](#) started his studies at the University of Virginia.

1831

1831

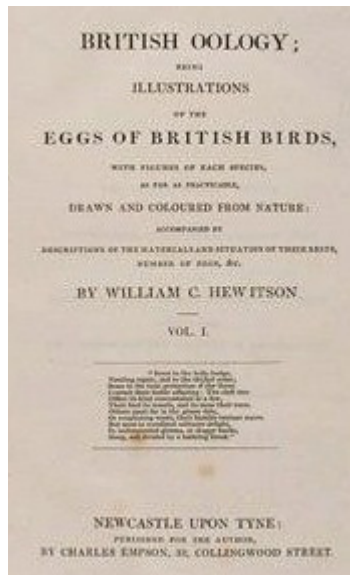
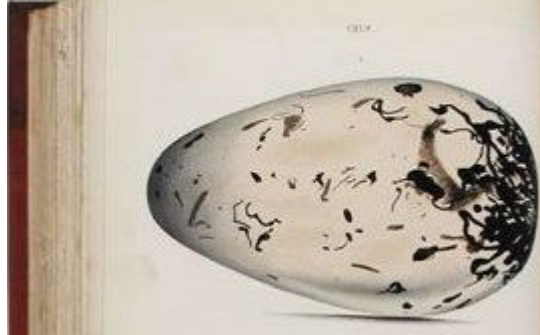
→ [Professor James Rennie](#)'s *THE ARCHITECTURE OF BIRDS* (The Library of Entertaining Knowledge. London: Charles Knight, Pall Mall East). This author's *INSECT ARCHITECTURE* and his *INSECT TRANSFORMATION* had been printed in London in the previous year. [Henry Thoreau](#) would own a copy of each of these, in addition to this author's *INSECT MISCELLANIES*, issued in two volumes during this year — but although he did make use of the volume on *THE ARCHITECTURE OF BIRDS*, we do not now have evidence that he owned a personal copy of it.



INSECT MISCELLANIES

ARCHITECTURE OF BIRDS

The initial of the two volumes, plus supplement, of [William Chapman Hewitson](#)'s<sup>3</sup> BRITISH OÖLOGY: BEING ILLUSTRATIONS OF THE EGGS OF BRITISH BIRDS, WITH FIGURES OF EACH SPECIES, AS FAR AS PRACTICABLE, DRAWN AND COLOURED FROM NATURE: ACCOMPANIED BY DESCRIPTIONS OF THE MATERIALS AND SITUATION OF THEIR NESTS, NUMBER OF EGGS, &C (Published for the author, by Charles Empson, Newcastle upon Tyne).



[Thoreau](#) would consult these volumes in the library of the [Boston Society of Natural History](#).

➡ [Charles James Fox](#) graduated from [Dartmouth College](#). He would pursue the study of law, at first in the law school of [Yale College](#), and afterward with Daniel Abbot, Esq. of Nashua (now Nashville), [New Hampshire](#). At some point he would enter into law partnership with that attorney and eventually he would get married with this partner's daughter.


➡ [John Wells Foster](#), after his preparation at Wilbraham Academy, matriculated at Wesleyan University in Middletown, Connecticut — an institution that had just opened its doors.

3. [Hewitson](#) was intrigued by birds and insects, had been a surveyor, built his own house overlooking water in a small community near a metropolis, lived alone there for many years, and had neck whiskers and no offspring. He wasn't in any way like [Thoreau](#).




1831

1831

 [John Ford](#)'s DRAMATIC WORKS; WITH AN INTRODUCTION AND NOTES CRITICAL AND EXPLANATORY (New York: J. & J. Harper of Harper's Family Library).

**FORD'S DRAMATIC WORKS, I**

**FORD'S DRAMATIC WORKS, II**

 [Thomas Ewbank](#)'s miscellaneous essays on the philosophy and history of inventions began to appear in Journal of the Franklin Institute, of the State of Pennsylvania, for the Promotion of the Mechanic Arts. Devoted to Mechanical and Physical Science, Civil Engineering, the Arts and Manufactures, and the Recording of American and other Patented Inventions.

1831


1831

 Thomas Sully painted a romantic portrait of the 42-year-old [Jared Sparks](#). (It is now at the Reynolda House, Museum of American Art, Winston-Salem, [North Carolina](#).)



*Jared Sparks*

In another manifestation of the American religiosity –the worship of the great god mammon– the first gold dollar was struck in the United States of America. It was struck, not by the US Mint, but by Christopher Bechtler, a jeweler living in the hills of [North Carolina](#) near Rutherford County, which was at that time the nation’s primary gold-mining region. He had recently immigrated from Baden in what is now Germany and was advertising that he would convert any miner’s ore into gold coins for 2<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>% of the ore. What he did was cast larger coins if the carat of the ore was lower, so that a 20-carat coin was slightly larger and heavier than a 22-carat coin for instance. Tests of surviving coins in collections assure us of this man’s scrupulous honesty, and we may speculate that his scrupulous honesty is probably the reason the central government allowed this free enterprise to thrive. A “Christopher Bechtler gold dollar” is now worth several thousand dollars — so don’t use it in the Pepsi machine.<sup>4</sup>


 The schoolteacher [Joseph Emerson](#) prepared a new edition of THE IMPROVEMENT OF THE MIND BY ISAAC WATTS, D.D.,<sup>5</sup> for use as a textbook, with his corrections, questions, and supplements (Boston: Brewer and Tileston; Philadelphia: Eldredge & Bro.).


**IMPROVING ISAAC WATTS**

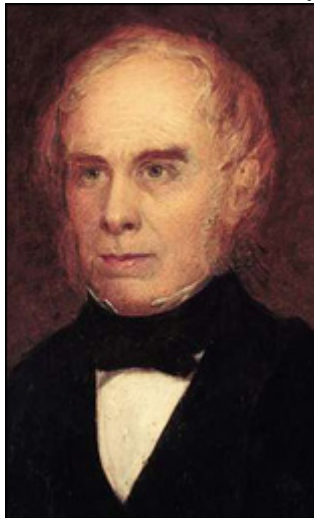
[Richard Hildreth](#)’s school textbook, AN ABRIDGED HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES.

**HISTORY OF THE USA**



 [Ebenezer Elliott](#)’s CORN LAW RHYMES campaigned against the landowners who dominated the government, stifled competition, and kept the price of bread high.

 [William MacGillivray](#) became curator of the museum of the Royal College of Surgeons of Edinburgh.



4. The government was buying almost \$300,000 worth of gold a year in Rutherford County, but was using it for foreign exchange rather than for domestic currency; it would not mint domestic gold dollars until 1849.  
5. Watts had presented the initial part of this treatise in 1785 and the subsequent part in 1795.



Thomas Fuller's THE HOLY AND PROFANE STATES. WITH SOME ACCOUNT OF THE AUTHOR AND HIS WRITINGS (Cambridge, Massachusetts: Hilliard and Brown). This volume would be in the personal library of [Waldo Emerson](#), and [Henry Thoreau](#) would refer to it in his journal and at several points in [A WEEK ON THE CONCORD AND MERRIMACK RIVERS](#):



CONVERSATION

April 15, 1838. [Thomas Fuller](#) relates that "in Merionethshire, in Wales, there are high mountains, whose hanging tops come so close together that shepherds on the tops of several hills may audibly talk together, yet will it be a day's journey for their bodies to meet, so vast is the hollowness of the valleys betwixt them." As much may be said in a moral sense of our intercourse in the plains, for, though we may audibly converse together, yet is there so vast a gulf of hollowness between that we are actually many days' journey from a veritable communication.


[A WEEK](#): If one doubts whether Grecian valor and patriotism are not a fiction of the poets, he may go to Athens and see still upon the walls of the temple of Minerva the circular marks made by the shields taken from the enemy in the Persian war, which were suspended there. We have not far to seek for living and unquestionable evidence. The very dust takes shape and confirms some story which we had read. As Fuller said, commenting on the zeal of Camden, "A broken urn is a whole evidence; or an old gate still surviving out of which the city is run out." When Solon endeavored to prove that Salamis had formerly belonged to the Athenians, and not to the Megareans, he caused the tombs to be opened, and showed that the inhabitants of Salamis turned the faces of their dead to the same side with the Athenians, but the Megareans to the opposite side. There they were to be interrogated.

THOMAS FULLER  
WILLIAM CAMDEN  
LAMB ON FULLER

HOLY AND PROFANE STATES

1831

1831

 [Thomas De Quincey](#) prepared “Dr Parr and his Contemporaries, or Whiggism in its Relations to Literature” for [Blackwood’s Magazine](#).<sup>6</sup>




He was prosecuted by creditors and was obliged to spend a short period at the Debtor’s Prison.

6. Samuel Parr, who had recently deceased, had been a schoolmaster and curate and was almost appointed Bishop of Gloucester.



1831

1831

 Dr. [James Ellsworth De Kay](#) sailed to Turkey with his father-in-law, as surgeon aboard a frigate built for the Sultan of Constantinople's navy. He would have an opportunity to study the [Asiatic cholera](#), something that was in that period still entirely mysterious — and develop a pet theory of his own which was entirely wrong.

[De Kay](#)'s and W. Cooper's; J.A. Smith and [J.E. De Kay](#)'s "Report of Messr. ... to the N.Y. Lyceum Natural History, on a collection of fossil bones, disinterred at Big Bone Lick, Kentucky, in September 1830, and recently brought to New York" ([American Journal of Science](#) Volume 20 Number 2:370-372); [De Kay](#)'s and W. Cooper's, J.A. Smith's and [J.E. De Kay](#)'s "On the collection of fossil bones, disinterred at Big Bone Lick, Kentucky, in September 1830, and recently brought to this city (New York)" [Papers on Natural History](#) Volume 1 Number 1:43-44).


## THE SCIENCE OF 1831

 [Mrs. Eliza Ware Rotch Farrar](#)'s THE STORY OF THE LIFE OF [LAFAYETTE](#) AS TOLD BY A FATHER TO HIS CHILDREN.

In the rare books collection of the [Concord Free Public Library](#) we now find a volume from the library of [Henry Thoreau](#), bearing the autograph of [John Thoreau, Jr.](#), and we notice that although this volume alleged that it was a translation of materials by "Adrien Marie Legendre," actually it consisted primarily of the instructional materials of [Professor Charles Davies](#): ELEMENTS OF GEOMETRY; WITH NOTES. TRANSLATED FROM THE FRENCH OF A.M. LEGENDRE, MEMBER OF THE INSTITUTE, AND OF THE LEGION OF HONOUR AND OF THE ROYAL SOCIETIES OF LONDON AND EDINBURGH, &C. FOR THE USE OF THE STUDENTS OF THE UNIVERSITY AT CAMBRIDGE, NEW ENGLAND ... BY [JOHN FARRAR](#) (Boston: Hilliard, Gray, Little & Wilkins, 1831).

(Google Books has made something similar to this available in electronic text, to wit an 1830 2d edition of the same materials published by White, Gallaher, & White; Collins & Hannay; and James Ryan of New-York and allegedly edited by a David Brewster, LL.D.)

## "A.-M. LEGENDRE"

 Patrick Matthew's ON NAVAL TIMBER AND ARBORICULTURE contained an appendix in which he described what [Charles Darwin](#) would later designate as "natural selection" (Darwin would belatedly be made aware of Matthew's hypothesis, and in a reprint of ON THE ORIGIN OF SPECIES would carefully acknowledge this).

PALEONTOLOGY

William Buckland conducted experiments with tortoises and crocodiles, to compare their footprints with fossil tracks found in Scotland.

A DISCOURSE ON THE REVOLUTIONS OF THE SURFACE OF THE GLOBE, AND THE CHANGES THEREBY PRODUCED IN THE ANIMAL KINGDOM. BY [BARON G. CUVIER](#), COMMANDER OF THE LEGION OF HONOUR AND OF THE ORDER OF THE CROWN OF WURTEMBERG, MEMBER OF THE FRENCH ACADEMY, &C. &C. &C. TRANSLATED FROM THE FRENCH, WITH ILLUSTRATIONS AND A GLOSSARY (Philadelphia: Carey & Lea).

## CUVIER'S REVOLUTIONS

1831

1831

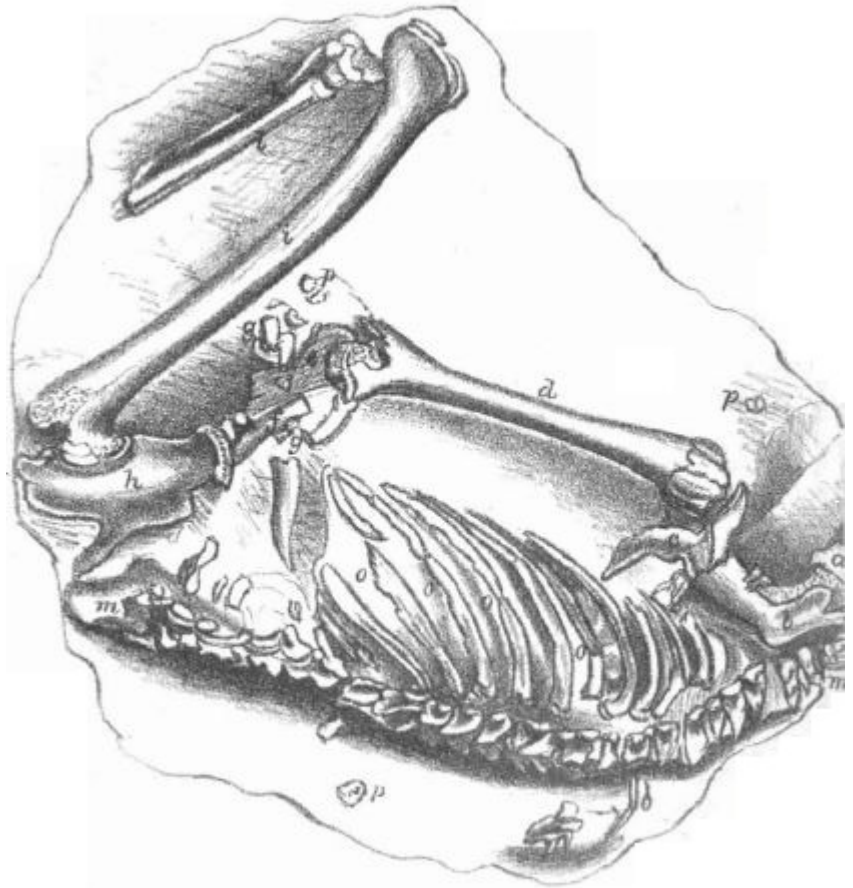
This would be in [Waldo Emerson](#)'s library, and [Henry Thoreau](#) would make use of it for [CAPE COD](#):  
 "Cuvier says, that at the present time the jaw-bone of the whale is used in Norway for the purpose of making beams or posts for buildings."

*Fig. 1.***EXPLANATION OF THE ENGRAVINGS.***Figure 1.*

A Human Skeleton incrustated in the travertine of Guadeloupe. It is on the right side, the skull and left leg raised.

- a* The left zygoma.
- b* The lower jaw.
- c* Anterior portion of the omoplate.
- d* The shoulder-bone.
- e* Part of the cubitus.
- f* Part of the radius.
- gg* Some of the wrist and finger-bones.
- h* Left os innominatum mutilated.
- i* The thigh-bone.
- k* The leg.
- l* The peroneum.
- mm* The spine.
- ooo* The ribs.
- ppp* Shells incrustated in the rock.

N. B.—There is a skeleton of the same kind at the British Museum.



*Human skeleton,  
 found in the Travertine at Guadeloupe.*



With the sponsorship of President Andrew Jackson, the [Reverend Walter Colton](#) was nominated as chaplain of the West India Squadron of the US Navy. He would visit ports around the world and write a book, DECK AND PORT, about his travel experiences.



[Captain Charles Stuart Cochrane](#) received a Scottish patent for the French process of spinning cashmere yarn.

1831

1831



The [Reverend George Croly](#)'s [LIFE AND TIMES OF HIS LATE MAJESTY GEORGE THE FOURTH: WITH ANECDOTES OF DISTINGUISHED PERSONS OF THE LAST FIFTY YEARS](#) appeared as Issue #15 of HARPER'S FAMILY LIBRARY, published by J. & J. Harper.<sup>7</sup> He received an LLD degree at Trinity College, Dublin.



LIFE OF KING GEORGE IV



Posthumous publication of the final volume (of five) of [Henri Benjamin Constant de Rebecque](#)'s *DE LA RELIGION, CONSIDÉRÉE DANS SA SOURCE, SES FORMES ET SES DÉVELOPPEMENTS* (Paris: Bosange).



7. This volume would be in the personal library of [Henry Thoreau](#).

HDT

WHAT?

INDEX

1831

1831



1831

1831

➡ Due to ill health, the Reverend [Henry Root Colman](#) resigned from the ministry of his Unitarian church in Salem, Massachusetts. He would manage a farm in Deerfield, Massachusetts.

➡ [John Payne Collier](#)'s 3-volume THE HISTORY OF ENGLISH DRAMATIC POETRY TO THE TIME OF SHAKESPEARE; AND ANNALS OF THE STAGE TO THE RESTORATION. The author was made librarian to the duke of Devonshire, at an annual stipend of £100.

➡ [Warren Colburn](#)'s SECOND LESSONS IN READING AND GRAMMAR and FIRST LESSONS IN READING AND GRAMMAR: FOR THE USE OF SCHOOLS: CHIEFLY FROM THE WORKS OF MISS [MARIA] EDGEWORTH were printed by Hilliard, Gray, Little & Wilkins of Boston.

➡ [François-Auguste-René, vicomte de Chateaubriand](#)'s *ÉTUDES HISTORIQUES*, planned as an introduction to a grand history of la belle [France](#).

[Joseph-Héliodore-Sagesse-Vertu Garcin de Tassy](#)'s *MÉMOIRE SUR LES PARTICULARITÉS DE LA RELIGION MUSULMANE DANS L'INDE, D'APRÈS LES OUVRAGES HINDOUSTANIS*.

Casimir Perier formed a more vigorous and compact French administration (this would be terminated by his death during May 1832).

➡ [Doctor Walter Channing](#) remarried, with [Eliza Wainwright](#).

➡ Upon the completion of his theological education at Andover Theological Seminary, [Gorham Dummer Abbott](#) was ordained as a Congregationalist minister. He and his brother Jacob Abbott would conduct the Mount Vernon School for Girls in Boston.

➡ [Alphonse Louis Pierre Pyramus de Candolle](#) became an honorary professor at the Academy of [Geneva](#).

1831

1831

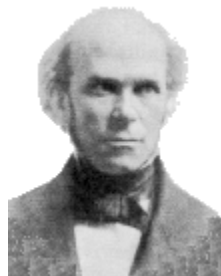
➡ [Professor Augustin Pyramus de Candolle](#) was made a rector at the French Academy of Sciences.



➡ In THE PLEASURES OF HOPE, [Thomas Campbell](#) had championed the cause of the Poles, but in this year the Russians captured Warsaw and this had a deep effect on the poet: “Poland preys on my heart night and day.” He helped found, in London, a Literary Association of the Friends of Poland.

During this year Campbell would venture into publishing The Metropolitan Magazine and this venture would fail.

➡ [Theodore Parker](#) taught school in [Boston](#).



➡ [Edward George Earle Bulwer](#) began to edit the New Monthly but would resign the following year. He began his political career as a follower of [Jeremy Bentham](#) when elected member for St Ives in Cornwall. He would enter Parliament as a Liberal member representing the city of Lincoln.

1831

1831

➔ [Professor Richard Whately](#)'s tenure in Political Economy at [Oxford University](#) was cut short by his being appointed by Lord Grey as Archbishop of Dublin. This came as a great surprise, for although Whately was a decided Liberal he had never engaged in partisanship. Also, he had a huge white dog and loved to show everyone how his dog could climb in Christchurch Meadow — which was hardly dignified (people had been referring to Whately as “The White Bear”). Evangelicals took exception to his views on the emancipation of Catholics, on the Sabbath question, on the doctrine of election, and on what they took to be wrongheaded ideas about the character and attributes of Christ. The High Church people was aware that he was not impressed by their “Tractarian” movement. The Irish Protestants were horrified at his appointment both because he was an Englishman and because he was a Whig. Although he had initially been on friendly terms with John Henry Newman, they fell out as the divergences in their viewpoints became evident, and later Newman would describe his Catholic University as continuing in Dublin a struggle against Whately which had commenced in Oxford. His appointment was challenged in the House of Lords, but nevertheless succeeded.

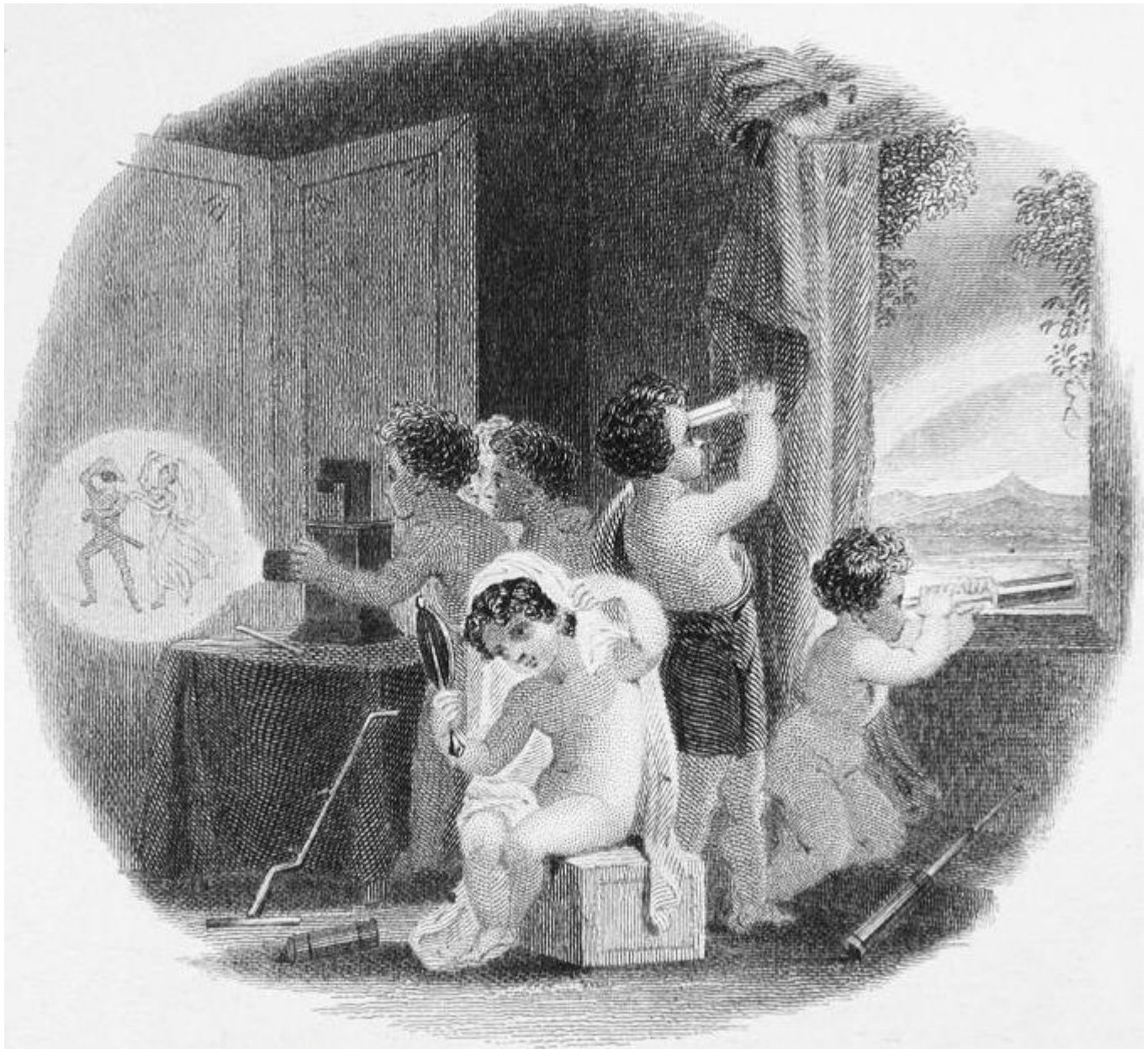


➔ [David Brewster FRS](#) prepared THE LIFE OF [SIR ISAAC NEWTON](#) for MURRAY'S FAMILY LIBRARY (New-York: J. & J. Harper).

### BREWSTER'S NEWTON

A copy of this would find its way into the library of [Henry Thoreau](#).

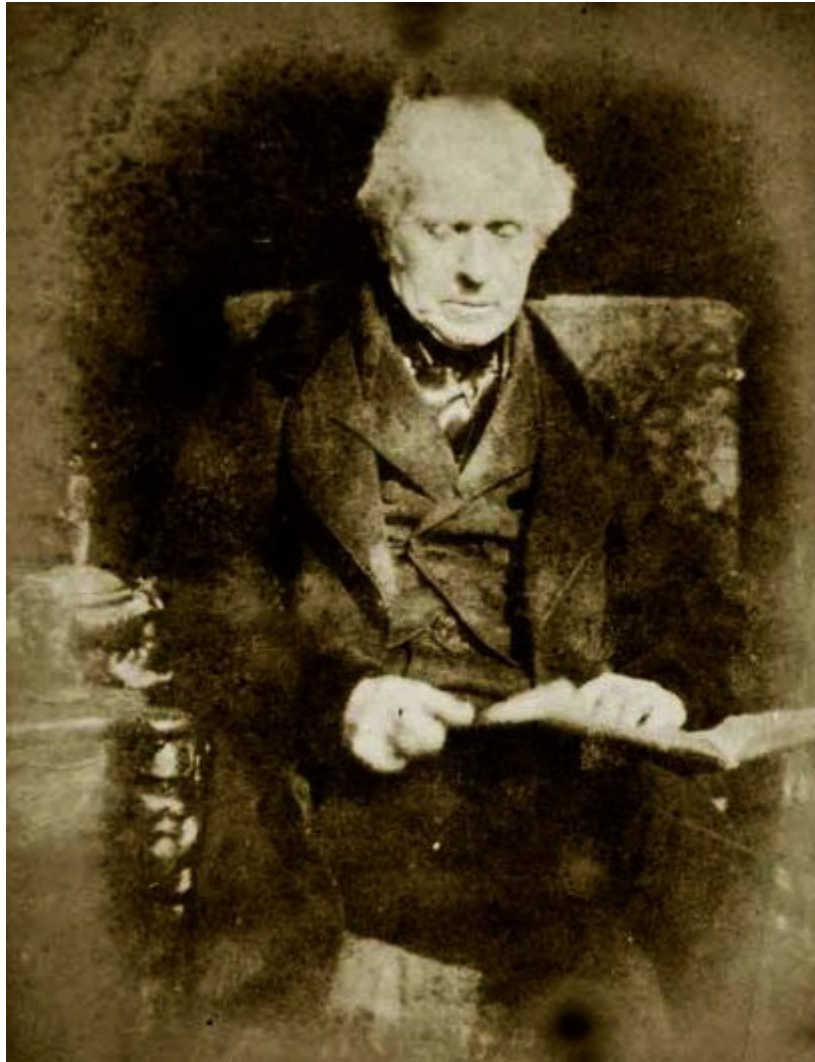
In this year also, Brewster's TREATISE ON OPTICS.



1831

1831

In a review of Charles Babbage's *DECLINE OF SCIENCE IN ENGLAND* in John Murray's *Quarterly Review*, he had suggested the creation of "an association of our nobility, clergy, gentry and philosophers," and this had been taken up by various Declinarians. The initial meeting of the British Association for the Advancement of Science therefore took place at this point at York. [David Brewster FRS](#), Charles Babbage, and Sir John F.W. Herschel were primarily responsible for shaping the constitution of this new grouping of scientists. In the same year Brewster was knighted and awarded the decoration of the Guelphic order of Hanover.



**THE SCIENCE OF 1831**

1831

1831

→ [Joseph Bouchette](#)'s THE BRITISH DOMINIONS IN NORTH AMERICA; OR, A TOPOGRAPHICAL AND STATISTICAL DESCRIPTION OF THE PROVINCES OF LOWER AND UPPER CANADA, NEW BRUNSWICK, NOVA SCOTIA, THE ISLANDS OF NEWFOUNDLAND, PRINCE EDWARD, AND CAPE BRETON. INCLUDING CONSIDERATIONS ON LAND-GRANTING AND EMIGRATION. TO WHICH ARE.... (London: H. Colburn & R. Bentley, 1831). This edition, which was in English only (not in French), included a general map of British North America and a map of Lower Canada which [Henry Thoreau](#) would access.



*The Great Falls on the River St. John, New Brunswick*

CARTOGRAPHY

BRITISH DOMINIONS I  
BRITISH DOMINIONS II



"A YANKEE IN CANADA": Where we now were, eight miles north-east of Quebec, ... According to Bouchette's TOPOGRAPHICAL DESCRIPTION OF THE CANADAS, we were in the Seigniorship of the Côte de Beaupré, in the County of Montmorenci, and the District of Quebec; in that part of Canada which was the first to be settled, and where the face of the country and the population have undergone the least change from the beginning, where the influence of the States and of Europe is least felt, and the inhabitants see little or nothing of the world over the walls of Quebec.... The farms were accordingly extremely long and narrow, each having a frontage on the river. Bouchette accounts for this peculiar manner of laying out a village by referring to "the social character of the Canadian peasant, who is singularly fond of neighborhood," also to the advantage arising from a concentration of strength in Indian times.... In Lower Canada, according to Bouchette, there are two tenures, - the feudal and the socage. Tenanciers, censitaires, or holders of land *en roture*, pay a small annual rent to the seigneurs, to which "is added some article of provision, such as a couple of fowls, or a goose, or a bushel of wheat." "They are also bound to grind their corn at the *moulin banal*, or the lord's mill, where one fourteenth part of it is taken for his use" as toll. He says that the toll is one twelfth in the United States, where competition exists. It is not permitted to exceed one sixteenth in Massachusetts. But worse than this monopolizing of mill rents is what are called *lods et ventes*, or mutation fines. According to which the seigneur has "a right to a twelfth part of the purchase-money of every estate within his seigniorship that changes its owner by sale." This is over and above the sum paid to the seller. In such cases, moreover, "the lord possesses the *droit de retrait*, which is the privilege of pre-emption at the highest bidden price within forty days after the sale has taken place," - a right which, however, is said to be seldom exercised. "Lands held by Roman Catholics are further subject to the payment to their curates of one twenty-sixth part of all the grain produced upon them, and to occasional assessments for building and repairing churches," &c., - a tax to which they are not subject if the proprietors change their faith; but they are not the less attached to their church in consequence. There are, however, various modifications of the feudal tenure. Under the socage tenure, which is that of the townships or more recent settlements, English, Irish, Scotch, and others, and generally of Canada West, the landholder is wholly unshackled by such conditions as I have quoted, and "is bound to no other obligations than those of allegiance to the king and obedience to the laws." Throughout Canada "a freehold of forty shillings yearly value, or the payment of ten pounds rent annually, is the qualification for voters." In 1846 more than one sixth of the whole population of Canada East were qualified to vote for members of Parliament, - a greater proportion than enjoy a similar privilege in the United States.

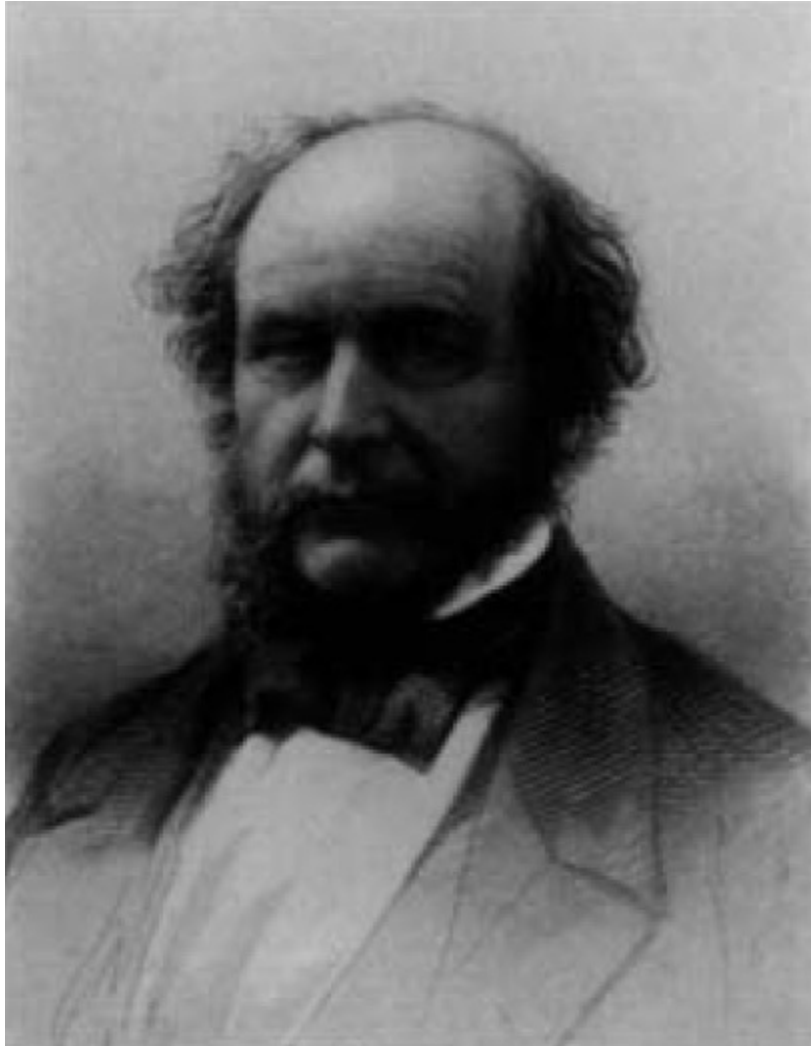
1831

1831

➡ Alexander Young edited the MISCELLANEOUS WORKS (Cambridge, Massachusetts: Hilliard and Brown, 1831) of [Sir Thomas Browne](#).

**SIR THOMAS BROWNE**

➡ The [Boston Society of Natural History](#) received a charter from the Commonwealth of Massachusetts. [George B. Emerson](#) assisted in the organization of this new society.





1831

1831



The [Harvard Library](#) published a list of its maps:

## HARVARD MAP COLLECTION

[Richard Biddle](#)'s A MEMOIR OF [SEBASTIAN CABOT](#), WITH A REVIEW OF THE HISTORY OF MARITIME DISCOVERY. ILLUSTRATED BY DOCUMENTS FROM THE ROLLS, NOW FIRST PUBLISHED (London, 1831; Philadelphia, Carey & Lea, 1831), a careful study which [David Henry Thoreau](#) would check out and use as source material for remarks in [CAPE COD](#).

## BIDDLE ON SEB. CABOT

[CAPE COD](#): That Cabot merely landed on the uninhabitable shore of Labrador gave the English no just title to New England, or to the United States generally, any more than to Patagonia. His careful biographer (Biddle) is not certain in what voyage he ran down the coast of the United States, as is reported, and no one tells us what he saw.

PEOPLE OF  
CAPE COD

RICHARD BIDDLE  
SEBASTIAN CABOT


1831

1831

 Construction, in [Walpole, New Hampshire](#), of the Walpole Academy.



 [Professor Lewis Caleb Beck](#)'s A MANUAL OF CHEMISTRY.

 [Samuel Bailey](#) helped found the Sheffield Banking Society. An American edition of his revised ESSAYS ON THE FORMATION AND PUBLICATION OF OPINIONS and his ESSAYS ON THE PURSUIT OF TRUTH was published in Philadelphia. He created a pamphlet of 55 pages, entitled DISCUSSION OF PARLIAMENTARY REFORM.

 [Ebenezer Bailey](#)'s THE YOUNG LADIES' CLASS-BOOK was published in [Boston](#).

1831

1831

→ [James Thomas Fields](#) went to work at the age of 14 in the Old Corner Bookshop in [Boston](#).



→ Benjamin Silliman, Sr., a professor at [Yale College](#), established its Trumbull Gallery, the first art gallery at an educational institution in America. In exchange for an annuity, John Trumbull deposited his best works at this gallery.

→ Friend Benjamin Lundy brought his antislavery newspaper, [The Genius of Universal Emancipation](#), to [Washington DC](#). However, as William Lee Miller has pointed out, [slavery](#) was an interest, “concentrated, persistent, practical, and testily defensive,” while antislavery was a mere sentiment, “diffuse, sporadic, moralistic and tentative.”

→ Mary Prince’s [THE HISTORY OF MARY PRINCE, A WEST-INDIAN SLAVE](#) (searing reports of atrocities especially to a female slave, that fueled the emancipation case for colonial [slaves](#)).

1831

1831

→ Henry Mackenzie died.

Foundation of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club, the 1st of the many Field Clubs that would come into existence throughout Great Britain.

Ferrier's DESTINY.

[Sir Walter Scott](#)'s CASTLE DANGEROUS. At some point in time, perhaps not exactly here, this famous author began grumbling about postage being chargeable to the addressee. The fan mail of this popular author was costing him, he estimated tartly, about £150 per year. Great Scott!

SCOTLAND

→ [Sir William Jardine](#) assisted with the 3d volume of the Edinburgh Journal of Natural and Geographical Science.

SCOTLAND

→ THE EVENTFUL HISTORY OF THE MUTINY AND PIRATICAL SEIZURE OF H.M.S. *BOUNTY*: ITS CAUSE AND CONSEQUENCES, by [John Barrow](#) with Robert Batty (London: John Murray, printed by William Clowes of Stamford Street). Barrow was a friend of the family of origin in England of Fletcher Christian, the mutiny's leader.



MUTINY ON THE BOUNTY

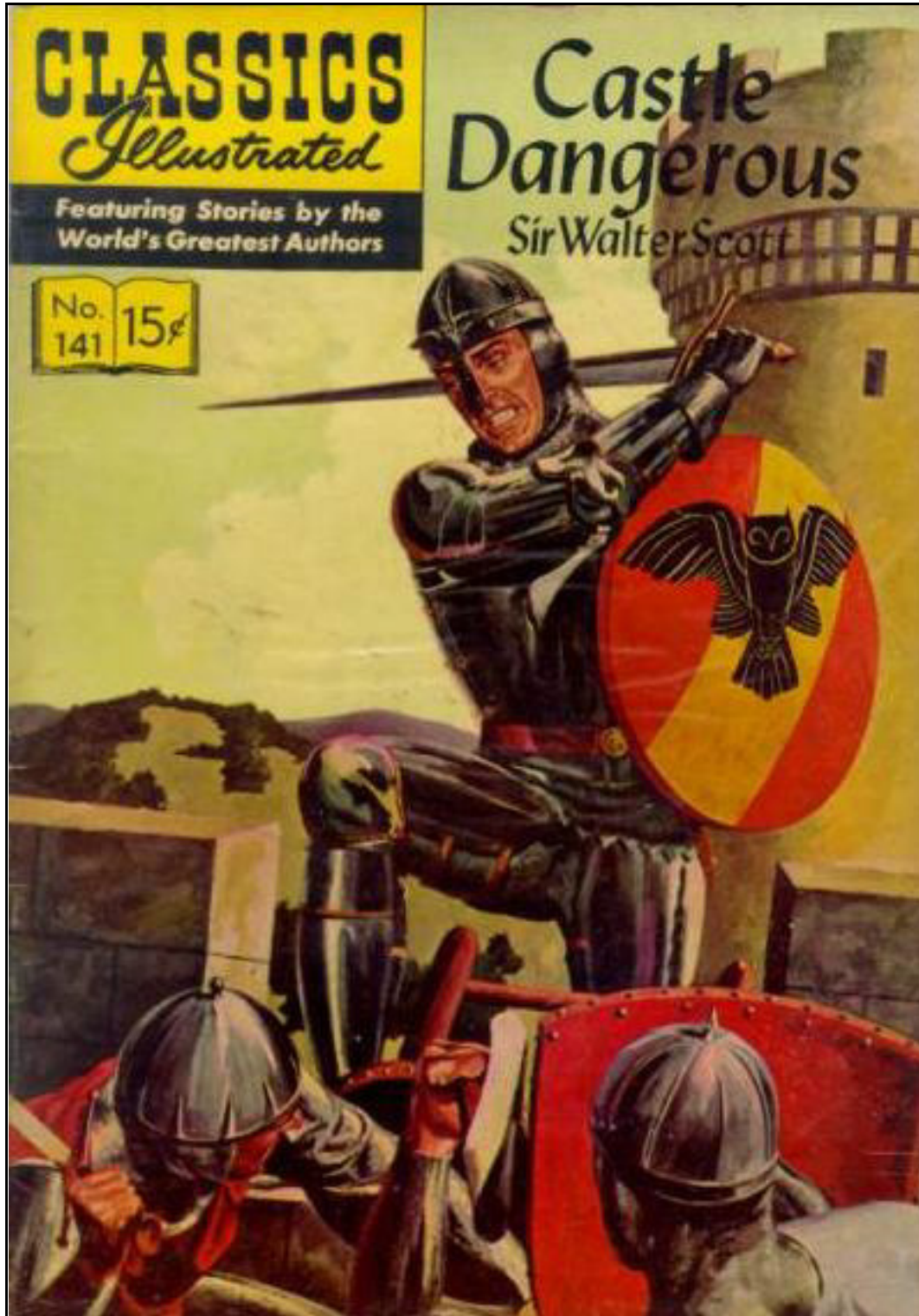
HDT

WHAT?

INDEX

1831

1831



1831

1831



[Pietro Bachi](#)'s A COMPARATIVE VIEW OF SPANISH AND PORTUGUESE LANGUAGES; OR, AN EASY METHOD OF LEARNING THE PORTUGUESE TONGUE FOR THOSE WHO ARE ALREADY ACQUAINTED WITH THE SPANISH (Cambridge: Hilliard & Brown).



SPANISH VS. PORTUGUESE

1831

1831

➡ Dr. John Aitken Carlyle had but 7s. to his name when on the recommendation of Thomas Carlyle's friend Francis Jeffrey, Lady Clare selected him as her travelling physician at a salary of 300 guineas a year plus expenses.<sup>8</sup> This was an ideal post for such a disorganized and basically lazy man. He would be in Italy with the countess of Clare for nearly the following seven years.



➡ After returning to the United States, John James Audubon journeyed south and while in Charleston, South Carolina, developed a fine relationship with the Reverend John Bachman. Bachman and Audubon became soulmates in their love for the natural world. Bachman would play the scholar to Audubon's artist. Bachman's sister-in-law, Maria Martin, became Audubon's assistant.

8. To get a sense of what that amounted to in today's money, consult <http://www.measuringworth.com/exchange/>

1831

1831



[General Benedict Arnold](#)'s letters on his expedition to Canada in 1775 were published in the initial volume of the COLLECTIONS OF THE MAINE HISTORICAL SOCIETY. [Henry Thoreau](#) would mention them at three points in his THE MAINE WOODS.

TIMELINE OF THE MAINE WOODS



GENERAL ARNOLD



Achim von Arnim died. The widowed [Bettina Brentano von Arnim](#) would continue in her active public life.



There was a sensational murder trial in this year, of a couple of graverobbers named Bishop and Williams, which would lead to the passage of a new Anatomy Act to regulate the use of corpses for dissection. These guys routinely sold corpses to hospitals for dissection, and they had brought the fresh body of an Italian boy to a hospital dissecting room. They had had the brainstorm that it would be less work for them, less smelly, more sanitary, less risky, and more lucrative, to just off unprotected marginal people, rather than sneak into graveyards at night for bodies that wouldn't be in the best of condition. They had allowed their target to play with Bishop's children before administering the drug.

HDT

WHAT?

INDEX

1831

1831

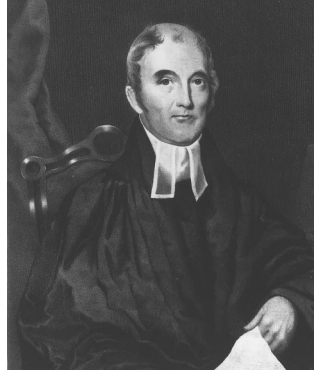
 [Washington Allston](#)'s "The Spanish Girl in Reverie."



1831

1831

➔ Amid a theological controversy between [Calvinism](#) and Arminianism, the [Reverend Abiel Holmes](#) resigned from the ministry (in replacing him, the First Church in Cambridge, Massachusetts would select a [Unitarian](#) minister).



The Reverends [Adin Ballou](#), David Pickering, Paul Dean, and a few other ministers got up a new denomination which they termed the Massachusetts Association of Universal Restorationists and began a new gazette, which they named the [Independent Messenger](#), choosing the Reverend Ballou as its first editor. For four and a half years, until he relinquished these responsibilities to the Reverend Paul Dean, Ballou would engage in journalistic conflict with the editor the Universalist periodical [Trumpet and Universalist Magazine](#), the Reverend Thomas Whittemore. Shortly after the appearance of the first number of this new religious gazette



Ballou was dismissed by his Milford congregation, but he was immediately hired by the Congregational ([Unitarian](#)) society in neighboring Mendon, Massachusetts. Although he would serve a Unitarian congregation until 1842, the Reverend Ballou would continue to identify himself as a Restorationist, and would treat with other Unitarian ministers in a manner that was more ecumenical than fraternal. In this period he would form,

with the Reverend Bernard Whitman, the Unitarian minister in Waltham, perhaps the most intense friendship



of his life. Together they would struggle to break down the social, educational, and theological barriers that existed between Unitarians and Restorationist Universalists.

➡ From this year until 1837, [Fyodor Mikhailovich Dostoevski](#) and his older brother Mikhail (who had been born during 1820) would be attending boarding schools together in Moscow. After the loss of their mother to [tuberculosis](#) in 1837, they would be sent together to a preparatory school in St. Petersburg.

[Josiah Gregg](#) had training in both law and medicine and had practiced both as a lawyer and as a physician. At this point, however, due to worsening [tuberculosis](#), the young lawyer/physician joined a caravan that was heading out on a new trail, from Van Buren in the Arkansas Territory to Santa Fe in northern [Mexico](#). His hope was that his consumptive condition would be ameliorated in some warm, dry climate. He would settle in New Mexico Territory, finding local work as a bookkeeper, and in 1844 would publish about his experiences between 1831 and 1840 in this region of the world.

A [Mexican](#) official, Senator Francisco de Tagle, suggested that they might be able to set up an effective barrier against further white immigration from the USA (white “wetbacks” sneaking south? –that’s a fancy thought!), by allowing American fugitive slaves to settle along their northern frontiers.<sup>9</sup>

9. Ronnie C. Tyler. “Fugitive Slaves in Mexico,” [Journal of Negro History](#), Volume 57, Issue 1 (January 1972), page 2.

1831

1831



The Reverend [Carl Adolph Agardh](#) was appointed bishop of Karlstad and was elected a member of the Swedish Academy.



Failing to gain admittance to [Harvard College](#) due to an inadequacy in mathematics, [Friend Daniel Ricketson](#) began the study of law with John Russell in [New Bedford](#). After gaining admittance to the Massachusetts bar, however, he would prefer to spend down an ample inheritance and indulge himself in a life of casual reading and abundant leisure.

**NEW "HARVARD MEN"**

1831

1831

➡ [John Claudius Loudon](#)'s AN ENCYCLOPÆDIA OF AGRICULTURE: COMPRISING THE THEORY AND PRACTICE OF THE VALUATION, TRANSFER, LAYING OUT, IMPROVEMENT, AND MANAGEMENT OF LANDED PROPERTY; AND THE CULTIVATION AND ECONOMY OF THE ANIMAL AND VEGETABLE PRODUCTIONS OF AGRICULTURE, INCLUDING ALL THE LATEST IMPROVEMENTS; A GENERAL HISTORY OF AGRICULTURE IN ALL COUNTRIES; AND A STATISTICAL VIEW OF ITS PRESENT STATE, WITH SUGGESTIONS FOR ITS FUTURE PROGRESS IN THE BRITISH ISLES. BY J.C. LOUDON, F.L.G.Z. & H.S. & C. AUTHOR OF THE ENCYCLOPÆDIA OF GARDENING, AND CONDUCTOR OF THE GARDINER'S MAGAZINE, AND OF THE MAGAZINE OF NATURAL HISTORY. SECOND EDITION [the 1st edition having come across the presses in 1825]. ILLUSTRATED WITH UPWARDS OF ELEVEN HUNDRED ENGRAVINGS ON WOOD BY BRANSTON. LONDON: PRINTED FOR LONGMAN, REES, ORME, BROWN, AND GREEN, PATERNOSTER-RW. 1831.

**LOUDON'S 1831 EDITION**

➡ Publication of [Friend Joseph John Gurney](#)'s HISTORY, AUTHORITY AND USE OF THE SABBATH.



➡ [Harriet Jane Hanson](#)'s father William Hanson died while she was but five or six years of age. Harriet would move with her mother Harriet Browne Hanson from Boston to the mill town of Lowell, Massachusetts — and at the age of ten be put to work in one of the mills.

➡ To support [the Alcott family](#) in Germantown near Philadelphia, [Bronson Alcott](#) taught school.<sup>10</sup>

For five years [Dr. William Alcott](#) and William Channing Woodbridge would prepare school geographies and maps, and edit American Annals of Education and a weekly for young people, Juvenile Rambles.

➡ Timothy Walker, evidently some sort of futurist technocrat, explored the future of mind:



In the absolute perfection of machinery ... we might realize the absolute perfection of mind ... if machines could be so improved and multiplied, that all our corporeal necessities could be entirely gratified, without the intervention of human labor, there would be nothing to hinder all mankind from becoming philosophers, poets, and votaries of art. The whole time and thought of the whole human race could be given to inward culture,

10. Thoreau's bearded Harvard classmate John Weiss, whose grandfather was a German Jew but who became a Unitarian minister, was from Germantown. Had he been taught by [Alcott](#) ?



1831

1831

to spiritual advancement.

– Or, perchance, to [masturbation](#), depending upon the direction of one's fancies. One need hardly insist upon pointing out that such a speculation as to the perfection of machines, immersed as this speculation was within a slave society as of 1831, represents nothing more than a wet dream as to a system of slavery in which 1.) the servants, being perfectly efficient, were no longer any bother to have around, and 2.) the servants, being unchallengeably nonhuman, would no longer present one with any feeling of guilt.



Helena Petrovna von Hahn (Blavatsky) was born.



There were [servile insurrections](#) on the islands of Martinique, Antigua, St. Jago, Caraccas, and Tortola.



[Fredrika Bremer](#)'s *FAMILJEN H.* (THE H---- FAMILY).



Thomas Doughty, Chester Harding, [Alvan Fisher](#), and Francis Alexander held an exhibition of their creations (this may have been [Boston](#)'s 1st such collective exhibition of new paintings).

1831

1831



In this year was published the edition of the German reader that [David Henry Thoreau](#) would use while studying that language as part of his college curriculum. It was [Professor Charles Follen, D.D.](#)'s A GERMAN READER, a copy of which has been found in Thoreau's personal library. Unfortunately, Google Books has not yet made this 1831 edition, printed in Boston by Hilliard, Gray, Little, and Wilkins, available in electronic form. All that I can offer you here, at the present moment, therefore, is the 1858 edition printed in Boston and Cambridge by James Munroe and Company:

**FOLLEN'S GERMAN READER**

In 1826 [Harvard College](#) had reduced the length of its winter vacation, making it more difficult for students from poorer families to make some money to cover their expenses by teaching school. This is not to offer that the college had been taking action to make it more difficult for such students to stick it out for the duration of a college education; it is merely to offer, rather, that had reducing the length of the winter vacation had the effect of making it any harder on the students from the more well-to-do families, the length of the winter vacation would most definitely not thus have been reduced. To put the matter crudely, nobody in Cambridge cared a great deal whether a poor boy had or did not have an opportunity to achieve a higher formal education. There were only a few, small scholarships for needy students in those days. In this year, only 34 students would be receiving financial assistance at Harvard, versus 144 students at Yale:



These few Harvard helping arrangements were generally specified to be for boys from designated towns. [David Henry](#) received the one for a boy from [Concord](#) — although this was presumably the very best use Harvard has ever made of any of its scholarship money, I have never heard any Harvard official ever brag about it!

Since the Revolution new state-valuations have been taken, once in ten years, and that after the taking of the census. In these valuations various articles of personal property are required to be enumerated and described, not however uniformly alike. In



the following table some of the principal only are mentioned.<sup>11</sup>

**Articles of Property. In 1781. In 1791. In 1801. In 1811. In 1821. In 1831.**

Polls	326	340	390	390	435	489
Dwelling houses	193	188	227	224	235	253
Barns	174	142	184	183	203	225
Other buildings	—	—	64	79	265	125
Acres of tillage land	1188	1063	1112	1156	1137	1098
Acres of English Mowing	753	721	840	992	1205	1279
Acres of Meadow	2089	1827	2236	2131	2153	2111
Acres of Pasturing	3099	4398	3800	2982	3852	4059
Acres of Woodland	3878	4436	3635	3386	3262	2048
Acres Unimproved	—	—	1282	1732	1392	2833
Acres Unimproveable	—	—	384	—	395	612
Acres Used for roads	—	—	—	348	286	—
Acres of Water	—	—	—	515	695	—
Barrels of Cider	882	799	1376	1767	1079	—
Tons of English Hay	—	—	731	838	880	836
Tons of Meadow Hay	—	—	1434	1453	1270	1370
Bushels of Rye	—	—	4738	2942	3183	2327
Bushels of Corn	—	—	10505	10052	11375	11424
Bushels of Oats	—	—	1388	1463	2372	4129
Horses	137	146	182	179	145	177
Oxen	324	288	374	326	337	418
Cows	916	775	934	831	743	725
Swine	137	308	290	269	294	408

The total valuation, in 1801, was \$20,322, in 1811, \$24,554, in 1821, \$25,860, and in 1831, \$36,681-29.

11. [Lemuel Shattuck's 1835 A HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF CONCORD:...](#) Boston: Russell, Odiorne, and Company; Concord MA: [John Stacy](#)  
 (On or about November 11, 1837 [Henry Thoreau](#) would indicate a familiarity with the contents of at least pages 2-3 and 6-9 of this historical study. On July 16, 1859 he would correct a date mistake buried in the body of the text.)



There were some \$5,288.65 in debts owed to the town, which was considerably more than a few years before.

At the beginning of this year, [Concord](#)'s fund for the support of its minister totaled \$11,431.45. (That'd be the equivalent of comfortably more than a million bucks, in today's money.)

FINANCES.— In the early ages of the town, several lots of land were reserved for the "public good," and donations were made by individuals for the same purpose. Most of them, however, were disposed of without producing much permanent benefit, or accomplishing the wishes of the donor. Captain Timothy Wheeler,<sup>12</sup> in 1687, bequeathed to the Rev. Edward Bulkeley and the Rev. Joseph Estabrook, who were then the ministers of the town, 20s. apiece; and to the town about three acres of land, with a house standing on the same, to be improved, all but half an acre (which was "laid out to the training place" at the northwesterly end of the public common), "for the furtherance of learning and the support of a school in the said town." This lot was that on which the grammar school-house now [1835] stands, and then embraced nearly all which would be included in a line drawn from the north side of the house recently built by Ephraim Merriam, to the brook and by the brook round to the Middlesex Hotel and the common. These premises were several years leased and the rents applied according to the wishes of the donor; but piece after piece was unfortunately sold, till the school-house lot was contracted to its present [1835] highly inconvenient dimensions. Captain Wheeler also bequeathed to the town 40 acres of woodland, "to be improved from time to time for the use and benefit of the ministers of the said town." This was the present [1835] ministerial lot; and the people were long accustomed to hold a *bee*, when a sufficient quantity of wood for the minister's annual consumption was drawn from this lot to his door.

The town directed, April 1, 1811, that the wood on this lot, and on one in [Carlisle](#), should be cut off and sold; and that pews should be erected on some vacant floor in the meeting-house, and also sold; and that the proceeds should be vested in the hands of trustees, as a ministerial fund. Their first report was made November 7, 1814, and shows the following results.

Proceeds of sales of wood on the ministerial wood-lot	\$2,566.13
Proceeds of sales of wood on a lot in Carlisle	364.27
Proceeds of sales of pews in the meeting house	1,365.55

Total on interest from January 1st, 1814 \$4,295.95

The first trustees were [John White](#), [Francis Jarvis](#), and John L. Tuttle; and they and their successors were incorporated by an act passed February 27, 1813, as "The Trustees of the Congregational Ministerial Fund in Concord." This fund has since been accumulating; and it received the additional legacy of Humphrey Barrett,<sup>13</sup> in 1829, of \$500. No appropriations were made from it till 1830; and on the first of January, 1831, it amounted

12. Captain TIMOTHY WHEELER died July 10, 1687 aged 86. He came to [Concord](#) in 1638, tradition says from Wales. Besides holding, at different times, most of the important trusts in various town affairs, he was captain of a military company, and represented the town *eighteen* years in the General Court, between 1653 and 1672. In all stations he appears to have conducted himself with great propriety. At his death he was possessed of a very respectable estate. His will, which is recorded in the Suffolk Probate Records, was dated the 1st of March next before his death. His second wife was Mary, daughter of Captain Thomas Brooks. They had no male issue. One of his daughters, Elizabeth, married Ebenezer Prout, some time clerk of the House of Representatives; and another, Rebecca, married James Minott, Esq., and was the ancestor of many distinguished individuals.



to \$11,431.45.

In 1732, a committee was appointed, consisting of the Rev. Mr. Whiting, James Minott, Jr., John Fox, and Samuel Heywood, to make sale of the common and ministerial land in the town, and vest the proceeds in other real estate. A "ministerial pasture and plow land," was accordingly bought west of the almshouse and some time used as a "perquisite" lot. During the Rev. Mr. Emerson's ministry, it was sold for £75, or \$250, and the annual interest, \$15, applied for the benefit of the minister. In consequence of losses sustained during the revolution, it became reduced to \$100 nearly. In 1819, the town voted that the minister should receive \$15, the original perquisite; and the balance \$9, has been annually raised by a tax.<sup>14</sup>

EMPLOYMENT.— Agriculture is the greatest source of wealth to the town. Manufactures are next in rank. Three farmers in the town own about 1000 sheep, the value of whose wool was estimated, in 1831, at \$1500. There were raised 884,000 teasles. The oldest cotton-mill now [1835] in this state was commenced in this town in 1805, and the manufacture of cotton soon after began by Messrs. Hartwell and Brown, and has since been carried on by Ephraim H. Bellows through the various fluctuations of the business. The proprietors were incorporated in 1832. The mill contained 1100 spindles, 20 looms, employs 9 men, 3 boys, and 30 girls, works 50,000 lbs. of cotton, and makes 188,000 yards of cloth annually, valued at \$17,900. David Loring commenced the manufacture of lead pipes in 1819, and of sheet lead in 1831. He employs 6 men, and upwards of 300,000 lbs. of lead are annually wrought, valued, when ready for sale, at about 20,000. In the extensive establishments for the manufacture of chaises, harness, and carriages, owned by [Colonel William Whiting](#) and the Messrs. Robbins, the value of the articles manufactured last year was estimated at \$14,000. The smithery, where the iron work was made, used upwards of 100,000 lbs. of iron, and 4,000 of steel, in 1831. Henry H. Merrill, the proprietor, erected, in 1832, a steam-engine, and has otherwise enlarged his works. Elijah Wood commenced the manufacture of boots and shoes in 1812 and makes, annually, about \$6,000 worth. [Nehemiah Ball](#) began the same business in 1832. From 3000 to 6000 gross black lead pencils and points are annually made in town. William Monroe commenced the manufacture of these in 1812; and his method of making them he regards as his own invention, having, he informs me, had no instruction from anyone in relation to the subject. "The lead for the first pencil was ground with the head of a hammer, was mixed in a common spoon, and the pencil sold to Benjamin Adams in Boston." In 1814 he made 1212 gross, which he sold for \$5,946. He has since made about 35,000 gross; in some years 4,000 gross of pencils, and 1,000 of points. John Thoreau and others in the town have also carried on the business extensively, but the profits are now [1835] very much reduced. Mr. Thoreau also makes

13. HUMPHREY BARRETT was the son of Lieutenant Humphrey Barrett, and died without issue, March 13, 1827, aged 75. Abel B. Heywood inherited, and lives on [1835], his real estate.

14. [Lemuel Shattuck's 1835 A HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF CONCORD:...](#) Boston: Russell, Odiorne, and Company; Concord MA: [John Stacy](#)

(On or about November 11, 1837 [Henry Thoreau](#) would indicate a familiarity with the contents of at least pages 2-3 and 6-9 of this historical study. On July 16, 1859 he would correct a date mistake buried in the body of the text.)



red lead pencils and glass paper. There were also made, in 1831, 50 brass time-pieces, 1,300 hats, 562 dozen bellows, 100 guns, 300,000 bricks, 500 barrels, 20,000 lbs. bar soap, 5,000 nail-kegs, and cabinet ware, the value of which was estimated at \$14,860. This is what is generally termed wholesale business, and includes very little *custom work*; the articles manufactured being principally sold abroad. There are 6 warehouses and stores; one bookstore and bindery; two saw-mills; and two grist-mills, at which it was estimated that 12,000 bushels of grain were ground the last year [1834?]. The manufacturing and mechanical business of the town is increasing, and promises to be a great source of wealth.<sup>15</sup>

The Volunteer Engine Company of [Concord](#) procured, by subscription, a fire engine:

*Provision Against Fire.* – The Fire Society was organized May 5, 1794, and holds its annual meetings on the 2d Monday in January. The Presidents have been, Jonathan Fay, Esq., Dr. Joseph Hunt Tilly Merrick, Esq., Dr. Isaac Hurd, Deacon Francis Jarvis, Hon. Samuel Hoar, and Joseph Barrett, Esq. The Engine Company was formed, and the first engine procured, in 1794. A new engine was obtained in 1818.

A Volunteer Engine Company was organized in 1827, who procured by subscription a new engine in 1831.<sup>16</sup>

### Town Clerks of Lincoln<sup>17</sup>

Ephraim Flint	1746-1752, 1754, 1756-1757	Grosvenor Tarbell	1799-1803
Ebenezer Cutler	1753, 1755, 1759	Thomas Wheeler	1804-1806
Samuel Farrar	1758, 1760-1766	Elijah Fiske	1810-1821
John Adams	1767-1777	Stephen Patch	1822-1827
Abijah Pierce	1778-1779, 1781	Charles Wheeler	1828-1830
Samuel Hoar	1780, 1782, 1787-1798, 1807-1809	Elijah Fiske	1831
Richard Russell	1783-1786		

15. [Lemuel Shattuck](#)'s 1835 [A HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF CONCORD:...](#) Boston: Russell, Odiorne, and Company; Concord MA: [John Stacy](#)  
(On or about November 11, 1837 [Henry Thoreau](#) would indicate a familiarity with the contents of at least pages 2-3 and 6-9 of this historical study. On July 16, 1859 he would correct a date mistake buried in the body of the text.)
16. [Lemuel Shattuck](#)'s 1835 [A HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF CONCORD:...](#) Boston MA: Russell, Odiorne, and Company; Concord MA: John Stacy, 1835  
(On or about November 11, 1837 [Henry Thoreau](#) would indicate a familiarity with the contents of at least pages 2-3 and 6-9 of this historical study. On July 16, 1859 he would correct a date mistake buried in the body of the text.)

1831

1831

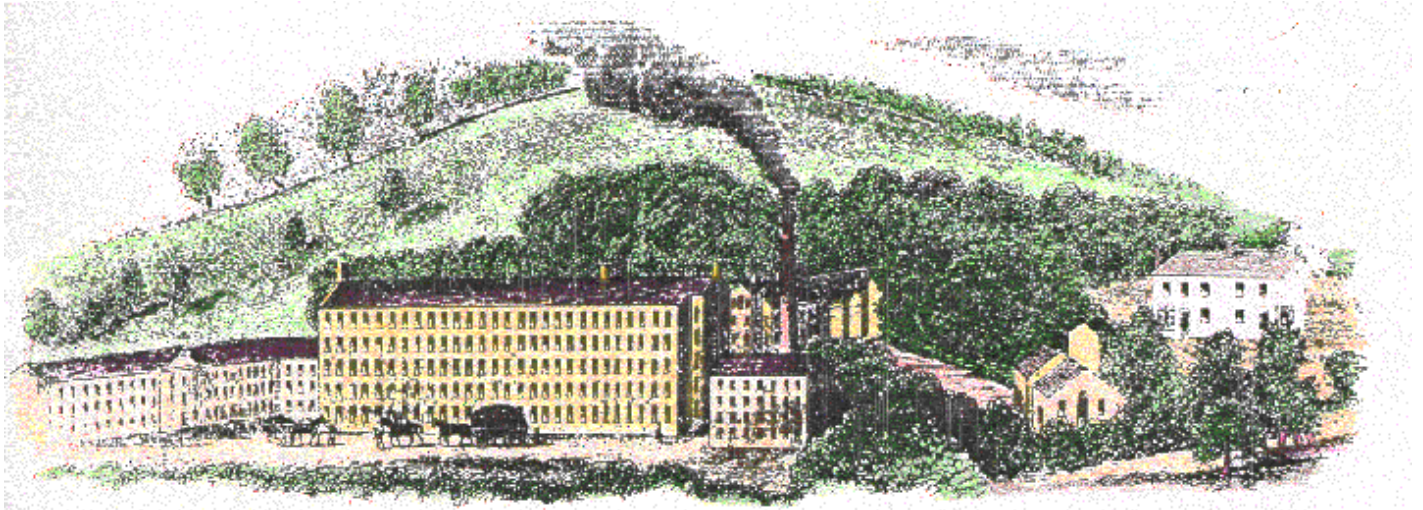
Here are the valuations, for this year, in neighboring [Carlisle](#):

The population [of [Carlisle](#)] in 1800 was 634; in 1810, 675; in 1820 681; in 1830, 566. In 1820, 119 persons were engaged in agriculture, 1 in commerce. and 34 in manufactures.

The valuation in 1831 gives the following results: 138 rateable polls, 17 not rateable, 83 dwelling-houses, 88 barns, 4 grist and saw mills; 314 acres of tillage land, 524 acres of upland mowing, 661 acres of meadow, 294 acres of pasturing, 882 acres of woodland, 3607 acres unimproved, 884 unimproveable, 213 acres used for roads, and 109 acres covered with water; 46 horses, 200 oxen, 474 cows and steers; 3668 bushels of corn, 541 bushels of rye, 490 of oats, 362 tons of English hay, and 468 tons of meadow hay. By comparing the valuations for several periods since the incorporation it will appear that the town has made little or no progress, but in many things has retrograded.<sup>18</sup>



At the age of 7, [Robert Collyer](#) started work as a “doffer” tending spinning frames in the flax (linen) mill of Messrs. Colbeck and Ellis (West House Mill) in the parish of Fewston, on the north side of the River Washburn across Blubberhouses bridge (where his parents labored). His pay was 2 shillings per week for a workday that commenced with the horrid clanging of the factory bell at 5:30AM, a clanging “which was heard throughout the valley” (later in his life he would present this bell as a gift to Cornell University). He resided with other apprentices in the Birch household. His family hoped to get him out of this situation by apprenticing him to a blacksmith.



Great Britain and France entered into an agreement giving one another a limited right to board and search one another’s commercial shipping along the East and West coasts of Africa, and on the coasts of the West Indies and Brazil, in suppression of the [slave-trade](#) (BRITISH AND FOREIGN STATE PAPERS, 1830-1, page 641 ff; 1832-3, page 286 ff). They would renew their agreement in 1833.

- W.E. Burghardt Du Bois: In 1824 the Right of Search was
17. [Lemuel Shattuck](#)’s 1835 [A HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF CONCORD:...](#). Boston MA: Russell, Odiorne, and Company; Concord MA: John Stacy, 1835  
(On or about November 11, 1837 [Henry Thoreau](#) would indicate a familiarity with the contents of at least pages 2-3 and 6-9 of this historical study. On July 16, 1859 he would correct a date mistake buried in the body of the text.)

18. Ibid.



established between England and Sweden, and in 1826 Brazil promised to abolish the trade in three years.<sup>19</sup> In 1831 the cause was greatly advanced by the signing of a treaty between Great Britain and France, granting mutually a geographically limited Right of Search.<sup>20</sup> This led, in the next few years, to similar treaties with Denmark, Sardinia,<sup>21</sup> the Hanse towns,<sup>22</sup> and Naples.<sup>23</sup> Such measures put the trade more and more in the hands of Americans, and it began greatly to increase. Mercer sought repeatedly in the House to have negotiations reopened with England, but without success.<sup>24</sup> Indeed, the chances of success were now for many years imperilled by the recurrence of deliberate search of American vessels by the British.<sup>25</sup> In the majority of cases the vessels proved to be slavers, and some of them fraudulently flew the American flag; nevertheless, their molestation by British cruisers created much feeling, and hindered all steps toward an understanding: the United States was loath to have her criminal negligence in enforcing her own laws thus exposed by foreigners. Other international questions connected with the trade also strained the relations of the two countries: three different vessels engaged in the domestic slave-trade, driven by stress of weather, or, in the "Creole" case, captured by Negroes on board, landed slaves in British possessions; England freed them, and refused to pay for such as were landed after emancipation had been proclaimed in the West Indies.<sup>26</sup> The case of the slaver "L'Amistad" also raised difficulties with Spain. This Spanish vessel, after the Negroes on board had mutinied and killed their owners, was seized by a United States vessel and brought into port for adjudication. The court, however, freed the Negroes, on the ground that under Spanish law they were not legally slaves; and although the Senate repeatedly tried to indemnify the owners, the project did not succeed.<sup>27</sup>

Such proceedings well illustrate the new tendency of the pro-slavery party to neglect the enforcement of the slave-trade laws, in a frantic defence of the remotest ramparts of slave property. Consequently, when, after the treaty of 1831, France and England joined in urging the accession of the United States to it, the British minister was at last compelled to inform Palmerston, December, 1833, that "the Executive at Washington appears to shrink from bringing forward, in any shape, a question, upon which depends the completion of their former

19. BRITISH AND FOREIGN STATE PAPERS, 1823-4, and 1826-7. Brazil abolished the trade in 1830.

20. This treaty was further defined in 1833: BRITISH AND FOREIGN STATE PAPERS, 1830-1, page 641 ff.; 1832-3, page 286 ff.

21. BRITISH AND FOREIGN STATE PAPERS, 1833-4, pages 218 ff., 1059 ff.

22. BRITISH AND FOREIGN STATE PAPERS, 1837-8, page 268 ff.

23. BRITISH AND FOREIGN STATE PAPERS, 1838-9, page 792 ff.

24. *Viz.*, Feb. 28, 1825; April 7, 1830; Feb. 16, 1831; March 3, 1831. The last resolution passed the House: HOUSE JOURNAL, 21st Congress 2d session, pages 426-8.

25. Cf. HOUSE DOCUMENT, 26th Congress 2d session, V. No. 115, pages 35-6, etc.; HOUSE REPORTS, 27 Cong. 3 sess. III. No. 283, pages 730-55, etc.

26. These were the celebrated cases of the "Encomium," "Enterprize," and "Comet." Cf. SENATE DOCUMENT, 24th Congress 2d session, II. No. 174; 25 Cong. 3 sess. III. No. 216. Cf. also case of the "Creole": SENATE DOCUMENT, 27th Congress 2d session, II.-III. Nos. 51, 137.

27. SENATE DOCUMENT, 26th Congress 2d session, IV. No. 179; SENATE EXECUTIVE DOCUMENT, 31st Congress 2d session, III. No. 29; 32d Congress 2d session, III. No. 19; SENATE REPORTS, 31st Congress 2d session, No. 301; 32 Cong. 1 sess. I. No. 158; 35th Congress 1st session, I. No. 36; HOUSE DOCUMENT, 26th Congress 1st session, IV. No. 185; 27 Cong. 3 sess. V. No. 191; 28th Congress 1st session, IV. No. 83; HOUSE EXECUTIVE DOCUMENT, 32d Congress 2d session, III. No. 20; HOUSE REPORTS, 26th Congress 2d session, No. 51; 28th Congress 1st session, II. No. 426; 29th Congress 1st session, IV. No. 753; also Decisions of the U.S. Supreme Court, *15 Peters*, 518. Cf. Drake, REVELATIONS OF A SLAVE SMUGGLER, page 98.



object – the utter and universal Abolition of the Slave Trade – from an apprehension of alarming the Southern States.”<sup>28</sup> Great Britain now offered to sign the proposed treaty of 1824 as amended; but even this Forsyth refused, and stated that the United States had determined not to become “a party of any Convention on the subject of the Slave Trade.”<sup>29</sup>

Estimates as to the extent of the slave-trade agree that the traffic to North and South America in 1820 was considerable, certainly not much less than 40,000 slaves annually. From that time to about 1825 it declined somewhat, but afterward increased enormously, so that by 1837 the American importation was estimated as high as 200,000 Negroes annually. The total abolition of the African trade by American countries then brought the traffic down to perhaps 30,000 in 1842. A large and rapid increase of illicit traffic followed; so that by 1847 the importation amounted to nearly 100,000 annually. One province of Brazil is said to have received 173,000 in the years 1846-1849. In the decade 1850-1860 this activity in slave-trading continued, and reached very large proportions.

The traffic thus carried on floated under the flags of France, Spain, and Portugal, until about 1830; from 1830 to 1840 it began gradually to assume the United States flag; by 1845, a large part of the trade was under the stars and stripes; by 1850 fully one-half the trade, and in the decade, 1850-1860 nearly all the traffic, found this flag its best protection.<sup>30</sup>


28. BRITISH AND FOREIGN STATE PAPERS, 1834-5, page 136.

29. BRITISH AND FOREIGN STATE PAPERS, 1834-5, pages 135-47. Great Britain made treaties meanwhile with Hayti, Uruguay, Venezuela, Bolivia, Argentine Confederation, Mexico, Texas, etc. Portugal prohibited the slave-trade in 1836, except between her African colonies. Cf. BRITISH AND FOREIGN STATE PAPERS, from 1838 to 1841.


30. These estimates are from the following sources: BRITISH AND FOREIGN STATE PAPERS, 1822-3, pages 94-110; PARLIAMENTARY PAPERS, 1823, XVIII., SLAVE TRADE, Further Papers, A., pages 10-11; 1838-9, XLIX., SLAVE TRADE, Class A, Further Series, pages 115, 119, 121; HOUSE DOCUMENT, 19th Congress 1st session, I. No. 1, page 93; 20 Cong. 1 sess. III. No. 99; 26th Congress 1st session, VI. No. 211; HOUSE EXECUTIVE DOCUMENT, 31st Congress 2d session, I. No. 1, page 193; HOUSE REPORTS, 21st Congress 1st session, III. No. 348; SENATE DOCUMENT, 28th Congress 1st session, IV. No. 217; 31st Congress 1st session, XIV. No. 66; 31st Congress 2d session, II. No. 6; AMERICAN STATE PAPERS, NAVAL, I. No. 249; Buxton, THE AFRICAN SLAVE TRADE AND ITS REMEDY, pages 44-59; Friends' FACTS AND OBSERVATIONS ON THE SLAVE TRADE (ed. 1841); Friends' EXPOSITION OF THE SLAVE TRADE, 1840-50; ANNUAL REPORTS OF THE AMERICAN AND FOREIGN ANTI-SLAVERY SOCIETY.

The annexed table gives the dates of the abolition of the slave-trade by the various nations: —

Date	Slave-trade Abolished by	Right of Search Treaty with Great Britain, made by	Arrangements for Joint Cruising with Great Britain, made by
1802	Denmark		
1807	Great Britain; United States		
1813	Sweden		
1814	Netherlands		
1815	Portugal (north of the equator)		
1817	Spain (north of the equator)	Portugal; Spain	
1818	France	Netherlands	
1820	Spain		
1824		Sweden	
1829	Brazil (?)		
1830	Portugal		
1831-33		France	
1833-39		Denmark, Hanse Towns, etc.	
1841		Quintuple Treaty (Austria, Russia, Prussia)	
1842			United States
1844		Texas	
1845		Belgium	France
1862		United States	

 The song “New-York,” or “Oh, What a Charming City.”

 [Harriet Martineau](#)'s FIVE YEARS OF YOUTH, OR SENSE AND SENTIMENT.

 Maria W. Stewart, a woman of color, spoke before an audience of color on the topic “Religion and the Pure Principles of Morality, The Sure Foundation on Which We Must Build.” She challenged her audience to prove to the world that they were “neither ourang-outangs, or a species of mere animals, but that you possess the same powers of intellect as the proud-boasting American.”

 [Horace Greeley](#) arrived in New-York.


A revision of [Salma Hale](#)'s 1804 grammar was published in New-York as A NEW GRAMMAR OF THE ENGLISH LANGUAGE.


[Marcus Spring](#) relocated to New-York to become a cotton merchant. He would make himself a majority owner of George Kephart's slave-trading firm of Alexandria, Virginia.

The University of the City of New York became New York University (NYU).


Gramercy Park, designed by Samuel Ruggles as a private space to attract wealthy residents, opened between 20th and 22d Street and between 3d and Park Avenue.


Gioacchino Rossini's opera La Cenerentola was produced as "Cinderella," and would make of itself a perennial cash cow.

 William Henry Brown, who toured the US cutting personalized silhouettes out of black paper with sharp scissors, created his *magnum opus*, a six-foot-long silhouette<sup>31</sup> of the locomotive *DeWitt Clinton* pulling a train of cars.<sup>32</sup>

 During this year and the following one 1st Lieutenant, Corps of Artillery [James Duncan Graham](#) would be engaged in railroad surveys in Virginia.

In its unrelenting quest for excellence the West Point Foundry created a two-headed locomotive named the *South Carolina* which looked like a monster and was a monster, and which clung to its repair shed as to a mother's breast.

 When [Ida Pfeiffer](#)'s mother died there was but a small inheritance, only enough for living expenses and for the educational expenses of the two sons.

 [Swiss](#) immigrants John and Peter Delmonico opened a restaurant in lower Manhattan, New-York, [New York](#) and introduced the menu to the US.

31. The art form had been named in honor of a French minister of finance with a reputation for being a cheapskate, a M. Silhouette.  
32. You may have seen this, actually, from time to time in illustrations, much reduced: the guy did one hell of a fine job.

1831

1831



The study of paradigms of bridge failure by Louis Joseph Vicat, *RAPPORT SUR LES PONTS EN FIL DU FER SUR LE RHONE*, was necessitated by the collapse of a number of [France](#)'s suspension bridges.

The French removed one of the massive obelisks of red granite still surviving at Luxor in [Egypt](#) (after its temples had been plundered by the Persians in 520BCE), and this would be set up in the Place de la Concorde in Paris in 1836 (what's the point? — Oh, you know).

The [phrenologist Dr. George Combe](#)'s OBSERVATIONS ON MENTAL DERANGEMENT. The Phrenological Society of Paris was established.

[Heinrich Heine](#) went to Paris as a journalist, and there would write newspaper articles about the development of democracy and capitalism in France.

[Jean-Baptiste Say](#) became Professor of Political Economy at the [College de France](#). A chair of [Egyptian](#) antiquities was created there, especially for [Jean-François Champollion](#).



1831

1831



[Noah Webster](#)'s THE ELEMENTARY PRIMER. He became a member of a committee to raise funds for relief of sufferers from a [devastating fire](#) that had occurred on May 29th, Sunday, 1831 in Fayetteville, [North Carolina](#), destroying its State House.

Because of this [devastating fire](#) in Fayetteville, general contractor Thomas Bragg was hired to fireproof the wooden roof of the State Capitol Building in Raleigh using sheets of zinc soldered together and held down by nails with soldered heads — and his workmen accidentally set that structure aflame. Antonio Canova's Roman-clad [George Washington](#) of 1818, in the rotunda, was beheaded (never mind, this statue had always looked more like Lafayette than like Washington).



Dr. John Emerson arrived in St. Louis.



Robert Dale Owen's MORAL PHYSIOLOGY, OR A BRIEF AND PLAIN TREATISE ON THE POPULATION QUESTION, printed in New-York, described the various ways to prevent conception and recommended *coitus interruptus* and douching after sexual intercourse.

1831

1831

➡ [Robert Purvis](#), having been expelled from Amherst College for a prank, at this point got married with [Harriet Forten](#), a daughter of the abolitionist James Forten, Sr. (A sailmaker with 30 employees, Forten was the wealthiest black resident of Philadelphia — except probably for Purvis himself.)



➡ Charles King Whipple graduated from Amherst College.

➡ Abner Kneeland relocated to Boston as the lecturer of the newly formed First Society of Free Enquirers. He would find himself addressing more than 2,000 people at his Sunday morning gatherings in the Federal Street Theater. Attendance would be great, also, at his Wednesday evening lectures. He began a gazette, The Boston Investigator.



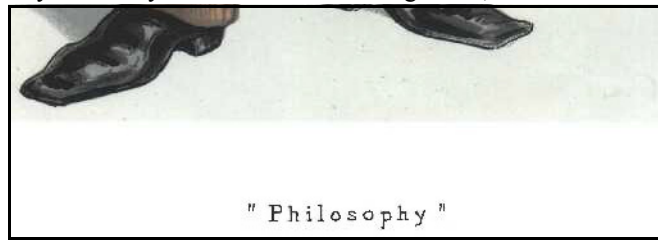
➡ [Herbert Spencer](#), 11 years old, was attending Dr. Sprutzheim's lectures on phenology.<sup>33</sup> He did not yet style himself a philosopher and did not yet look exactly like the lithograph on the following page.<sup>34</sup>

33. Bear in mind that in 1947 Aldo Leopold would refer to [Henry Thoreau](#) as the American “father of phenology.” What is phenology? The term derives from the Greek *phaino* meaning to show or to appear, and this is the science of periodic biological events in the animal and plant world as influenced by the environment, especially weather and climate. Sprouting and flowering of plants in the spring, color changes of plants in the fall, bird migration, insect hatches, and animal hibernation are all examples of phenological events. Plants are special, highly sensitive weather instruments that integrate the combined effect of weather factors such as temperature, rainfall, humidity, wind, and sunshine in their growth response. They can be observed year after year and dates recorded when certain growth stages, such as opening of leaf buds or appearance of first flowers occur. Recently, phenology has been identified as a crucial contributor to global change research. Understanding the interaction between the atmosphere (weather and climate) and the biosphere (living organisms) is a necessary part of efforts to improve models of Earth's physical systems and monitor the impact of global climate change.

1831

1831

This lithograph would be done in 1879 by Francis Carruthers Gould for Vincent, Brooks, Day & Son and would appear in Vanity Fair. As you can see in this enlargement, the label at the bottom reads "Philosophy":



➡ According to Joseph Felt's ANNALS OF SALEM, in this year an exhibition of a pair of Siamese twins, and an exhibition featuring both an Orang Outang and a Unicorn, were touring Massachusetts.

➡ The Waldenses of the Italian mountains were excluded from all universities, and from the learned professions.

➡ William Jones (1762-1846)'s THE HISTORY OF THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH, FROM THE BIRTH OF CHRIST TO THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY: INCLUDING THE VERY INTERESTING ACCOUNT OF THE WALDENSES AND ALBIGENSES.

**WALDENSES AND ALBIGENSES**

➡ A 200-foot spire was added to the mediaeval church in Saffron Walden.



If the name was not derived from that of some English locality, <sup>^</sup>Saffron Walden <sup>^</sup>for instance <sup>^</sup>perhaps I have ~~conjectured that~~ <sup>^</sup>who knows but it was called, originally, Walled-in Pond.




➡ The Waldenses of the Italian mountains were excluded from all universities, and from the learned professions.

➡ William Jones (1762-1846)'s THE HISTORY OF THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH, FROM THE BIRTH OF CHRIST TO THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY: INCLUDING THE VERY INTERESTING ACCOUNT OF THE WALDENSES AND ALBIGENSES.

**WALDENSES AND ALBIGENSES**

34. In fact, he would never look like this. For instance, the stovepipe hat is a style which he never deigned to wear, due to his Quaker sympathies of egalitarianism. And, he was famous for his unwillingness to dress for any occasion, or to wear the cravat — so this image is heavily satirical and sly.

 In [London](#), the edifice of King's College, on the Strand near the Somerset House, was opened (in 1835 a Mr. Marsden would leave the college a library of some 3,000 volumes).

In [London](#), Royal Beulah Spa, at Norwood, opened.

In [London](#), Lowther Arcade (sited at what is now 440 Strand) opened. (Such arcades had been in existence in London since 1818.)


In [London](#), Garrick Club was founded at 35 King Street.

In [London](#), Exeter Hall opened at 372 Strand.


In [London](#), work began on Hungerford Market.

In [London](#), the 4th city census.

The National Union of the Working Classes was founded in [London](#), with assistance from Owen.

 For the following 3 years, [Charles Lyell](#) would be a professor at King's College, [London](#), providing a course of lectures in [Geology](#).



 From this year into 1833, in England, publication of the various volumes of [Professor Charles Lyell's PRINCIPLES OF GEOLOGY](#).



Reprinted in nine editions before Thoreau's WALDEN, Lyell's PRINCIPLES almost single-handedly created modern geology by bringing it to an eager world audience. It established the discipline's first true paradigm, last on the list in Thomas Kuhn's STRUCTURE OF SCIENTIFIC REVOLUTIONS: "Aristotle's PHYSICS, Ptolemy's ALMAGEST, Newton's PRINCIPIA and OPTICKS, Franklin's ELECTRICITY, Lavoisier's CHEMISTRY, and Lyell's GEOLOGY." It stimulated rapid growth in knowledge in both Europe and America, making it the "science of the day." In Boston,

HDT

WHAT?

INDEX

1831

1831

VANITY FAIR.

April 26 1879.



it prepared the way for Reverend Hitchcock's public funding. In Concord, it brought cyclical uniformitarianism to the library of Ralph Waldo Emerson. Intrigued, he recommended the book to his twenty-three-year-old novice, Henry Thoreau, who read it with gusto in the fall of 1840.

I often imagine the young Thoreau opening the PRINCIPLES for the first time. After defining the subject carefully, Lyell reviews the history of geology beginning with this passage: "The earliest doctrines of the Indian and Egyptian schools of philosophy, agreed in ascribing the first creation of the world to an omnipotent and infinite Being. They concurred also in representing this Being, who had existed from all eternity, as having repeatedly destroyed and reproduced the world and all its inhabitants." Lyell's cited source was the INSTITUTES OF MENU, the very same book Thoreau was then reading as this introduction to Eastern spirituality. In it, the word "menu," or "manu," "comes from the ultimate Indo-European root for our words mind and man, more generally, human consciousness," explained biographer Robert Richardson. Thoreau was "deeply, repeatedly, and lastingly moved by the book; his response was that of a strongly religious nature to a great revelation." Speaking of the INSTITUTES OF MENU in June 1841, Thoreau wrote: "I know of no book which comes to us with grander pretensions."<sup>35</sup>

Thus, Emerson the philosopher -following Lyell, Playfair, and Hutton- introduced his novice not only to the fashionable science of geology, but also to its compelling link with Hindu spirituality. Fourteen years later, Thoreau would combine this science and this spirit to underwrite WALDEN ... a semi-scientific book written by a semi-scientific author living in the semi-scientific nineteenth century.

LYELL'S GEOLOGY



**A WEEK:** When we reached the great bend just above Middlesex, where the river runs east thirty-five miles to the sea, we at length lost the aid of this propitious wind, though we contrived to make one long and judicious tack carry us nearly to the locks of the canal. We were here locked through at noon by our old friend, the lover of the higher mathematics, who seemed glad to see us safe back again through so many locks; but we did not stop to consider any of his problems, though we could cheerfully have spent a whole autumn in this way another time, and never have asked what his religion was. It is so rare to meet with a man out-doors who cherishes a worthy thought in his mind, which is independent of the labor of his hands. Behind every man's busy-ness there should be a level of undisturbed serenity and industry, as within the reef encircling a coral isle there is always an expanse of still water, where the depositions are going on which will finally raise it above the surface.

PEOPLE OF A WEEK

CHARLES LYELL

35. Thoreau relied on Lyell throughout A WEEK, for example, [in regard to] the theory of coral atolls.

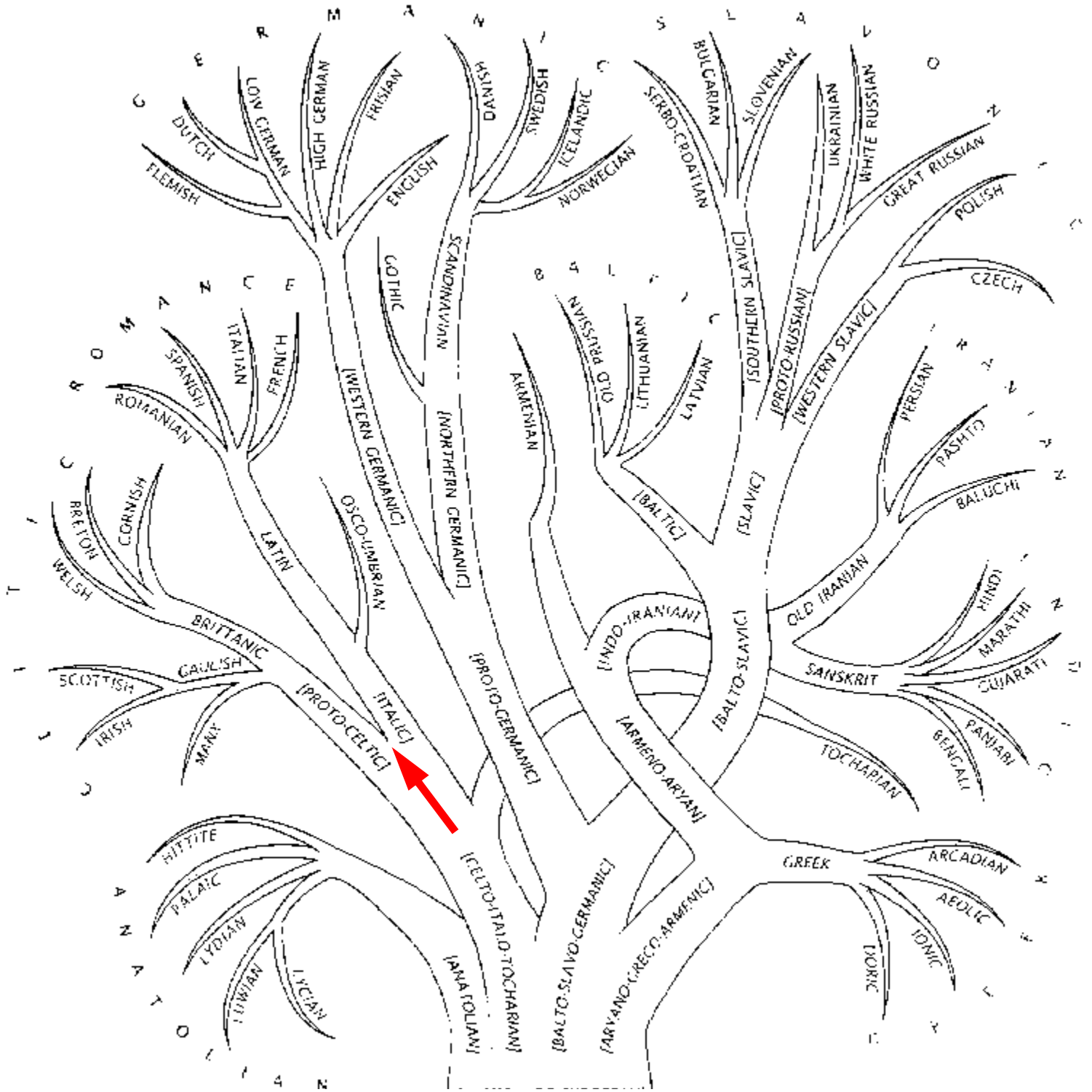
➡ Robert Owen's MORAL PHYSIOLOGY, a book which discussed birth control. Owen described the vaginal sponge and the condom, which he termed a "bandrache" and which was being manufactured at the time either out of thin animal skin or out of oiled [silk](#).<sup>36</sup> His personal vote, however, went to *coitus interruptus*.

➡ Syria, which has been part of the Ottoman Empire since the beginning of the 16th century, was conquered by Mohammed Ali of [Egypt](#); he would rule until 1840.

➡ Doctor James Cowles Prichard's EASTERN ORIGIN OF THE CELTIC NATIONS established that the Celtic languages formed a branch of the Indo-European language family.


THE INDO/EUROPEAN LANGUAGES

36. It could not be made out of rubber, that is, it would not become "a rubber," until this was pioneered, in England, in the 1840s. For the time being, "a rubber" would be what it still is in England — merely a piece of soft India gum used to erase pencil marks, that is, "an eraser."



1831


1831

 In France, two dramatists, Charles Théodore and Jean Hippolyte Cogniard, presented a comedy “*La cocarde tricolore*” in which they used a soldier of [Napoléon Bonaparte](#)’s army, one Nicolas Chauvin who was extremely proud of having been mustered out on a pension of 200 francs per year after being wounded in 17 separate engagements, as a type for extreme nationalistic sentiment and extreme hero worship. Thus “chauvinism” became part of our language.

In England, [Arthur Wellesley, Duke of Wellington](#), the genius who at Waterloo relieved the English terror of [Napoléon](#), a man to whom everyone listened despite the fact that there was no idea in his head, declared grandly that:<sup>37</sup>

The only thing I am afraid of is fear.



He was paraphrasing [Montaigne](#) and Lord Francis Bacon, of course,<sup>38</sup> as they had paraphrased THE BOOK OF PROVERBS (Chapter 3, verse 25 ), but this was not widely reported by the worshipful press.



It has been rumored that after the death of [Arthur Wellesley, Duke of Wellington](#)’s wife and mother of his children during this year, Lady Angela Georgina Burdett-Coutts, the wealthiest heiress in England and by

37. I got Wellesley’s wording from the NOTES OF CONVERSATIONS WITH THE DUKE OF WELLINGTON 1831-1851 that Philip, the Earl of Stanhope, published in 1888 (1938 edition). [But had “The only thing I am afraid of is fear” been well known before the Earl published these notes in 1888?]

38. Francis Bacon’s 1623 “*DE AUGMENTIS SCIENTIARUM*, Book II, *Fortitudo*” and [Michel de Montaigne](#) 1580 *ESSAIS*, Book I, Chapter 17. PROVERBS 3:25 records this commonplace—which must be indeed ancient— as “Be not afraid of sudden fear.”

comparison with this widower quite young, proposed to him — but he demurred.

Foundation, in Macau, of the CHINESE REPOSITORY. A Prussian missionary sent out by the Netherlands Missionary Society, the Reverend Charles Gutzlaff, was shocked at the obscene discourse of half-naked Chinese sailors.

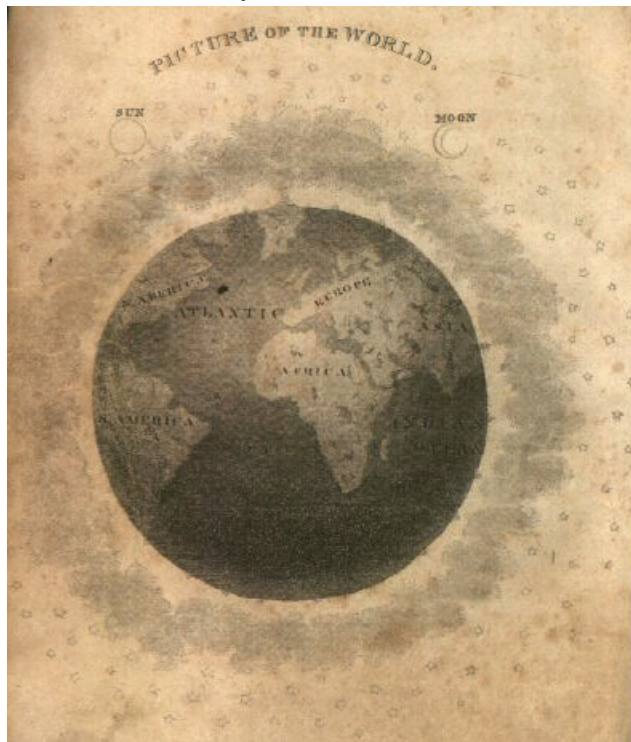
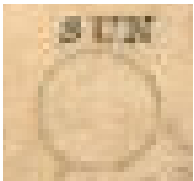
Hsien Feng, the 7th Manchu to rule China, was born to Emperor Tao Kuan and a concubine from the Niuhuru clan of Mongols.

The Chinese “Siamese Twins” Chang and Eng were being reared in the home of Captain Abel Coffin and Mrs. Coffin at Newburyport MA. Their physician, Dr. John Brickett, also lived in that town. During this year they began to exhibit themselves. However, rather than allowing themselves to be exploited by circus impresarios such as Phineas Taylor Barnum, they would manage their own tours and pocket their own receipts. Eventually –bright, affable, provident, and increasingly well-to-do– they would make themselves bona fide US citizens in that era before it became quite impossible for yellow people to be considered for citizenship.

“SIAMESE TWINS”

G.W.F. Hegel, in his LECTURES ON THE PHILOSOPHY OF HISTORY, opined that China was outside the development trend of progressive human history.

Samuel Griswold Goodrich’s book by “Peter Parley,” PETER PARLEY’S METHOD OF TELLING ABOUT GEOGRAPHY TO CHILDREN, shows a sun and a moon of the same size, and indicates quite clearly that the pagoda had already become an identified symbol for the Orient:





1831

1831

PETER PARLEY'S  
METHOD OF  
TELLING ABOUT  
**GEOGRAPHY**  
TO  
CHILDREN.

WITH NINE MAPS AND SEVENTY-FIVE ENGRAVINGS  
PRINCIPALLY FOR THE USE OF SCHOOLS

HARTFORD:

**H. AND F. J. HUNTINGTON.**

CARTER, HENDEE AND BABCOCK, BOSTON; COLLINS AND HANNAY, NEW YORK;  
TOWER, J. AND D. M. HOGAN, PHILADELPHIA; PLASKITT AND CO.,  
BALTIMORE; THOMPSON AND HOMANS, WASHINGTON.


1831.

In this illustration, the outside margin of the planet is dotted with tiny sailing ships that project outward, and a volcano is erupting in Greenland, reminiscent of the event which had occurred in 1815. The pagoda projecting on the right out of [China](#), if to scale, would reach far above the upper reaches of the earth's atmosphere, into the orbit of satellites such as Sputnik.

1831

1831

**SIAMSE**



**STHAWH**

**For Day only.**

THE  
**UNITED BROTHERS, CHANG-ENG,**  
*Very respectfully acquaint the Ladies and Gentlemen of*

**THAT THEY WILL BE IN THAT PLACE ON**

*And will receive Visitors at the*

**The Hours of Admission will be from till in  
the noon, and from till in the Evening.**

**ADMITTANCE 50 CENTS.**

Pamphlets, containing an historical account of the Twins, with many interesting particulars never before published, can be purchased at their Room. Price, with an engraved likeness, 12 1-2 cents—with a lithograph, 18 3-4 cents.  
The Twins have also a few copies of a very superior likeness, executed in lithograph, and suitable for framing.

**NO RE-ADMISSION TO THE ROOM.**

J. M. Elliott, Printer, 33 Liberty street, New York.

1831

1831



Hiram L. Leonard was born in Maine, but would grow up in Pennsylvania where he would work for a time minding the machinery at a coal mining company before returning. He would try his hand successively at taxidermy, hunting, gunsmithing, and fur trading before hitting on the idea of making split-bamboo fishing rods.



The [Reverend Joseph Wolff](#) began preaching that because the “thousand three hundred and five and thirty yamim” of DANIEL 8:14 were years rather than days, this world was going to be brought to an end during the 1840s by the 2d coming of Jesus Christ on the clouds of heaven.

MILLENNIALISM

The *August Edward* carried two John A's to adventure in the New World. On this ship were members of a Prussian and German emigration society led by John Augustus Roebling, to set up a farm community, Saxonburg, near Pittsburgh PA, and one of the members of this society on board was [John Adolphus Etzler](#). Roebling would spend his life making small practical improvements; he was a bridge builder. Etzler would spend his life creating dream castles; like Bronson Alcott, he was an advance man.


We have no idea when Etzler had been born:






Biographically speaking, John Adolphus Etzler suddenly emerges from a blankness of years and just as abruptly withdraws behind an opaque obscurity that is both frustrating and puzzling. About

the years prior to his appearance on the American shore in 1831 as a member of the Muhlhausen Emigration Society (under the leadership of the man who would later build the Brooklyn Bridge, John Augustus Roebling), we know only that he once previously immigrated to America for about eight years in the 1820s, returned to Germany, and was jailed for inciting emigration. Shortly after its arrival in America, the Mulhausen Emigration Society split into two groups – one loyal to Roebling and one ready to follow Etzler westward on what a recent student of Etzler, Patrick R. Brostowin, has called “his messianic journey in search of the right conditions under which ... to re-establish the Paradise that Adam lost for mankind.” As would happen many times during the next decade and a half, however, Etzler’s visionary schemes ran smack up against practical exigencies. According to a long letter written by Roebling in November 1831, Etzler’s failure to establish a communal society in the West was due to a number of factors – all of which could perhaps be boiled down to hubris: Etzler’s demagogish character; his impatience with those who could not understand, much less accept, his views; his dewy-eyed optimism and impracticality (which, among other things, let him to push past the rich soil of eastern Pennsylvania to lands too distant from profitable markets); and his inability to accept the essential human weaknesses of his followers or of man in general. Most importantly, as Brostowin points out, Etzler’s followers were basically German peasants looking for a piece of land and moderate creature comforts; they were not out to change the world –as was Etzler– only their own lives. Failure to receive further financial backing from Frederick Rapp (who evidently had lent Etzler money previously) forced Etzler to abandon his efforts to establish a community in the area of Cincinnati and to accept the editorship of the newly established German newspaper Der Pittsburger Beobachter in Pittsburgh.

FUTURE-WORSHIP

 A guidebook for emigrants to the midwestern territories warned that “The emigrant may mistake in the dry season, and fancy he has a rich, level, and dry farm in prospect, but the next spring will undeceive him.”

 Charles Sauria began to manufacture a match in France, from white or yellow phosphorus, which was not only easier to ignite but also more stable in storage. These “lucifers,” or self-lighting friction matches, used fulminate primers. However, careless users did risk having them ignite in their pockets. 

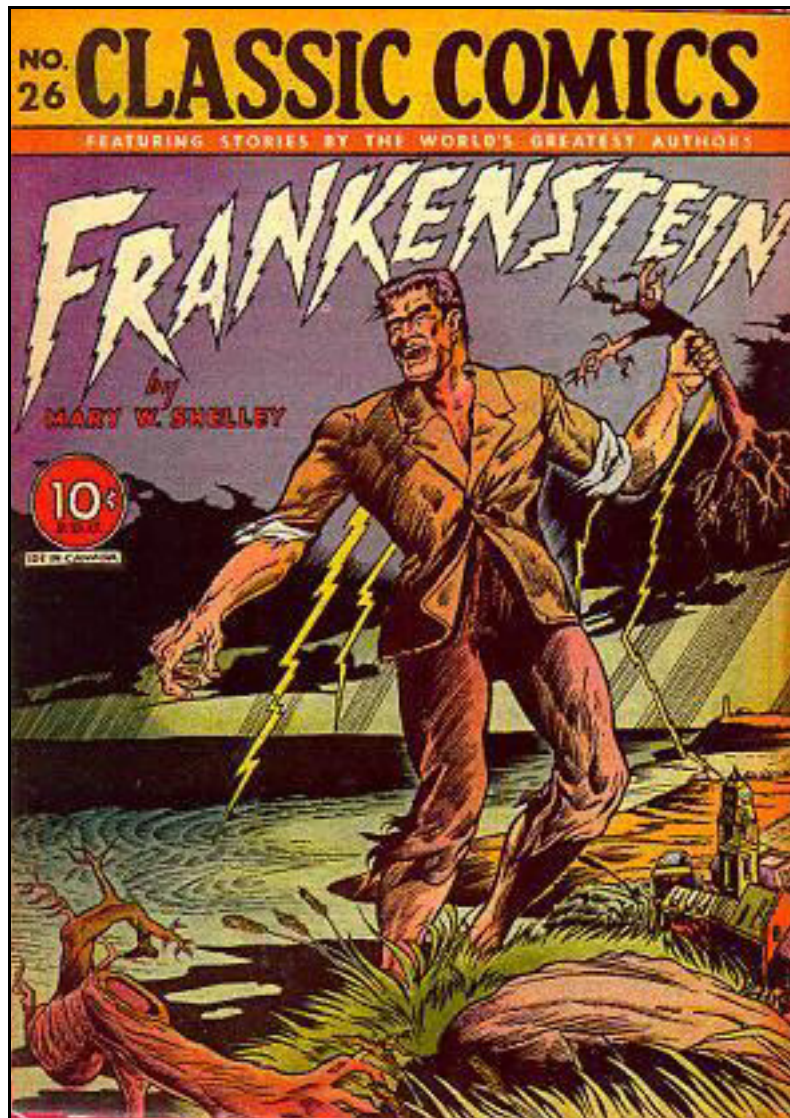
 Rimfire cartridges were patented in France. Rimfire cartridges place the priming compound around the rim of the base, while centerfire cartridges place it in a cup at the center of the base. With the exception of .22 caliber cartridges, most modern cartridges are centerfire, whereas before 1865 most metallic cartridges were rimfire.

1831

1831

➡ The 3d edition of FRANKENSTEIN; OR, THE MODERN PROMETHEUS by [Mary Godwin Wollstonecraft Shelley](#), this time with an introduction actually by the author rather than by her poetic spouse [Percy Bysshe Shelley](#).<sup>39</sup>

Everything must have a beginning, to speak in Sanchean phrase; and that beginning must be linked to something that went before. The Hindus give the world an elephant to support it, but they make the elephant stand upon a tortoise.



➡ At the Royal College of Surgeons in London, in the course of this year, there were eleven dissections of the bodies of the [hanged](#).

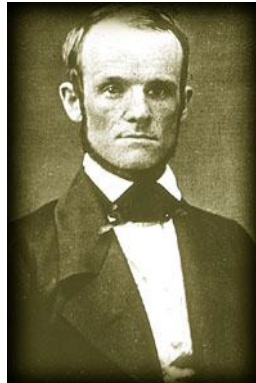
**WOMEN HANGED IN ENGLAND DURING 1831**

Date	Name	Place of execution	Crime
18/03	Margaret Mackesay	Limerick	Murder
05/08	Agnes Clarke	Downpatrick	Murder
06/08	Judith Butler	Clonmel	Murder
11/08	Mary Ann Higgins	Coventry	Murder
06/10	Mary Steel (Bryce)	Glasgow	Murder



From this year into 1836, the founding of the Episcopal Theological School, which would relocate to Cambridge in 1867.

John Humphrey Noyes, age 20, experienced religious conversion during a revival, and abandoned his law studies in favor of Andover Theological Seminary and Yale Divinity School.



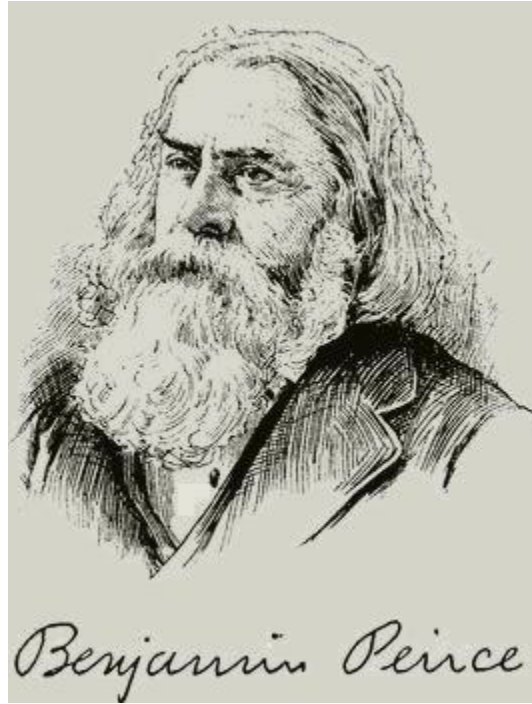
39. [John Locke](#)'s ESSAY CONCERNING HUMAN UNDERSTANDING, of course, had, in 1690, in order to get down to fundamentals, attempted to depict human understanding as a "closet wholly shut from light" which had only some small openings to let in ideas, and along the way of explaining this had commented that:

This is more or less like the question of the Indian, who, when it is said to him that the world rests on a couple of elephants and the elephants on a huge tortoise, asks in his innocence: "And on what, finally, rests the tortoise?"

1831

1831

➡ [Benjamin Peirce, Junior](#) became a mathematics tutor at [Harvard College](#).



After the death of [Benjamin Peirce, Senior](#), [Dr. Thaddeus William Harris](#) became the next Librarian at [Harvard Library](#). During this year he prepared a catalogue of insects for Edward Hitchcock (1793-1864)'s REPORT ON THE GEOLOGY, MINERALOGY, BOTANY, AND ZOOLOGY OF MASSACHUSETTS (Amherst MA: Press of J.S. and C. Adams, 1833).

➡ [Johann Wolfgang von Goethe](#) noticed that:

[I]t is expected that a person who has distinguished himself in one field ... will not ... venture into one entirely unrelated. Should an individual attempt this, no gratitude is shown.



1831

1831

An individual who followed Goethe's advice: Friend John [Cadbury](#) of Birmingham's premier breakfast product "Cocoa Nibs," was so successful that he rented a small factory in Crooked Lane, Birmingham to produce his own [cocoa](#). His brother Friend Benjamin Cadbury would join him later; from this beginning the Cadbury chocolate empire would ensue.

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

Phillipe Suchard, who opened a confectioner's shop in Neuchatel, [Switzerland](#) in this year, had been first introduced to chocolate when he went to collect a pound of the substance from an apothecary for his ailing mother.



Wendell Phillips would graduate in this year from [Harvard College](#) and go on to [Harvard Law School](#).





[Johann Wolfgang von Goethe](#) noticed that:

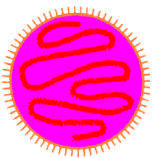
[I]t is expected that a person who has distinguished himself in one field ... will not ... venture into one entirely unrelated. Should an individual attempt this, no gratitude is shown.



An individual who failed to follow Goethe's advice, becoming not only a man of literature but also an attorney at law: [Richard Henry Dana, Jr.](#) As a 15-year-old he had been attending a private school in which the teachers frequently and severely flogged the students: "There was never a half-day without a good deal of flogging." During this year he matriculated at [Harvard College](#). Quite unlike [Henry Thoreau](#) in temperament, he would make poor use of his abundant scholarly free time while enrolled. Evidence of this is that in all of this first three-year period of education he would check out from the library only a total of 10 books. Toward the end of this first year he would be rusticated for his part in the Harvard Rebellion, and during this period of rustication he would be tutored by the conservative professor religion at Andover Theological Seminary, the Reverend Leonard Woods (1807-1878).



After his dropping out of school in his junior year because his eyesight had been temporarily impaired by [measles](#), and after his famous period of recuperation and adventure in [California](#), he would be significantly



older and more disciplined and yet he would do only slightly better in the study department: he would check out only 11 more books from the college library. Although Professor Edward Tyrrell Channing had both Dana (who was his cousin) and Thoreau as students, clearly Thoreau learned better about writing from Professor Channing than did Dana — all his life this sailor/lawyer/author would preserve a sloppy tendency to leave danglers in his prose.

Another individual who failed to follow Goethe's advice, becoming not only a medical doctor but also a man of literature: Dr. Oliver Wendell Holmes in this year published a series of essays, in the New England Magazine, entitled "The Autocrat of the Breakfast Table."



(A quarter of a century later, this series would continue, in The Atlantic Monthly.)



Pages 5-8 of Isle of Man Charities:

#### ROYAL BOUNTY.

[An Extract from the letters patent of King Charles the Second, of one annuity, or yearly sum of one hundred pounds, towards the maintenance of such poor Ministers in the Isle of Man as shall stand most in need thereof. Arch. Epis. Anno Domini 1676.]

Charles the Second, by the grace of God King of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c.

"To all to whom these presents shall come, Greeting.

"Know ye that we, for diverse good causes and considerations us thereunto moving, of our especial grace, certain knowledge, and mere motion, Have given and granted, and by these presents, for us, our heirs, and successors, given and granted, unto our Rt. trusty and Rt. well-beloved cousin, Wm., Earl of Derby, and our trusty and well-beloved Thomas Cholmondeley, of the Vale Royal, in our County of Chester, Esq., and William. Bankes, of Winstanley, in our County of Lancr., Esquire, one annuity, or yearly sum of one hundred pounds, of lawful money of England, to be issuing and payable out of all that our revenue of excise of beer, ale, and other excisable liquors, which is settled upon us, our heirs, and successors, by the laws and statutes of this our realme, arising within all and every the Citties, Counties, and places of this our Kingdom of England, Dominion of Wales, and town of Berwick-upon-Tweed, and every or any of them, or by the rents reserved, or to be reserved, upon any demise or farm thereof, made or to be made; to have and to hold, and yearly to receive, perceive, and enjoy, the said annuity or yearly sume of one hundred pounds, unto the said William, Earle of Derby, Thomas Cholmondeley, and William Bankes, their heirs or asss, from the feast of St. Michael the Archangel, which was in the year of our Lord one thousand six hundred seventy and three, at the feast of the Annunciation of the Blessed Virgin Mary, and St. Michael the Archangel, by even and equal portions, by the hands of the farmers, collectors, receivers and commissioners of our said Revenue of Excise, arising out of the



cities, places, and counties aforesaid, and every of them, for the time being, before the said rents or revenues be paid unto the Exchequer by levying, tallies or pro., or assignment from time to time in said Exchequer, for discharge of the persons paying, the same or any pt. thereof: the said annuity, or yearly sume of one hundred pounds, and the arrears thereof, to be by the said Earle, Thomas Cholmondeley, and William Bankes, their heirs and assis. from time to time employed and disposed towards the maintenance of such poor Ministers in the Isle of Man as shall be found to stand most in need thereof. And we do hereby, for us, our heirs and successors, authorise, require, and command the Ld. High Treasurer, Comissers. of the Treasury, Chancellor, Under Treasurs., Chamberlains and Barons of the Exchequer, of us, our Heirs and Successors, and all and every the officers and ministers of our said Exchequer, and of the receipt thereof, now and for the time being, to whom it ~hall or may in any wise apertain, to give warrt. and directions from time to time, as well for the payment of the said annuity herein before-mentioned, from the time and in the manr. aforesaid, according to the true intent and meaning, of these presents, &c, &c.

In witness whereof, we have caused these our Letters to be made Patent.

Witness ourself at Westminster, the nineteenth day of Aprille, in the seven and twentieth year of our Reign.

By writt of privy seal,  
PIGOTT.”

EARL of Derby, Thomas Cholmondeley, and Wm. Banks. Esqrs., Trustees.  
£100 per annum

“CHARLES R. Right trusty, right well-beloved Cousin, we greet you well.

“Whereas upon former and late representations made unto us, by the Right Rev. Father in God, Isaac Barrow, Bishop of St. Asaph, and late Bishop of the Isle of Man, of the mean provision of the Clergy in that Isle, and the ill effects which necessarily attend upon the same, both in relation to the qualifications of the Ministry there, and instructing that people, and educating of their youth, we were pleased to grant one hundred pounds per ann. as of our princely bounty, to be annually paid to them, which, by our Letters Patent of the 19 April, in the seven and twentyeth yeare of our Reigne, we have ordered to be paid out of our revenue of Excise; and because the same is in perpetuity, and so could not be settled in the present Bishop of Mann and his successors; upon advice with our learned Counsel in the Law we thought fit to appoint you our &. trusty and Rt. wellbeloved Cousin, Will., Earl of Derby, and you our trusty and well-beloved Thomas Cholmondeley and Will. Bankes, Esqrs., and your Heirs and Ass., to be trustees to receive and dispose this our Royal Charity. And reflecting upon what was done formerly indisposing thereof, we are willing, ‘for your case and quiet rest, this our bounty be disposed as we herein allot and proportion. And accordingly our will and pleasure is, and we do hereby require you and every of you, and all future Trustees for the same, that you and they, and every of you, from time to time, allot and pay to six petty schools, in the most convenient places in the said Island, viz., to a petty school in Castletown, to a petty school in Douglas, to a petty school in Ramsey, to a petty school in Kk Andreas, to a petty school in Kk Bride, and to a petty school in Ballaugh, three pounds annually to each school, amounting in all to eighteen pounds per ann. And we finding of the seventeen Parish Churches or Cures in our Island, that there are but three that are of any considerable value, and of the fourteen remaining but three worth seventeen pounds per ann. And to the end that the other eleven Parishes or Cures, which are in value less, may be also made seventeen pounds per ann. or thereabouts: WE do therefore direct and appoint that there be allowed and paid annually to the respective incumbent for the time being of the several churches hereinafter mentioned, the several yearly sums following, viz. to the incumbent of Kk German, eight pounds per ann.; of Kk Jurby, of eleven pounds per ann.; of Kk Christ Lezayre, of thirteen pounds per ann.; of Kk Maugh old, of one pound per ann.; of Kk Lonnan, of five pounds per ann.; of Kk Conchan nine pounds per ann.; of Kk Braddan nine pounds per ann.; of Kk Marown seven pounds per ann.; of Kk Santon nine pounds per. ann.; of Kk Arbory one pound per ann.; of Kk Christ Rushen nine pounds per ann.; all which amounts to eighty-two pounds per ann., (common charges to be deducted in common,) which makes up the whole one hundred pounds per ann. And our further will and pleasure is, that these our letters be registered in our said Island, that our directions herein may be better known and observed; and for so doing, this shall be your warrant; and we bid you heartily farewell.

Given at our Court at Whitehall, the 15th day of February, 1675, in the 28th year of our Reign. By his Majesty’s



command.  
J. WILLIAMSON.”

In Arch. Epis. Anno Domini 1676.

Petty Schools.  
Castletown£3 0 0  
Douglas3 0 0  
Ramsey3 0 0  
Kk Andreas3 0 0  
Kk Bride3 0 0  
Ballagh3 0 0  
£18 0 0  
Clergymen.  
German.£8 0 0  
Jurby11 0 0  
Lezayre13 0 0  
Maughold1 0 0  
Lonnan5 0 0  
Conchan9 0 0  
Braddan9 0 0  
Marown7 0 0  
Santan9 0 0  
Arbory1 0 0  
Rushen9 0 0  
£82 0 0

Distribution of the Royal Bounty, 1827.

We, the undersigned Clergy and Schoolmasters of the Diocese of Sodor and Mann, do hereby acknowledge to have received the sums annexed to our respective names, being our dividends of four quarters of Royal Bounty, ending the 10th October, 1826

£100 0 0  
“Deduct-  
Exchequer Fees£10 11 0  
Agent’s Commission4 2 0  
Receipt Stamp0 3 0  
Postages0 4 0  
15 0 0  
Clear  
£85 0 0  
Treasury Warrants£4 10 0  
Exchequer Debentures6 6 0  
Teller’s Office0 15 0  
£10 11 0  
Agent, EDWD. D. JONES, Signet Office,  
Somerset Place.  
Recd. this 16th May, 1827.  
£. s. d.  
1Arbory0 17 0  
9Braddan7 13 0

8German6 16 0  
11Jurby9 7 0  
13Lezayre1 1 0  
5Lonnan4 5 0  
7Marown5 19 0  
1Maughold0 17 0  
9Conchan7 13 0  
9Rushen7 13 0  
9Santan7 13 0  
3Andreas2 11 0  
3Ballough2 11 0  
3Bride2 11 0  
3Castletown2 11 0  
3Douglas2 11 0  
3Ramsey2 11 0  
  
£100£85 0 0



[Johann Wolfgang von Goethe](#) noticed that:

[I]t is expected that a person who has distinguished himself in one field ... will not ... venture into one entirely unrelated. Should an individual attempt this, no gratitude is shown.

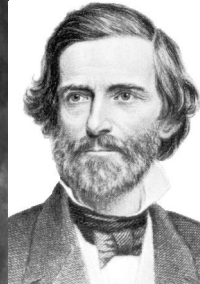


1831

1831

An individual who failed to follow Goethe's advice that one should choose a field of activity in one's life and then stick with that field, becoming not only an insurrectionary but also a medical doctor, was [Dr. Samuel Gridley Howe](#), who had been selected to be the director of the new institute in Boston for teaching people who were blind. He proceeded in this year to Europe to study the methods in use there but, as a slight detour from his overall trajectory, would be briefly imprisoned in Poland for participation in a revolt.

PERKINS INSTITUTE FOR THE BLIND



From this year into the next in the Falkland Islands, Captain Duncan of the USS *Lexington* would be investigating the capture of three American sealing vessels and seeking to protect American interests.

US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS

PIRATES

1831


1831




In this year [Sojourner Truth](#) (still as Isabella Van Wagenen) would have been approximately 34 years old.




 Publication of the WORKS of Friend [George Fox](#) in eight volumes:

  
*Bring all into the worship of God. Plough up the fallow ground. Thresh and get out the corn; that the seed, the wheat, may be gathered into the barn; that to the beginning all people may come; to Christ, who was before the world was made. For the chaff is come upon the wheat by transgression. He that treads it out is out of transgression, fathoms transgression, puts a difference between the precious and the vile, can pick out the wheat from the tares, and gather into the garner; so brings to the lively hope the immortal soul, into God out of which it came. None worship God but who come to the principle of God, which they have transgressed. None are ploughed up but he who comes to the principle of God in him, that he hath transgressed. Then he doth service to God; then is the planting, wathering and increase from God. So the ministers of the spirit must minister to the spirit that is in prison, which hath been in captivity in everyone; that with the spirit of Christ people may be led out of captivity up to God, the Father of spirits, to serve him, and have unity with him, with the scriptures, and one with another. This is the word of the Lord God to you all, a charge to you all in the presence of the living God; be patterns, be examples in all countries, places, islands, nations, wherever you come; that your life and conduct may preach among all sorts of people, and to them. Then you will come to walk cheerfully over the world, answering that of God in every one; whereby in them ye may be a blessing, and make the witness of God in them to bless you; then to the Lord God you shall be a sweet savour, and a blessing.*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS


 In [Rhode Island](#), Lemuel H. Arnold was in charge.

 The Ward family arrived on [Aquidneck Island](#) as summer residents. The family would reside in various locations and then purchase the home that would become known as “Ashurst Cottage,” “Buttonwood,” and most often “Redwood Lodge.” This house, at the corner of Bellevue Avenue and Old Beach Road in [Newport, Rhode Island](#), no longer exists, its lot forming part of the present grounds of the famed [Redwood Library](#).

JULIA WARD HOWE

1831

1831

 The charges for board and tuition at the [Yearly Meeting School](#) for young [Quaker](#) scholars in [Providence, Rhode Island](#) had been dropping steadily, and at this point had been cut in half, to \$50 per year. A north wing had been added in the rear of the original building, the “Classical Building,” as indicated, to house an “academic department” (now known as the Upper School).





1831

1831

John Comly published, in Philadelphia in two volumes, THE WORKS OF THAT EMINENT MINISTER OF THE GOSPEL, [JOB SCOTT](#), LATE OF [PROVIDENCE](#), [RHODE ISLAND](#).

<b>JOB SCOTT WORKS I</b>
<b>APPENDIX</b>
<b>SALVATION BY CHRIST</b>
<b>FURTHER CONSIDERED</b>
<b>OPENINGS OF TRUTH</b>
<b>JOB SCOTT WORKS II</b>
<b>TENDER CAUTION</b>
<b>ONE TRUE GOD</b>
<b>ON PERSEVERANCE</b>
<b>REWARD / PUNISHMENT</b>
<b>ON BAPTISM</b>
<b>LIBERTY / NECESSITY</b>

The Reverend [Henry C. Wright](#)'s later books would attribute his conversion to pacifism to a chance encounter he had at this point in time with some old [Quaker](#) man of [Providence](#). According to Wright's later account of the conversation, the old man's persuasive ploy in regard to the Peace Testimony of the [Religious Society of Friends](#) was to twit or tease him: were he to kill someone in self-defense, obviously as a Christian he would need to do so "with love," no? (However, it is unlikely that Wright's conversion to pacifism was so sudden and single-caused as he later would make it out to have been, for in fact in the previous year he had begun a notebook on peace and war, and in this notebook we find that he was already thinking that Jesus's injunctions not to retaliate or do harm to others in response to their harmfulness to you were injunctions which applied not only to individuals but also to governments. For so long as governments maintained themselves by force, he had been theorizing, it would be improper for the Christian even to cast a ballot.)


[THE QUAKER PEACE TESTIMONY](#)




Abraham Lincoln made a second flatboat trip to New Orleans. His father moved again but Abe didn't go along with the family this time. Instead he settled in New Salem, [Illinois](#), where he would work as a clerk in the village store and sleep in the back. He was learning basic math, reading [William Shakespeare](#) and Robert Burns, and participating in a local debating society. In this year he wrestled a man named Jack Armstrong to a draw.


1831

1831

 In about this year a slave named Jim Pembroke escaped from darkest [Maryland](#).



 Freddy Bailey, aged about 13, experiencing a religious conversion, joined the Bethel African Methodist Episcopal Church of [Baltimore](#). By the end of this year, the slave Freddy Bailey who would one day be known as Frederick Douglass was able to make out enough of a newspaper column about John Quincy Adams “praying for the abolition of slavery” in the US House of Representatives, that he was able to grok that the contemptuous term “abolitionist” which he had been hearing bandied about in [Maryland](#) meant “person who wanted to bring slavery to an end.”

 The apothecary James Turner Barclay of Charlottesville, Virginia purchased the mansion at [Monticello](#) and 218 of its surrounding acres for \$7,000 (versus the asking price of the entire 5,682-acre estate, which had been \$70,000). Barclay’s intent was to turn the place into a [mulberry](#) farm for [silk](#) production, and one of the things he did was dump [Thomas Jefferson](#)’s bust of [Marie Arouet de Voltaire](#) in a field (Voltaire having been an Antichrist). During this period the limestone tombstone at Jefferson’s grave was being chipped away by visitors until eventually nothing would remain but a faceless stone, which would need to be replaced by the grave marker which now bears the famous inscription.<sup>40</sup>



**HERE WAS BURIED**

40. After his death, a family member had found a sketch prepared by Jefferson, containing instructions for his tombstone. Jefferson had desired that his grave be marked by an obelisk inscribed with the three accomplishments for which he most wished to be remembered, “and not a word more.” The original tombstone is now on Francis Quadrangle at the University of Missouri. It is of limestone and about 3 feet high. No inscription which had been carved on it is any longer legible. A question of interest is, what was the inscription if any on this original tombstone? Another question of interest is, in precisely what year was the present tall celebratory “grave marker” installed?



1831

1831

**THOMAS JEFFERSON**  
**AUTHOR OF THE**  
**DECLARATION**  
**OF**  
**AMERICAN INDEPENDENCE**  
**OF THE**  
**STATUTE OF VIRGINIA**  
**FOR**  
**RELIGIOUS FREEDOM**  
**AND FATHER OF THE**  
**UNIVERSITY OF VIRGINIA**

—  
**BECAUSE OF THESE, AS TESTIMONIALS THAT I HAVE LIVED, I WISH MOST TO BE**  
**REMEMBERED**

—  
**BORN APRIL 3, 1743 O. S.**  
**DIED JULY 4, 1826**



The magazine The Casket put out by Samuel Atkinson and Charles Alexander contained stories, engravings, and articles from other periodicals, fleshed out with puzzles, jokes, music, and a “poetry corner.” In this year the magazine began to include one or two colored fashion plates per year. Eventually this would become Graham’s Magazine.

1831

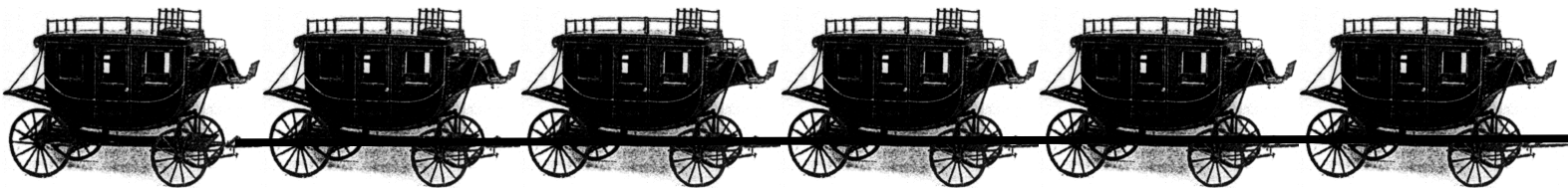
1831



The following is a snippet from Charles Haskell's REMINISCENCES OF NEW YORK BY AN OCTOGENARIAN:

In this year the first street railway in the world, the New York and Harlem, was incorporated with a capital of three hundred and fifty thousand dollars. Upon the notice of the commissioners to receive bids for shares of the stock, there was a furor among our citizens to obtain them, to be likened only to that of the "South Sea Bubble."... The University of New York was incorporated in this year, the following officers being elected: James M. Matthews, D.D., Chancellor; [Albert Gallatin](#), President of the Council; Morgan Lewis, Vice-President; John Delafield, Secretary; Samuel Ward, Treasurer.... The Mohawk and Hudson Railroad began operations in this year, exciting astonishment and fear by attaining a speed of twenty miles an hour. The river route hence to Peekskill, having for many years been run by Captain Vanderbilt, and the price of passage being such as the citizens of Putnam and Westchester counties, headed by Daniel Drew and James Smith, held to be exorbitant, a number of them associated in a company and built a steamer which forced Vanderbilt to reduce his fare to twelve and one-half cents. In 1832, however, Drew and Smith sold out to Vanderbilt without the knowledge or consent of their associates.... The population of the city in this year was ascertained to be 202,589.

The T-rails of rolled iron designed by Robert Stevens and manufactured in England were delivered to America and experimented with on a right-of-way belonging to the Camden & Amboy Railroad. They would prove to be successful despite their high cost and despite the brittleness of the iron in use at that time. Although an inverted-U design was tried by the B&O, the T-rail was better and would soon come into general use.<sup>41</sup> A steam-propelled passenger train was designed by placing the bodies of existing "Concord"<sup>42</sup> stagecoaches over iron wheels:



Charles Hale was born, younger brother of [Edward Everett Hale](#) and son of the editor and railroad manager Nathan Hale and a descendant of the Captain Nathan Hale who had been hung by the Army during the Revolutionary War.

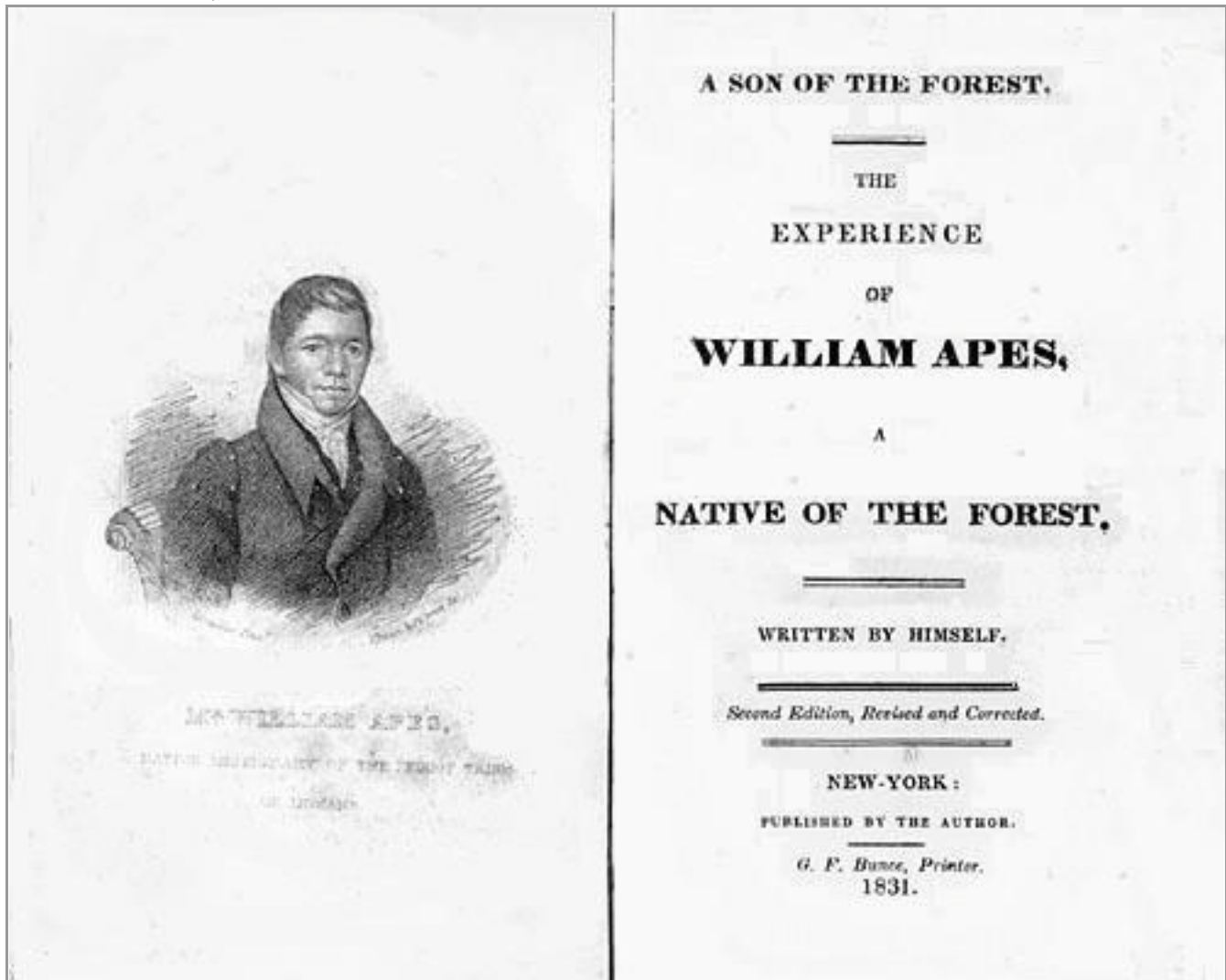
41. In the early years of railroading, the majority of maimings and deaths of crewmembers came from the fact that they were required to stand between two cars being rolled toward each other, and steer a link into a socket, and then drop a pin precisely into the hole, to join the cars into a train. An improved coupler would not be patented until 1873, and would not be in general use until about 1890. In the meanwhile there were coming to be more and more railroad types walking around minus fingers or minus hands.

42. That's Concord as in [Concord, New Hampshire](#), a large manufacturing town.

1831

1831

→ The Reverend William Apess was appointed by the New-York Annual Conference of the Protestant Methodists to minister unto his people, the members of the Pequot tribe. His book THE INCREASE OF THE KINGDOM OF CHRIST: A SERMON would be published in this year, and a revised edition of his 1828 autobiography A SON OF THE FOREST: THE EXPERIENCE OF WILLIAM APES, A NATIVE OF THE FOREST, COMPRISING A NOTICE OF THE PEQUOT TRIBE OF INDIANS under the shortened title A SON OF THE FOREST: THE EXPERIENCE OF WILLIAM APES, A NATIVE OF THE FOREST. Although this does not appear on the title page, the new INCREASE book included what might as well have been a separate writing, titled THE INDIANS: THE TEN LOST TRIBES. On at least one occasion by 1833, he would be permitted to preach of the injustices committed against people of color by white people not to the usual African-American and native American audience, but instead to a white audience.




At this point the various Tasmanian aboriginals who had been rounded up by the white intrusives were transferred to a settlement at the Lagoons on Flinders Island. They would be later resettled at Wybalenna where, restricted to a compound, they would die in such large numbers that by 1847 there would be only 47 left. There were still, however, even at this point some natives hiding out on the main island. George Augustus Robinson of Hobart Town “went bush,” was successful in gaining trust, and gathered together many of the

island's remaining native inhabitants.



The Cayuga and Mingo nations of the Iroquois ceded their Ohio reserve to the United States, relocating to the Indian Territory of Oklahoma. A few New York Seneca moved to Kansas at this time but, after the US Civil War, would join the others in northeast Oklahoma to constitute the modern Seneca-Cayuga Tribe of Oklahoma.

 [Charles Darwin](#) embarked on the *Beagle* voyage around the globe, returning to London in 1836.

## THE SCIENCE OF 1831

With the help of [Alexander von Humboldt](#), [Louis Agassiz](#) got his first professorship, the chair in natural history at the University of [Neuchâtel](#) in [Switzerland](#). (However, all his life Agassiz would insist that each species was a separate and distinct “thought of God” and that God repeatedly rethinks organic life on earth – a series of independent and special creations without hereditary continuity– each time it is destroyed in a natural cataclysm.)

BIOLOGY  
EVOLUTION



1831

1831



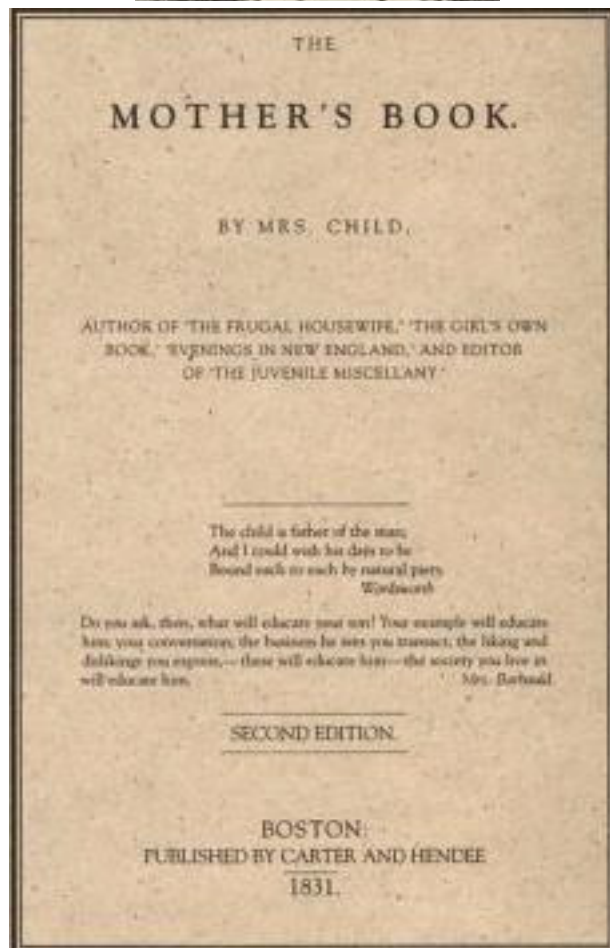
[William Lloyd Garrison](#) having begun publication of his abolitionist newspaper, the *Liberator*, [Lydia Maria Child](#) would later recall how his publication “got hold of the strings of my conscience, and pulled me into Reforms.... Old dreams vanished, old associates departed, and all things became new.” She threw her support to Garrison and the Boston Female Anti-Slavery Society. Under the influence of active abolitionists and Unitarians such as Henry and Maria Weston Chapman, Louisa and Ellis Gray Loring, Wendell Phillips, and Samuel J. May, she herself began to write for the cause.

In *THE MOTHER’S BOOK* [Lydia Maria Child](#) noted that “Shameless stories and indecent jokes” were circulating in America not only orally but also, occasionally, as broadsides. And then of course there were those bawdy songs! Unwilling to provide their children with the most rudimentary of sexual information, Genteel parents were abandoning this task to “domestics, or immodest school-companions” who were

1831

1831

recirculating, to each new generation, the “filthy anecdotes of vice and vulgarity” of the lower orders.





"Shameless stories and indecent jokes," Lydia Maria Child noted with some pain in THE MOTHER'S BOOK of 1831, circulated widely in American oral tradition. Along with bawdy songs, they continued to thrive and occasionally saw print as broadsides. American parents, she complained, were wholly unable to provide sexual information to their children, but left them to "domestics, or immodest school-companions," who retold, each generation, "filthy anecdotes of vice and vulgarity."

The most explicitly sexual book that the majority of Americans had a chance of reading was an old one, ARISTOTLE'S MASTERPIECE. Written anonymously in seventeenth-century England but masquerading as the work of the Greek philosopher, the MASTERPIECE went through eleven eighteenth-century editions, and sixteen more between 1800 and 1831. It was pseudomedical in tone and explicit about the mechanics of intercourse and reproduction, but was not overtly pornographic – unlike John Cleland's FANNY HILL: OR, THE MEMOIRS OF A WOMAN OF PLEASURE, which circulated widely in England and had some clandestine American readership. ARISTOTLE'S MASTERPIECE was still an "underground text," one which could not be displayed openly on the bookshelves of respectable houses. Despite the number of editions of the MASTERPIECE went through, no eighteenth- or nineteenth-century American has yet been found who admitted reading it. The young men who read the book – its woodcuts and descriptions focused almost entirely on the female body – probably perused it furtively in barns or behind shops and schoolhouses. It was, in all probability, the "indecent book" that a Shrewsbury, Massachusetts, schoolteacher confiscated from a group of older boys in 1840 and burned in the schoolhouse stove.



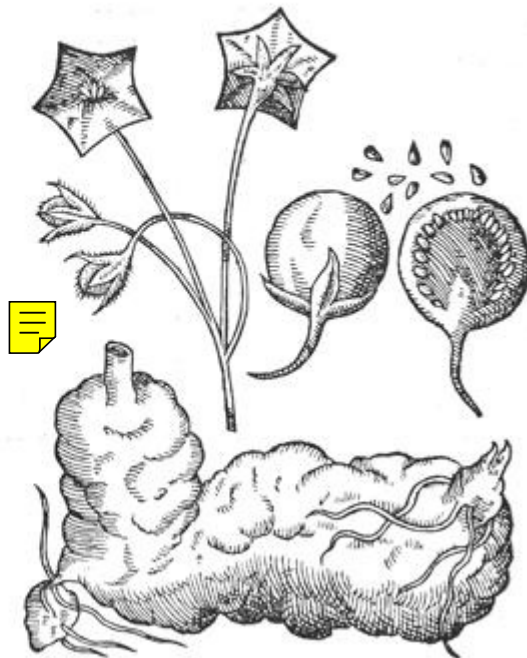
A horse-drawn machine for reaping grain was introduced by Cyrus Hall McCormick, and was successfully demonstrated as permitting one man to do the grain harvest work of five (except that because the machine was so loud, a slave had to walk alongside to help keep the horse calm). The creation of McCormick's famously grim reaper was aided by an early design by Ann Harned Manning, which in this period before married ("covered") women had property rights, was patented of necessity not by Ann but by her husband. Although McCormick would obtain a patent for his invention in 1834, in fact a reaper patented in 1833 by 41-year-old Obed Hussey of Cincinnati would become more successful.



The potato crisis continued in Ireland, but this famine was not turning out to be so severe as the ones of 1800-1801 and of 1816-1819.


Population Trends


	England / Wales	Ireland
1821	12,000,000	6,800,000
1831	13,900,000	7,770,000
1841	15,920,000	8,180,000
1845	about 16,700,000	about 8,300,000 (blight, then famine, fever, and emigration)
1851	17,930,000	6,550,000
1861	20,070,000	5,800,000
1871	31,629,299	5,410,000
1881	35,026,108	5,170,000




1831

1831

 Like the great majority of those reared under the institution of American slavery, [John Anderson](#) was ignorant of the precise date of his birth, but he later inferred that he had been born in about 1831, or perhaps 1832. His mother was the property of the carpenter Moses Burton, who had a tobacco farm near the town of Fayette, Missouri. While with this first master, he was known as [Jack Burton](#). The talk was that his father had been a light mulatto servant on a Mississippi steamboat, and that soon after fathering this child, the man escaped from slavery, heading for South America.

 Drummond became an independent plant collector sponsored by the Glasgow and Edinburgh Botanic Gardens.

BOTANIZING

 Dr. [Jacob Bigelow](#) founded Mount Auburn Cemetery in Watertown MA,<sup>43</sup> as the first garden cemetery in the United States, and personally designed its stone tower, chapel, gates, and fences.

BOTANIZING

Among the corpses now installed there are those of (in alphabetical order by family name — of course so that the founder of the cemetery may be awarded the honor of being first on the list):

- Jacob Bigelow (1787-1879), MD and LLD
- Nathaniel Bowditch (1773-1838), navigator and mathematician
- Phillips Brooks (1835-1893), Episcopal Bishop
- Charles Bulfinch (1763-1844), architect
- Mary Baker Eddy (1821-1910), religious leader
- Buckminster Fuller (1895-1983), visionary
- Isabella Stewart Gardner (1840-1924), art patron
- Charles Dana Gibson (1867-1944), artist
- Asa Gray (1810-1888), botanist
- Oliver Wendell Holmes (1809-1894), author and poet
- Winslow Homer (1836-1910), artist
- Julia Ward Howe (1819-1910), reformer and author
- Harriet Jacobs (1813-1897), author and abolitionist
- Henry Cabot Lodge (1850-1924), statesman
- Henry Cabot Lodge, Jr. (1902-1985), U.S. Senator
- Henry Wadsworth Longfellow (1807-1882), poet
- Amy Lowell (1874-1925), poet
- James Russell Lowell (1819-1891), poet
- Bernard Malamud (1914-1986), novelist
- Josiah Quincy (1772-1864), politician
- Josephine St. Pierre Ruffin (1842-1924), civil rights leader, journalist

1831


1831

- Charles Sumner (1811-1874), abolitionist and senator



According to the Oneida Daily Dispatch on September 3, 2005,<sup>44</sup> “The first rural cemetery in the United States was the Egyptian Revival-style Mount Auburn Cemetery in Cambridge, Massachusetts, established in 1831. Oliver Wendell Holmes, Henry David Thoreau and Julia Ward Howe are buried there. On November 3, 1997, an arrest was made stemming from the theft of seven of the cemetery’s Victorian-era iron gates. Four of the gates were found in a Cape Cod antique shop.”

44. *Pigsgusset* was renamed Watertown MA because the first white people to arrive there arrived there with water on their brain — or because they already had uses for the word “pig” and the word “gusset.” Something. Now this *Pigsgusset* is a good place to “go deading,” for you find that the earth of their cemetery not only encompasses about twice as many stiffes as the present population of Watertown, but there seem to be at least 170 times as many famous names.

 [Austin Steward](#) was vice-president of the 1st Annual Convention of People of Color, held in Philadelphia.



(Elsewhere I have a note, “The 2d National Negro Convention.” So was it the first or was it the second — or were there two competing events in the same year?)

Pursuant to a call given in the summer of 1830, by the colored residents of Philadelphia, for a National Convention of their race, I started in company with a friend to attend it; having previously engaged seats inside Mr. Coe’s stage-coach as far as Utica, N.Y., to which place we had paid our fare the same as other passengers.

We rode on to Auburn very pleasantly, but when at that place, we with others moved to resume our seats; we were met by a stern rebuke for presuming to seat ourselves on the inside, and were ordered to ride on the outside of the coach. In vain we expostulated; in vain we reminded the driver of the agreement, and of our having paid for an inside seat; we were told to take the outside of the coach or remain behind.

Desiring to attend the convention, we concluded to go on, submitting to this rank injustice and dishonesty, until our return, when we determined to sue the proprietor of that line of stages. An opportunity was offered soon after, when I commenced a suit for damages against Mr. Sherwood, who was the great stage proprietor of those days. He, however, cleared himself by declaring that he was in no way responsible for the failures of Mr. Coe, to whom I must look for remuneration. I never found it convenient to sue Mr. Coe, and so the matter ended.

We passed through New York City to the place of our destination, where we found many of our brethren already assembled.

Philadelphia, which I now saw for the first time, I thought the most beautiful and regularly laid out city I ever beheld. Here had lived the peaceable, just, and merciful William Penn; and here many of his adherents still reside. Here, too, was the place where the Rt. Rev. Bishop Allen, the first colored American bishop in the United States, had labored so successfully. When the Methodists sought to crush by cruel prejudice the poor African, he stepped boldly forward in defence of their cause, which he sustained, with a zeal and talent ever to be revered. Thousands were brought to a knowledge of the truth, and induced

“to seek first the kingdom of heaven and its righteousness,” through his instrumentality. Through the benign influence of this good man, friends and means were raised for his poor brethren, to build houses of worship, where they would no more be dragged from their knees when in prayer, and told to seat themselves by the door. Oh, how much good can one good and faithful man do, when devoted to the cause of humanity – following in the footsteps of the blessed Christ; doing unto others as they would be done by; and remembering those in bonds as bound with them. What though his skin be black as ebony, if the heart of a brother beats in his bosom? Oh, that man could judge of character as does our Heavenly Father; then would he judge righteous judgment, and cease to look haughtily down upon his afflicted fellow, because “his skin is colored not like his own.”

We convened at the specified time, and organized by appointing Rev. R. Allen, president, A. Steward, vice-president, and J.C. Morrell, secretary. The convention which continued in session three days, was largely attended by all classes of people, and many interesting subjects were ably discussed; but the most prominent object was the elevation of our race. Resolutions were passed calculated to encourage our brethren to take some action on the subjects of education and mechanism. Agricultural pursuits were also recommended....

➡ In Ohio, free blacks were being forbidden to serve on juries. The attorney Benjamin Wade formed a partnership with Joshua Reed Giddings, a leading figure in the anti-slavery movement.



➡ Thomas Hope concluded, of the dark race, in his 3-volume AN ESSAY ON THE ORIGIN AND PROSPECTS OF MAN (London: Murray), that “Nowhere have they through an innate force, and unassisted by the prior examples and precepts of white races, attained any degree of advancement in science, or of refinement in art.”

**THE SCIENCE OF 1831**

➡ Catherine Harris first moved from Buffalo, New York to Jamestown.

➡ As of the turn of the century South Carolina had passed a law requiring that any slaves who were manumitted possess, or receive from their manumitting masters, “the capacity... to function in a free society...” The goal had been to end such abuses as the “freeing” of the aged, the infirm, and those considered by the slavemaster to be useless due to bad or depraved character. After the Nat Turner rebellion, most southern states would be enacting such laws restricting (or prohibiting) manumission. By the 1850s only Delaware, Missouri, and Arkansas would be allowing masters to free slaves without requiring their departure from the state.

1831

1831



"It is simply crazy that there should ever have come into being a world with such a sin in it, in which a man is set apart because of his color – the superficial fact about a human being. Who could **want** such a world? For an American fighting for his love of country, that the last hope of earth should from its beginning have swallowed slavery, is an irony so withering, a justice so intimate in its rebuke of pride, as to measure only with God."



– Stanley Cavell, MUST WE MEAN WHAT WE SAY?  
1976, page 141



In Pittsburgh PA, Martin Robison Delany had a daytime job while studying nights at a black church with Lewis Woodson and other black leaders.





1831

1831

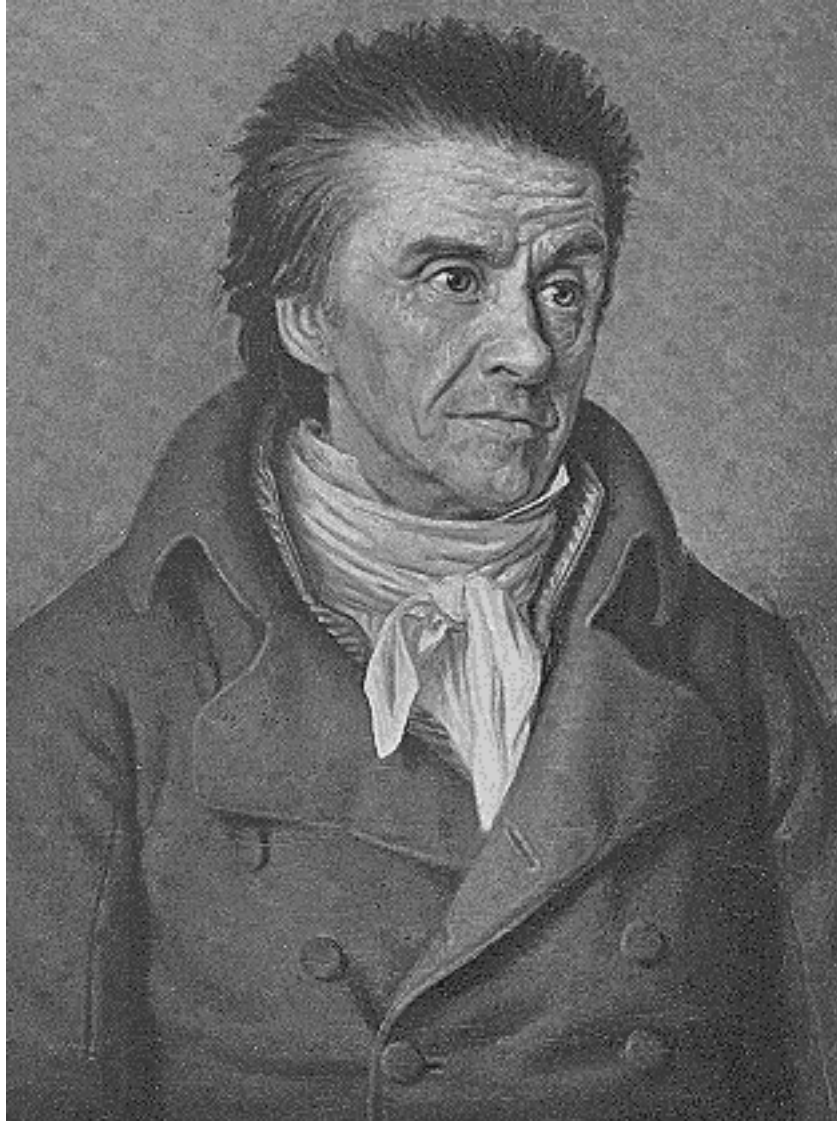


E. Biber's [HENRY PESTALOZZI](#), AND HIS PLAN OF EDUCATION; BEING AN ACCOUNT OF HIS LIFE AND WRITINGS; WITH COPIOUS EXTRACTS FROM HIS WORKS, AND EXTENSIVE DETAILS ILLUSTRATIVE

1831

1831

OF THE PRACTICAL PARTS OF HIS METHOD, 468 pages, published in London by John Souter.<sup>45</sup>



JOHANN HEINRICH PESTALOZZI




45. A volume still in the [Bronson Alcott](#) Library.

**READ ABOUT PESTALOZZI**

1831

1831

 By this point, the Commissioner of Public Buildings had purchased a bubbling spring at Franklin Square in order to pipe water up to the [White House](#) in “trunks” or wooden pipes made of drilled-out logs.



As the ponds were dug and the laying of pipe got under way in [Washington DC](#), the engineer decided to substitute iron pipe for the wooden trunks. This was for water supply for fire protection, not convenience to the household. A fire engine, purchased by Monroe, was kept with the [White House](#) coaches.

The Strand chemist G.F. Watts marketed a chlorate match at six old pence a hundred. An advertisement battle would develop between Watts and Samuel Jones.





Per [Walter Roy Harding](#)'s THE DAYS OF [HENRY THOREAU](#): A BIOGRAPHY (NY: Knopf, 1966):

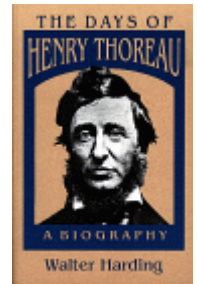
### “A Review From Professor Ross’s Seminar”

**Chapter 1 (1817-1823)** -Downing gives a cursory account of the Thoreau and Dunbar heritage and more fully traces the nature and movement of the Thoreau family in the first five years of Henry’s life.

Thoreau’s father, John, while intellectual, “lived quietly, peacefully and contentedly in the shadow of his wife,” Mrs. Cynthia Dunbar Thoreau, who was dynamic and outspoken with a strong love for nature and compassion for the downtrodden.

- 1st Helen -quiet, retiring, eventually a teacher.
- 2nd John Jr. -“his father turned inside out,” personable, interested in ornithology, also taught.
- 3rd Henry (born July 12,1817) -speculative but not noticeably precocious.
- 4th Sophia -independent, talkative, ultimately took over father’s business and edited Henry’s posthumous publications.

The Thoreau’s constantly struggled with debt, and in 1818 John Sr. gave up his farm outside [Concord](#) and moved into town. Later the same year he moved his family to Chelmsford where he opened a shop which soon failed and sent him packing to Boston to teach school.



### “A Review From Professor Ross’s Seminar”

In 1823 uncle [Charles Jones Dunbar](#) discovered [graphite](#) in New Hampshire and invited [John Thoreau](#) to join Dunbar and Stow Pencil Makers back in [Concord](#). Henry’s [Concord](#) youth was “typical of any small town American boy of the 19th century.”

Henry attended Miss Phœbe Wheeler’s private “infants” school, then the public grammar school, where he studied the Bible and English classics such as [William Shakespeare](#), [John Bunyan](#), Dr. Samuel Johnson and the Essayists.

Henry was considered “stupid” and “unsympathetic” by schoolmates he would not join in play, earning the nicknames “Judge” and “the fine scholar with the big nose.” At school he was withdrawn and anti-social but he loved outdoor excursions.

From 1828-1834 Henry attended [Concord Academy](#) (Phineas Allen, preceptor). Allen taught the classics -[Virgil](#), Sallust, [Caesar](#), [Euripides](#), [Homer](#), Xenophon, [Voltaire](#), Molière and Racine in the original languages- and emphasized composition.

Henry also benefitted from the Concord Lyceum and particularly the natural history lectures presented there.



1831

1831

## "A Review From Professor Ross's Seminar"

### WALTER HARDING'S BIOGRAPHY

**Chapter 3 (1833-1837)** -Thoreau enters Harvard (president Josiah Quincy), having barely squeezed by his entrance exams and rooming with Charles S. Wheeler

Thoreau's Harvard curriculum: Greek (8 terms under Felton and Dunkin)-composition, grammar, "Greek Antiquities," Xenophon, Demosthenes, Aeschines, Sophocles, Euripides, Homer. Latin Grammar (8 terms under Beck and McKean)-composition, "Latin Antiquities," Livy, Horace, Cicero, Seneca, Juvenal. Mathematics (7 terms under Pierce and Lovering) English (8 terms under ET Channing, Giles, W&G Simmons)-grammar, rhetoric, logic, forensics, criticism, elocution, declamations, themes. Mental Philosophy (under Giles) [Paley](#), Stewart. Natural Philosophy (under Lovering)-astronomy. Intellectual Philosophy (under Bowen) Locke, Say, Story. Theology (2 terms under H Ware)-[Paley](#), Butler, New Testament. Modern Languages (voluntary) Italian (5 terms under Bachi) French (4 terms under Surault) German (4 terms under Bokum) Spanish (2 terms under Sales) Attended voluntary lectures on German and Northern literature (Longfellow), mineralogy (Webster), anatomy (Warren), natural history (Harris).

Thoreau was an above average student who made mixed impressions upon his classmates.

In the spring of '36 Thoreau withdrew due to illness -later taught for a brief period in Canton under the Rev. Orestes A. Brownson, a leading New England intellectual who Harding suggests profoundly influenced Thoreau.

(Robert L. Luce, January-March 1986)



Allen, Gay Wilson. "A New Look at Emerson and Science," pages 58-78 in LITERATURE AND IDEAS IN AMERICA: ESSAYS IN MEMORY OF HARRY HAYDEN CLARK. Robert Falk, ed. Athens OH: Ohio UP, 1975

### "A Review From Professor Ross's Seminar"

Allen examines NATURE and [Waldo Emerson](#)'s attitudes toward science in the light of four of Emerson's early lectures. These lectures, given in 1833-34, were about science, and were titled "The Uses of Natural History," "On the Relation of Man to the Globe," "Water," and "The Naturalist." Allen's 1975 essay furthers the work done by Harry Hayden Clark in his 1931 essay "Emerson and Science;" Clark did not have access to these lectures.

The first lecture, "The Uses of Natural History," was, Allen says, a "preliminary sketch" for NATURE. In this lecture Emerson elaborated on the uses of nature much as he did in NATURE: how nature contributes to human health (beauty, rest); to civilization (with due Emersonian skepticism about technology); to knowledge of truth (here Allen discusses the influence of geology on Emerson: how the age of the earth and the slowness of earth's transformative processes confuted traditional religious doctrine); and to self-understanding (nature as language that God speaks to humanity – nature as image or metaphor of mind) (60-64).

Emerson's second lecture, "On the Relation of Man to the Globe," was also a preliminary sketch for NATURE. In this lecture, Allen says,

Emerson drew heavily on his readings in geology, along with some biology and chemistry, and attempted to demonstrate how marvelously the world is adapted for human life. (64)

Emerson's sources included Laplace, Mitscherlich, Cuvier; his arguments echoed Lamarck (evolution, nature adapted to humans) and [the Reverend William] Paley (argument from design) (64-67).

The third lecture, "Water," was Emerson's "most technical" according to Allen, which is, perhaps, why it is not discussed at any length. It is also not assessed for its scientific accuracy. Allen does say that Emerson "read up on the geological effects of water, the laws of thermodynamics, the hydrostatic press, and related subjects" (67).

Allen says that Emerson's fourth lecture, "The Naturalist," "made a strong plea for a recognition of the importance of science in education" (60). Emerson "emphasized particularly the study of nature to promote esthetic and moral growth" (67). Emerson wanted science for the poet and poetry for the scientist; the fundamental search for the *causa causans* (67-69). He was reading Gray and other technical sources, observing nature, and reading philosophers of science, especially Coleridge and Goethe (68).

Allen says that the value of these lectures is not merely the light they shed on Nature but what they reveal about "his reading and thinking about science before he had fused his ideas thus derived with the Neoplatonic and 'transcendental' ideas of Plotinus, Swedenborg, Wordsworth, Coleridge, Carlyle, and seventeenth-century English Platonists" (69).



1831

1831

### "A Review From Professor Ross's Seminar"

Allen concludes that [Waldo Emerson](#)'s theory of nature in NATURE is derived far more from Neoplatonism than modern scientific knowledge, but Emerson was not turning his back on science; he wanted instead to spiritualize science, to base science on the theory that the physical world is an emanation of spirit, "the apparition of God" (Chapter 6), or "a projection of God in the unconscious." (70)

Allen contends that Emerson's theory anticipates Phenomenology in its emphasis on mind/world interactions and correspondences. Science, Allen says, continued to have a "pervasive influence" on Emerson's thought even after 1836:

Indeed, the two most basic concepts in his philosophy, which he never doubted, were "compensation" and "polarity," both derived from scientific "laws," i.e. for every action there is a reaction, and the phenomena of negative and positive poles in electrodynamics. To these might also be added "circularity," which translated into poetic metaphors the principle of "conservation of energy." (75)

One could argue, I think, that these scientific laws were themselves "derived from" philosophical and metaphysical speculations (e.g. Kant); their life-long conceptual importance to Emerson, in other words, does not seem precisely described as scientific.

[Cecily F. Brown, March 1992]

→ “The Toodles,” a play by Richard John Raymond:

What happy times they had planning together, what solemn shopping excursions, what funny mistakes they made, and what shouts of laughter arose over Laurie’s ridiculous bargains! In his love of jokes, this young gentleman, though nearly through college, was a much of a boy as ever. His last whim had been to bring with him on his weekly visits some new, useful, and ingenious article for the young housekeeper. Now a bag of remarkable clothes-pins, next, a wonderful nutmeg grater which fell to pieces at the first trial, a knife-cleaner that spoilt all the knives, or a sweeper that picked the nap neatly off the carpet and left the dirt, labor-saving soap that took the skin off one’s hands, infallible cements which stuck firmly to nothing but the fingers of the deluded buyer, and every kind of tinware, from a toy savings-bank for odd pennies, to a wonderful boiler which would wash articles in its own steam with every prospect of exploding in the process.

In vain Meg begged him to stop. John laughed at him, and Jo called him ‘Mr. Toodles.’ He was possessed with a mania for patronizing Yankee ingenuity, and seeing his friends fitly furnished forth. So each week beheld some fresh absurdity.

→ Charles Thackrah’s THE EFFECTS OF THE PRINCIPAL ARTS, TRADES, AND PROFESSIONS, AND OF CIVIC STATES AND HABITS OF LIVING, ON HEALTH AND LONGEVITY.

→ Edward Trelawny’s ADVENTURES OF A YOUNGER SON.


→ Felicia Hemans negotiated to be paid 2 pounds per page of poetry, making her the highest-paid poet by Blackwood.


→ Lucia Elizabeth Mathews (né Bartolozzi) became the first woman manager of a theater (the Olympic theater); she becomes known as Mme. Vestries.

→ The British Association for the Advancement of Science was founded in York.

→ Botanist Robert Brown (1773-1858) announced the discovery of the cell nucleus. He makes the discovery while studying orchids.


→ Samuel Francis Smith wrote “America.”

 The beginning of the use of “the man in the street” to represent the average person.


 Mrs. John Sanford’s WOMAN, IN HER SOCIAL AND DOMESTIC CHARACTER.


 Letitia Landon’s ROMANCE AND REALITY.


 Thomas Carlyle’s CHARACTERISTICS.

 Robert Smith’s SURTEES, JORROCKS’ JAUNTS AND JOLLITIES.

 Susan Ferrier’s DESTINY.

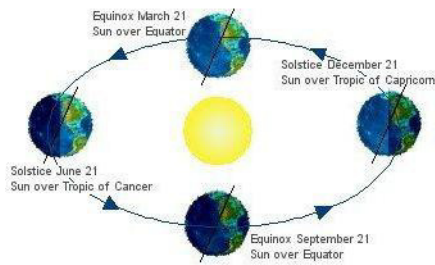
 G. P. R. James’s PHILIP AUGUSTUS.

 Thomas Love Peacock’s CROUCHET CASTLE.

 The term “lasso” came from Spanish into English.



William Howitt's THE BOOK OF THE SEASONS. (In 1836 Thoreau would write a college essay, laudatory, on this volume.) (In 1835 Emerson would write a poem, "The Snow-Storm," which constituted a blank-verse rendition of the vignette on January from this volume.) [I SHOULD CREATE A DIRECTORY FOR THIS IN /sources, WITH BUTTONS TO THE SECTIONS] Howitt's objective was to implant, in his audience, such an influence by nature that they could never become "utterly debased in sentiment, or abandoned in principle." Thoreau's comment would be "We have here a book calculated to do all that books can do to excite a spirit of attachment to Nature."





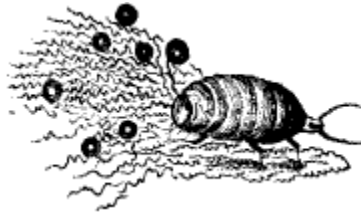
1831

1831

➡ A general and politician, “Long Knife” Andrew Jackson, was President of these United States of America. He would nominate his good ‘ol buddy Martin Van Buren as ambassador to Great Britain (which has always been our highest US diplomatic post), but the Senate would refuse to confirm this person.

➡ Eatonville, which had commenced with 12 Dakotas, by this point had attracted 125 Dakotas to live in the vicinity of Fort Snelling, [Minnesota Territory](#).

➡ [John Leonard Knapp](#)’s THE JOURNAL OF A NATURALIST, which had been issued in London in 1829, was reprinted in Philadelphia by Carey & Lea of Chestnut Street ([Henry Thoreau](#) would make use of this work).



➡ [James Thomas Fields](#) went to work at the age of 14 in the Old Corner Bookshop in [Boston](#).



➡ Pope Gregory XVI (Bartolomeo Alberto “Mauro” Capellari of Belluno).

➡ From this year until 1849, Carlo Alberto (of the collateral branch of Carignano) would be King of Sardinia.

➡ In Marseilles, the nationalist [Giuseppe Mazzini](#), who early in the year had been exiled from the Piedmont to Marseilles for membership in a secret society pledged to overthrow absolute rule, known as the Carbonari, began the *Giovine Italia* or Young Italy movement to promote a unified and republican [Italy](#). The movement was based upon the inevitable laws of progress, duty, and sacrifice — in other words, its attraction was that it constituted a complete legitimation for whatever unexpressed viciousness lay latent in those years in young Italian men's hearts.

[Walter Savage Landor](#)'s GEBIR, COUNT JULIAN, AND OTHER POEMS (London: Moxon). This sold only 40 copies. He completed his work on HIGH AND LOW LIFE IN [ITALY](#) and forwarded the manuscript to Crabb Robinson (on account of difficulties with publishers this would not be making an appearance until 1837).

➡ In England, the Tory newspaper [St. James's Chronicle](#) alleged that “for every one copy of [The Times](#) that is purchased for the usual purposes, nine we venture to say are purchased to be lent to the wretched characters who, being miserable, look to political changes for an amelioration of their condition.”

➡ [Benjamin Disraeli](#)'s novel THE YOUNG DUKE.

➡ Edmund J. Baker surveyed the towns of Dorchester and Milton under the direction of the committees of those towns, and his survey was lithographed at Pendleton's Lithography in Boston, both towns together on one sheet of 33 inch by 26 inch paper, at a scale of 3 miles to the inch.

CARTOGRAPHY

MAPS OF BOSTON

➡ [William Ingraham Kip](#) graduated from [Yale College](#). Briefly, he would study law.

In this year a proposal was being made, to establish in New Haven a separate college for black scholars. What an embarrassment! Yale would argue that harboring such students in the same town would be “incompatible with the prosperity, if not the existence” of [Yale](#), — and they would successfully prevent that new institution from being formed and successfully prevent those black youths from receiving a higher education.<sup>46</sup>

46. The Reverend [Timothy Dwight](#), when he was head of [Yale](#), would argue that a man “who receives slaves from his parents by inheritance, certainly deserves no censure for holding them.” Fully a tenth of the graduates of Yale would be proslavery, which is approximately double the percentage that obtained among Harvard grads or Princeton grads. Larry Tise has tried to make a case, in his 1987 book PROSLAVERY, that Yale was more important than any other college or university in the 19th Century in turning out major proslavery clergymen and, in effect, helping to make proslavery a national and not a purely sectional ideology.



## CHAPTER 31

BEGINNING OF THE ANTISLAVERY AGITATION<sup>47</sup>

Antislavery sentiments of the Virginians.

Slavery in the far South.

Hart's SOURCE-BOOK OF AMERICAN HISTORY (NY: Macmillan), 244-248, 251-260.

323. Growth of Slavery in the South. – South of Pennsylvania and of the Ohio River slavery had increased greatly since 1787 (p. 136). Washington, Jefferson, Henry, and other great Virginians were opposed to the slave system. But they could find no way to end it, even in Virginia. The South Carolinians and Georgians fought every proposition to limit slavery. They even refused to come into the Union unless they were given representation in Congress for a portion at least of their slaves. And in the first Congress under the Constitution they opposed bitterly every proposal to limit slavery. Then came Whitney's invention of the cotton gin. That at once made slave labor vastly more profitable in the cotton states and put an end to all hopes of peaceful emancipation in the South.

Proposal to end slavery with compensation.

The Liberator.

324. Rise of the Abolitionists. – About 1830 a new movement in favor of the negroes began. Some persons in the North, as, for example, William Ellery Channing, proposed that slaves should be set free, and their owners paid for their loss. They suggested that the money received from the sale of the public lands might be used in this way. But nothing came of these suggestions. Soon, however, William Lloyd Garrison began at Boston the publication of a paper called the Liberator. He wished for complete abolition without payment. For a time he labored almost alone. Then slowly others came to his aid, and the Antislavery Society was founded.

Anti-abolitionist sentiment in the North. Higginson's YOUNG FOLKS' HISTORY (NY: Longmans), 268.

Disunion sentiment of abolitionists.

The Garrison riot, 1835.

Hart's SOURCE-BOOK OF AMERICAN HISTORY (NY: Macmillan), 248-251.

325. Opposition to the Abolitionists. – It must not be thought that the abolitionists were not opposed. They were most vigorously opposed. Very few Northern men wished to have slavery reestablished in the North. But very many Northern men objected to the antislavery agitation because they thought it would injure business. Some persons even argued that the antislavery movement would bring about the destruction of the Union. In this idea there was a good deal of truth. For Garrison grew more and more outspoken. He condemned the Union with slaveholders and wished to break down the Constitution, because it permitted slavery. There were anti-abolitionist riots in New York, New Jersey, and New Hampshire. In Boston the rioters seized Garrison and dragged him about the streets (1835).

Nat Turner's Rebellion, 1831.

Incendiary publications in the mails. McMaster's SCHOOL HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES (NY: American Book Co.), 313-314.

326. Slave Rebellion in Virginia, 1831. – At about the time that Garrison established the Liberator at Boston, a slave rebellion broke out in Virginia. The rebels were led by a slave named Nat Turner, and the rebellion is often called "Nat Turner's Rebellion." It was a small affair and was easily put down. But the Southerners were alarmed, because they felt that the Northern antislavery agitation would surely lead to more

47. A SHORT HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES FOR SCHOOL USE by Edward Channing, Professor of History in Harvard University, Author of A STUDENTS' HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES, etc, with maps and illustrations, 1908



1831

1831

rebellions. They called upon the government to forbid the sending of the Liberator and similar "incendiary publications" through the mails.

Right of petition.

J.Q. Adams and antislavery petitions, 1836. Lodge and Roosevelt, HERO TALES FROM AMERICAN HISTORY, 151-159.

The "gag-resolutions." Mc-Master's SCHOOL HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES (NY: American Book Co.), 314-315.

327. The Right of Petition. — One of the most sacred rights of freemen is the right to petition for redress of grievances. In the old colonial days the British Parliament had refused even to listen to petitions presented by the colonists. But the First Amendment to the Constitution forbade Congress to make any law to prevent citizens of the United States from petitioning. John Quincy Adams, once President, was now a member of the House of Representatives. In 1836 he presented petition after petition, praying Congress to forbid slavery in the District of Columbia. Southerners, like Calhoun, thought these petitions were insulting to Southern slaveholders. Congress could not prevent the antislavery people petitioning. They could prevent the petitions being read when presented. This they did by passing "gag-resolutions." Adams protested against these resolutions as an infringement on the rights of his constituents. But the resolutions were passed. Petitions now came pouring into Congress. Adams even presented one from some negro slaves.

Growth of antislavery feeling in the North.

328. Change in Northern Sentiment. — All these happenings brought about a great change of sentiment in the North. Many people, who cared little about negro slaves, cared a great deal about the freedom of the press and the right of petition. Many of these did not sympathize with the abolitionists, but they wished that some limit might be set to the extension of slavery. At the same time the Southerners were uniting to resist all attempts to interfere with slavery. They were even determined to add new slave territory to the United States.

JANUARY

January: Edward Everett published an article in the North American Review on the interpretation of hieroglyphics.<sup>48</sup>

JEAN-FRANÇOIS CHAMPOLLION

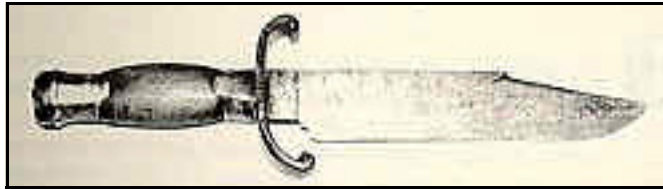
January: Thomas Carlyle had a piece entitled "Cruthers and Jonson; or, The Outskirts of Life" on pages 691-705 of Fraser's Magazine for Town and Country (Henry Thoreau would refer to this piece in his journal for Summer 1845).

CRUTHERS AND JONSON

January: Current quarterly issue of THE EDINBURGH REVIEW, OR CRITICAL JOURNAL:

EDINBURGH REVIEW

January: James Bowie had a blacksmith make him a knife. (This picture is of a knife made by the same blacksmith in the same period.) Almost immediately, luck being with him, James had occasion to kill three men with his new knife.



January: Gamaliel Bailey, a future prominent abolitionist, at this point arrived in Baltimore to begin editing the Methodist Protestant.

January: Capture by Malay pirates of the Friendship, and the murder of five members of its crew: the worst tragedy in the history of the pepper trade between Salem and Sumatra (the US Navy would of course retaliate).

SPICE

January: The Marquis de Lafayette retired from public life.

48. Everett had been Emerson's favorite professor at Harvard College.

1831



1831



January: A [negrero](#) flying the Spanish flag (as shown below), the *Almirante*, master J.B. Lavalla, out of an unknown area of Africa completing the second of its two known Middle Passages, arrived in Cuban waters with an unknown number of [enslaved](#) human beings as its cargo.



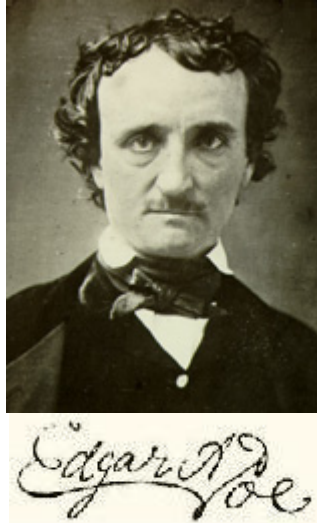
INTERNATIONAL SLAVE TRADE



January: [Asa Gray](#) received the degree of doctor of medicine at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, Fairfield, New York. (He would soon abandon the practice of medicine in order to become a full collaborator with Professor John Torrey of [Princeton University](#) on *A FLORA OF NORTH AMERICA* (NY: Wiley & Putnam, 1838-1843).


BOTANIZING

→ January: [Edgar Allan Poe](#) was expelled from West Point.



By this point this young man would have achieved his full adult stature: [next screen]






**Table of Altitudes**

	Yoda	2' 0"
	Lavinia Warren	2' 8"
	Tom Thumb, Jr.	3' 4"
	Lucy (Australopithecus Afarensis)	3' 8"
	Hervé Villechaize ("Fantasy Island")	3' 11"
	Charles Proteus Steinmetz	4' 0"
	<a href="#">Mary Moody Emerson</a> per FBS (1)	4' 3"
	Alexander Pope	4' 6"
	<a href="#">Benjamin Lay</a>	4' 7"
	Dr. Ruth Westheimer	4' 7"
	Gary Coleman ("Arnold Jackson")	4' 8"
	Edith Piaf	4' 8"
	<a href="#">Queen Victoria with osteoporosis</a>	4' 8"
	Linda Hunt	4' 9"
	<a href="#">Queen Victoria as adult</a>	4' 10"
	Mother Teresa	4' 10"
	Margaret Mitchell	4' 10"
	length of newer military musket	4' 10"
	Charlotte Brontë	4' 10-11"
	Tammy Faye Bakker	4' 11"
	Soviet gymnast Olga Korbut	4' 11"
	jockey Willie Shoemaker	4' 11"
	Henri de Toulouse-Lautrec	4' 11"
	<a href="#">Joan of Arc</a>	4' 11"



Bonnie Parker of "Bonnie & Clyde"	4 ' 11"
Harriet Beecher Stowe	4 ' 11"
Laura Ingalls Wilder	4 ' 11"
a rather tall adult Pygmy male	4 ' 11"
Gloria Swanson	4 ' 11"1/2
Clara Barton	5 ' 0 "
Isambard Kingdom Brunel	5 ' 0 "
Andrew Carnegie	5 ' 0 "
Thomas de Quincey	5 ' 0 "
Stephen A. Douglas	5 ' 0 "
Danny DeVito	5 ' 0 "
Immanuel Kant	5 ' 0 "
<a href="#">William Wilberforce</a>	5 ' 0 "
Dollie Parton	5 ' 0 "
Mae West	5 ' 0 "
Pia Zadora	5 ' 0 "
Deng Xiaoping	5 ' 0 "
Dred Scott	5 ' 0 " (±)
Captain William Bligh of HMS <i>Bounty</i>	5 ' 0 " (±)
<a href="#">Harriet Tubman</a>	5 ' 0 " (±)
<a href="#">Mary Moody Emerson</a> per FBS (2)	5 ' 0 " (±)
<a href="#">John Brown of Providence, Rhode Island</a>	5 ' 0 " (+)
<a href="#">John Keats</a>	5 ' 3/4 "
Debbie Reynolds (Carrie Fisher's mother)	5 ' 1 "
Princess Leia (Carrie Fisher)	5 ' 1 "
Bette Midler	5 ' 1 "
Dudley Moore	5 ' 2 "
Paul Simon (of Simon & Garfunkel)	5 ' 2 "
Honore de Balzac	5 ' 2 "
Sally Field	5 ' 2 "
Jemmy Button	5 ' 2 "
Margaret Mead	5 ' 2 "
R. Buckminster "Bucky" Fuller	5 ' 2 "
Yuri Gagarin the astronaut	5 ' 2 "
William Walker	5 ' 2 "
<a href="#">Horatio Alger, Jr.</a>	5 ' 2 "
length of older military musket	5 ' 2 "
the artist formerly known as Prince	5 ' 2 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> "
typical female of Thoreau's period	5 ' 2 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> "
Francis of Assisi	5 ' 3 "
Voltaire	5 ' 3 "



Mohandas Gandhi	5' 3 "
Sammy Davis, Jr.	5' 3 "
Kahlil Gibran	5' 3 "
Friend Daniel Ricketson	5' 3 "
The Reverend <a href="#">Gilbert White</a>	5' 3 "
Nikita Khrushchev	5' 3 "
Sammy Davis, Jr.	5' 3 "
Truman Capote	5' 3 "
 Kim Jong Il (North Korea)	5' 3 "
Stephen A. "Little Giant" Douglas	5' 4 "
Francisco Franco	5' 4 "
President <a href="#">James Madison</a>	5' 4 "
<a href="#">Iosef Vissarionovich Dzugashvili "Stalin"</a>	5' 4 "
Alan Ladd	5' 4 "
Pablo Picasso	5' 4 "
Truman Capote	5' 4 "
Queen Elizabeth	5' 4 "
<a href="#">Ludwig van Beethoven</a>	5' 4 "
Typical Homo Erectus	5' 4 "
 typical Neanderthal adult male	5' 4 1/2 "
Alan Ladd	5' 4 1/2 "
<a href="#">comte de Buffon</a>	5' 5 " (-)
<a href="#">Captain Nathaniel Gordon</a>	5' 5 "
 Charles Manson	5' 5 "
Audie Murphy	5' 5 "
Harry Houdini	5' 5 "
Hung Hsiu-ch'üan <a href="#">洪秀全</a>	5' 5 "
Marilyn Monroe	5' 5 1/2 "
T.E. Lawrence "of Arabia"	5' 5 1/2 "
average runaway male American slave	5' 5-6 "
Charles Dickens	5' 6' "
<a href="#">President Benjamin Harrison</a>	5' 6 "
<a href="#">President Martin Van Buren</a>	5' 6 "
<a href="#">James Smithson</a>	5' 6 "
<a href="#">Louisa May Alcott</a>	5' 6 "
<a href="#">Johann Wolfgang von Goethe</a>	5' 6 1/2 "
<a href="#">Napoleon Bonaparte</a>	5' 6 1/2 "
Emily Brontë	5' 6-7 "
 <a href="#">Henry Wadsworth Longfellow</a>	5' ? "
average height, seaman of 1812	5' 6.85 "
 Oliver Reed Smoot, Jr.	5' 7 "



minimum height, British soldier	5' 7"
<a href="#">President John Adams</a>	5' 7"
<a href="#">President John Quincy Adams</a>	5' 7"
<a href="#">President William McKinley</a>	5' 7"
"Charley" Parkhurst (a female)	5' 7"
<a href="#">Ulysses S. Grant</a>	5' 7"
<a href="#">Henry Thoreau</a>	5' 7"
the average male of Thoreau's period	5' 7 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> "
<a href="#">Edgar Allan Poe</a>	5' 8"
President Ulysses S. Grant	5' 8"
President William H. Harrison	5' 8"
President James Polk	5' 8"
President Zachary Taylor	5' 8"
average height, soldier of 1812	5' 8.35"
President Rutherford B. Hayes	5' 8 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> "
President Millard Fillmore	5' 9"
<a href="#">President Harry S. Truman</a>	5' 9"
President Jimmy Carter	5' 9 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> "
<a href="#">Herman Melville</a>	5' 9 <sup>3</sup> / <sub>4</sub> "
Calvin Coolidge	5' 10"
Andrew Johnson	5' 10"
Theodore Roosevelt	5' 10"
Thomas Paine	5' 10"
Franklin Pierce	5' 10"
<a href="#">Abby May Alcott</a>	5' 10"
Reverend <a href="#">Henry C. Wright</a>	5' 10"
<a href="#">Nathaniel Hawthorne</a>	5' 10 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> "
Louis "Deerfoot" Bennett	5' 10 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> "
<a href="#">Friend John Greenleaf Whittier</a>	5' 10 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> "
President Dwight D. Eisenhower	5' 10 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> "
<a href="#">Sojourner Truth</a>	5' 11"
President Grover Cleveland	5' 11"
President Herbert Hoover	5' 11"
President Woodrow Wilson	5' 11"
President Jefferson Davis	5' 11"
President Richard M. Nixon	5' 11 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> "
<a href="#">Robert Voorhis the hermit of Rhode Island</a>	< 6'
<a href="#">Frederick Douglass</a>	6' (-)
Anthony Burns	6' 0"
<a href="#">Waldo Emerson</a>	6' 0"
<a href="#">Joseph Smith, Jr.</a>	6' 0"



1831

1831

David Walker	6'0"
Sarah F. Wakefield	6'0"
Thomas Wentworth Higginson	6'0"
President James Buchanan	6'0"
President Gerald R. Ford	6'0"
President James Garfield	6'0"
President Warren Harding	6'0"
President John F. Kennedy	6'0"
President James Monroe	6'0"
President William H. Taft	6'0"
President John Tyler	6'0"
John Brown	6'0 (+)"
President Andrew Jackson	6'1"
<a href="#">Alfred Russel Wallace</a>	6'1"
President Ronald Reagan	6'1"
Venture Smith	6'1 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> "
<a href="#">John Camel Heenan</a>	6'2"
Crispus Attucks	6'2"
President Chester A. Arthur	6'2"
President George Bush, Senior	6'2"
<a href="#">President Franklin D. Roosevelt</a>	6'2"
President George Washington	6'2"

Gabriel Prosser	6' 2 "
Dangerfield Newby	6' 2 "
Charles Augustus Lindbergh	6' 2 "
President Bill Clinton	6' 2 1/2"
President <a href="#">Thomas Jefferson</a>	6' 2 1/2"
President Lyndon B. Johnson	6' 3 "
Oliver Wendell Holmes, Jr.	6' 3 "
Richard "King Dick" Seaver	6' 3 1/4"
President Abraham Lincoln	6' 4 "
Marion Morrison (AKA John Wayne)	6' 4 "
Elisha Reynolds Potter, Senior	6' 4 "
Thomas Cholmondeley	6' 4 " (?)
<a href="#">Franklin Benjamin Sanborn</a>	6' 5 "
Peter the Great of Russia	6' 7 "
<a href="#">Giovanni Battista Belzoni</a>	6' 7 "
<a href="#">Thomas Jefferson</a> (the statue)	7' 6"
Jefferson Davis (the statue)	7' 7"
Martin Van Buren Bates	7' 11 1/2"
<a href="#">M. Bihin, a Belgian exhibited in Boston in 1840</a>	8'
Anna Haining Swan	8' 1"



Early in the year: [Giuseppe Mazzini](#) was exiled from the Piedmont of [Italy](#) to Marseilles for membership in a secret society pledged to overthrow absolute rule and known as the Carbonari, and began the *Giovine Italia* or Young Italy movement for an independent, united, Italian Republic. The movement was based upon the inevitable laws of progress, duty, and sacrifice — in other words, its attraction was that it constituted a complete legitimation for whatever unexpressed viciousness lay latent in those years in young Italian men's hearts.



January 1, Saturday: [William Lloyd Garrison](#) began publication of [The Liberator](#) in [Boston](#) (this would become the leading abolitionist journal in the United States).

**I am in earnest, I will not equivocate – I will not  
 excuse – I will not retreat a single inch. AND I WILL  
 BE HEARD.**

400 copies were distributed. In the first year of its publication, this new newspaper would attract only 50 white subscribers — but considerably more subscribers among the free blacks of the North. There were, of course, no slave-state subscribers of either race, and there was no Southern distribution.

... Every place I visited gave fresh evidence of the fact that a greater revolution in public sentiment was to be effected in the free states – and particularly in New England – than at the South. I found contempt more bitter, opposition more active, detraction more relentless, prejudice more stubborn, and apathy

1831

1831

more frozen, than among slave owners themselves.... I will be as harsh as the truth, and as uncompromising as justice....

SLAVERY

Here is an illustration of the period, indicating what sorts of people the illustrator believed read [The Liberator](#):



In this same illustration, note what the illustrator suspected that such a person might have on his wall, besides an illustration from a Shakespearian play:



1831

1831

I've had enough fun, I'll show you the whole illustration:



The Reverend [Adin Ballou](#)'s "Epistle General to Restorationists" in the Independent Messenger would bring about a confrontation with the Reverend Thomas Whittemore in the Independent Messenger and the Trumpet and Universalist Magazine.



The following, about early connections between Frederick Douglass and [Garrison](#) in [Baltimore](#), is from pages 30-31-32 of William S. McFeely's FREDERICK DOUGLASS (Norton, 1995):

When Frederick was nine, and again when he was twelve, Baltimore



was the scene of legal actions involving white men who had insulted each other. The disputes were of seemingly small importance. In the first instance, one party was knocked to the ground and the assailant was fined on dollar; in the second, the man who had done the insulting was jailed, but his punishment was not fierce – the prisoner took his meals with his jailer’s family. Yet these quarrels reverberated down through out history.

The man knocked to the ground was Benjamin Lundy; the man put in jail was William Lloyd Garrison. The men with whom they had their disputes were slave traders; the subject of the disputes was slavery.

Austin Woolfolk was a prosperous Baltimore merchant whose place of business was on Pratt Street. Like other businessmen then and since, he was eager to be regarded not only as successful but also as benevolent. In his advertisements he stressed his discretion and kindness. Woolfolk was a slave trader.

The Maryland economy was changing. There were fewer and fewer huge slaveholding enterprises like Wye House. Landowners were looking for nonagricultural sources of income, which, it turned out, were not dependent on slave labor. It was not considered good form for Marylanders of substance to mistreat their people by dividing families, but it was even worse form to slide down the ladder economically. The landowners sold certain assets – slaves – in order to invest in others – mercantile or manufacturing enterprises. The Maryland archives record hundreds of sales of slaves, then in great demand in the cotton belt south and west of Maryland. Frederick’s aunt Maryann and his cousin Betty were sold south in 1825, for example. That year, Talbot County slaveowners received \$22,702 from sales of their people to Woolfolk alone. They made their sales discreetly, but they made them.

In 1827, Benjamin Lundy was indiscreet. The unembarrassable Quaker, publisher of the Genius of Universal Emancipation, which he worked on whenever he happened to be on his peripatetic crusade to end slavery, printed an account of Woolfolk’s having cursed one of his wares as the black man stood on the gallows, about to be hanged for participation in an attempted seizure of the *Decatur*, carrying him from Baltimore to Savannah. In his narrative, Lundy called the slave trader a “monster in human shape.” The merchant sought out the editor and knocked him to the ground. Picking himself up, Lundy did not strike back, but instead went to the courthouse and sued Woolfolk for assault. After many delays, a judge levied a fine of one dollar, saying Woolfolk had been greatly provoked.

A week later in Boston, Lundy described the incident, and the ugliness of the slave trade, to a group that included another editor, the conservative young William Lloyd Garrison. Garrison later credited his commitment to the antislavery cause to this meeting with Lundy, in the boarding house at which they were both staying; soon he was attacking slavery in his Vermont newspaper. Impressed by his convert, Lundy walked from Baltimore to Bennington in the winter of 1829 to persuade Garrison to join him in Maryland.

The following summer Garrison did come to Baltimore – the city where his mother had lived, briefly, and died. He and Lundy



1831

1831

stayed at a boarding house on Market Street run by two Quaker ladies. Garrison soon met Jacob Greener, John Needles, and William Watkins, antislavery leaders in the black community. Immediately, the two editors began to take as their primary target in the Genius of Universal Emancipation the locally hated slave trade that resulted in the sale south of slaves who, in Baltimore, held hopes of entering the growing and articulate free black society. Their most sensational attack was on two New Englanders, Francis Todd and Nicholas Brown, the owner and captain, respectively, of a Newburyport ship, the *Francis*, then conveying eighty-five slaves, sold by Woolfolk, from Maryland to a plantation on the Mississippi River south of New Orleans – the site of the most dreaded slave markets. Todd and Brown sued for libel, and Garrison, as author of the piece (which was no more offensive in its rhetoric – “domestic piracy,” “horrible traffic” – than the typical campaign invective of the day) was fined fifty dollars. And when he did not pay the fine, he was sent to jail, and from his cell skillfully assailed slaveholders everywhere. Eager to quell this incipient and effective martyrdom, Garrison’s jailers released him after forty-nine days. The publication of his new newspaper, the Liberator, followed, beginning on January 1, 1831.

In Newport, Rhode Island, Friend Stephen Wanton Gould wrote in his journal:

*7th day 1st of 1st M 1831 / In commencing the new Year - my mind is engaged to supplicate for a renew'd engagement of heart to love & serve Him who has long been gracious & Merciful - dispensing his favours to me, who am unworthy of them. We know not what we may have to pass thro' from season to season - nor how much we may stand in need of from his Holy hand - but may our minds be gathered increasingly to a humble reliance on his mercy & Holy support. — I was early convinced that the Religion of Jesus Christ stood preeminently above all other sources of consolation & help thro' the various changes incident to this life - All the Philosphy of Seneca & other Moralists falls below, & cannot stand without the aid & help of revealed religion & may we flee to it as our only rock of refuge against which the Storms of time has ever beat in vain. — The days has passed pleasantly & may it be an earnest of the future thro' the coming year. —<sup>49</sup>*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS


In New-York, the English traveler Thomas Hamilton was experiencing local customs:<sup>50</sup>

It is the custom in New York, on the first day of the year, for the gentlemen to visit all their acquaintances; and the omission of this observance in regard to any particular family, would be considered as a decided slight. The clergy, also, hold a levee on this day, which is attended by their congregation.... The routine is as follows: The ladies of a family remain at home

49. Stephen Wanton Gould Diary, 1829-1832: The Gould family papers are stored under control number 2033 at the Division of Rare and Manuscript Collections of Cornell University Library, Box 8 Folder 14: April 1, 1829-December 31, 1832; also on microfilm, see Series 7

50. Men and Manners in America would be published anonymously two years later through Carey, Lea & Blanchard of Philadelphia.


to receive visits; the gentlemen are abroad, actively engaged in paying them. You enter, shake hands, are seated, talk for a minute or two on the topics of the day, then hurry off as fast as you can. Wine and cake are on the table, of which each visiter [sic] is invited to partake. The custom is of Dutch origin, and, I believe, does not prevail in any other city of the Union. I am told its influence on the social intercourse of families, is very salutary. The first day of the year is considered a day of kindness and reconciliation, on which petty differences are forgotten, and trifling injuries forgiven. It sometimes happens, that between friends long connected, a misunderstanding takes place. Each is too proud to make concessions, alienation follows, and thus are two families, very probably, permanently estranged. But on this day of annual amnesty, each of the offended parties calls on the wife of the other, kind feelings are recalled, past grievances overlooked, and at their next meeting they take each other by the hand, and are again friends.

 Early January: The directors of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad offered a prize of \$4,000.<sup>00</sup> to the best steam engine in a speed and economy test scheduled by them for the month of June, and \$3,000.<sup>00</sup> to the runner-up.

 January 2, Sunday: Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*1st day 2 of 1 M 1831 / Silent in the Morning In the Afternoon  
Wm Almy was here & large in testimony- I have no doubt his  
preaching does good here*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS


 January 3, Monday: The Polish Diet issued a manifesto demanding the reunion of all of ancient Poland.

[Noah Webster, Esq.](#) delivered an hour-long lecture on the English language before the House of Representatives.



The [negrero Comet](#) was, while carrying [slaves](#) from the [District of Columbia](#) to New Orleans, wrecked on the Bahama banks. The British would take its cargo of 164 slaves to the port of Nassau in New Providence, British West Indies and there set them free. Great Britain would eventually need to pay indemnity to the American [slavemasters](#) for having done such a naughty naughty deed (SENATE DOCUMENT, 24th Congress, 2d session II, No. 174; 25th Congress, 3d session, III, No. 216).

INTERNATIONAL SLAVE TRADE

 January 4, Tuesday: [Noah Webster](#) wrote to his wife “Becca” that his lecture on the English language before the House of Representatives had been well received, and pointing out that former President John Quincy Adams had been in his audience.


Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*3rd day 4 of 1 M / Recd this eveng a very comfortable letter  
from our dear Son at Hudson -*


RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

1831

1831

 January 5, Wednesday: [Hector Berlioz](#) reached his home in La Cote-St.-Andre on his way to Rome. This would be the 1st time he had been there in a couple of years, a couple of years during which he had won the Prix de Rome, participated in the July Revolution, seen the premiere of “Symphonie fantastique,” and almost gotten married.


 January 8, Saturday: An insurrection broke out at Göttingen in Germany.

 January 9, Sunday: A new constitution was announced in Hesse-Kassel. During the celebrations Louis Spohr’s Jessonda was performed, as was a play by Niemeyer. In the play was a new hymn by Spohr: Hessens Feiergesang for chorus and winds to words of Wolf.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*1st day 9th of 1st M 1831 / Our Mornng Meeting was silent In the Afternoon Wm Almy was here & preached a wonderful sermon from the admirable one, preached on the Mount - grounding his remarks on "Blessed are the Meek" &c to my mind it was one of the greatest evidences of inspiration I ever heard from him. it was calculated to do good & I am fully of the belief it did do good & I was willing & desirous to take all of it that belonged to me*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 January 10, Monday: King Willem of the Netherlands made his arbitration of the border dispute between Great Britain and the United States between the St. Croix and St. Lawrence Rivers. Essentially, he split the difference. This would be rejected by the United States.

[Richard Carlile](#) was convicted of having published an inflammatory piece, having a tendency to excite the agricultural population to riot and the destruction of property, and obliged to pay a fine of £200, to be imprisoned in the Compter for 2 years, and to give two sureties in the amounts of £250 each, for his good behavior for 10 years (money to pay these fines would be raised by subscription among his supporters, but since these folks belonged almost entirely to the laboring classes, the amount would not be raised within the two-year period, and in consequence of this a much longer term of imprisonment would need to be endured).

 January 12, Wednesday: Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:


*4th day 12th of 1st M 1831 / Silent Meeting, & to me a pretty good one. - I desire to be thankful for all my favours. - They are not a few - I know of no better way than to receive with meekness the offers of present good - & if trials await us, & come upon us, then appeal to Him who will sustain us, as our confidence is placed in Him  
His mercy & kind Providence is overall his works & does wonderfully help all who depend upon him. -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS




1831

1831

 January 14, Friday: Victor Hugo completed his NÔTRE-DAME DE PARIS ([THE HUNCHBACK OF NOTRE DAME](#)), for which his latest contractual due date with the Paris publisher Gosselin had been extended to February 1st), and at the same time his bottle of ink ran dry.

The beginning of the “Great Snowstorm” of 1831, as a storm center crossed Georgia and turned up the East Coast. The snow began falling at the Mason/Dixon Line, during the morning hours. The snow would reach Philadelphia about 8PM.


 January 16, Sunday: The insurrection that had broken out at Göttingen in Germany on the 8th was suppressed.

This was the 3d and final day of the “Great Snowstorm” of 1831. Some three to three and a half feet had been deposited, with drifts of up to twelve feet. Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*1st day 16 of 1 M / It has been a Violent Snow Storm all Day. –  
Silent Meetings. – to me they were pretty comfortable seasons. –*

[RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS](#)

 January 17, Monday: General Jozef Chlopicki resigned as dictator of Poland.

 January 18, Tuesday: Documentation of the [international slave trade](#), per W.E. Burghardt Du Bois: “Spanish Slave Ship Fenix: Message from the President ... transmitting Documents in relation to certain captives on board the Spanish slave vessel, called the Fenix.” –HOUSE DOCUMENT, 21 Cong. 2 sess. III. No. 54; AMERICAN STATE PAPERS, NAVAL AFFAIRS, III. No. 435.

 January 19, Wednesday: Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*4th day 19th of 1st M / Today our venerable friend [Moses Brown](#)  
came to see us & attended our Meeting - it was Silent & a good  
meeting –  
This evening Wm Dow of Vassalborough came on a visit to his  
sister. – Wm was an old Scholar & an intimate of Johns.- he  
appears to respect him & speaks of the testimony with interest*

[RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS](#)

1831

1831

➡ January 20, Thursday: Austria, France, Great Britain, Prussia, and Russia set the boundaries of the Netherlands and Belgium and agreed to the perpetual neutrality of Belgium.

Six months after receiving a patent for the 1st (well, the 1st practical) [sewing](#) machine, [Barthélemy Thimonnier](#) was assaulted in his factory in the rue de Sevres district of Paris and forced to flee for his life. A mob of approximately 200 tailors ransacked the factory, destroying the machines.



Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*5th day 20th of 1st M 1831 / Today we attended Meeting in Town - In the first Wm Almy preached very good - After which the Preparative Meeting & Select Meeting were heald [held] - Today was buried Our Friend Lydia Wilkinson at Pawtuicket She was an Elder in Society & we regretted not being Able to attend her funeral as it was appointed at the hour of our Meeting in addition to which the travelling was so bad from the great quantity of snow which had fallen - that it was inconvenient for many to go who otherwise would have gone - She was about 85 Years of Age & the widow of Oziel Wilkinson -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

➡ January 21, Friday: [Giacomo Meyerbeer](#) was appointed a member of the Commission d'Enseignement du Conservatoire de Paris.

1831

1831

January 22, Saturday: [Charles Darwin](#) took his Bachelors of Art exam at [Christ College at Cambridge University](#).



January 23, Sunday: Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*1st day 23rd of 1st M / Tho the sky is clear, it has never the less been a driving Snow Storm - the Wind has been high at North West, & the Snow has blown violently - I apprehend a number of Small Meetings in this quarter may have fallen through - particularly [Smithfield](#) where no Man lives within a very considerable distanc*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

➡ January 24, Monday: In Milan, Gaetano Donizetti’s Cantata for the Wedding of Ferdinand of Austria was performed for the initial time.

[Waldo Emerson](#) wrote a note on this day that indicates to us that at this point his brother [Charles Chauncy Emerson](#) was “all alive” to the national legal shuffling which was preceding the [Cherokee Nation](#)’s Trail of Tears. In reading this note today, however, we can see that Emerson himself was not as yet “all alive” to the issue of genocide — since he categorizes it as something merely bothersome, “this nefarious Indian Subject.”

TRAIL OF TEARS  
WHITE ON RED, RED ON WHITE

➡ January 25, Tuesday: The Polish Diet declared Poland’s independence from Russia and voted an act of deposition removing Tsar Nikolai of Russia as their monarch. All present signed the document.

➡ January 26, Wednesday: Children’s author Mary Mapes Dodge was born in New-York.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*4th dat 26 of 1 M / Today was Moy [Monthly] Meeting held in Providence Wm Almy Preached particularly to the Scholars, the largest of whom attended - The travelling so bad that no acct was recd from [Smithfield](#) Preparative Meeting -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

➡ January 29, Saturday: Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*7th day 29 of 1 M 1831 / Today Arnold Paine was here from Cumberland & informed us of the decease of Old Jeremiah Wilkinson Aged 91 Years & that his funeral is to be this Afternoon. -There is also a funeral this Afternoon of an Aged Woman friend at Scituate*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

➡ January 30, Sunday: A Polish national government was elected. Adam Czartoryski was made president.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*1st day 30 of 1 M 1831 / Silent Meetings - The traveling hard & bad. -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

HDT

WHAT?

INDEX

1831

1831



1831

1831

➡ January 31, Monday: Congressman Crockett started a fight in the US House of Representatives over which committee of the House would be the proper one to receive a petition that had been sent in by three [Cherokees](#), that they be granted 640-acre land tracts.



Gaetano Donizetti left Milan for Rome. He would find his destination city in turmoil.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*2nd day 31 of 1 M / Today our friends Edw & Elizabeth Wing arrived at the Institution after a very hard travel in Snow & cold - to attend Quarterly Meeting & the Meetings of the School committee we were glad to see them & feel their devotion to the cause. -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

## FEBRUARY

➡ February: The family of [Joseph Smith, Jr.](#) and the church congregation moved to Kirtland, Ohio (where [Sidney Rigdon](#) had been a pastor of the Campbellites).

➡ February: [Nicolò Paganini](#) arrived in Paris, where theatre superintendent Louis Veron engaged him to perform a series of concerts. He met Rossini, Paër, Giuditta Pasta, and Maria Malibran. Rumors were circulated that he had learned to play the violin while in prison. While in Paris, London-based impresario Laporte offered him his first concert tour of England.

➡ February: The legislature of Massachusetts funded a manual for the proper cultivation of the [mulberry](#) tree and the culture of [silk](#). This would be supplemented later by the paying of a bounty for the manufacture of silk within the commonwealth.

1831

1831

➡ February: The Quaker poet [John Greenleaf Whittier](#) developed the captivity narrative of [Hannah Emerson Duston](#) as recounted by the Reverend [Cotton Mather](#) and others, in his tale “The Mother’s Revenge” in his 1st book-length publication, *LEGENDS OF NEW-ENGLAND IN PROSE AND VERSE*. Not as convinced as the Reverend Mather had been in the previous century that the authority of ancient Jews was superior over the authority of the author of the Sermon on the Mount, this [Quaker](#) poet evaded some of the complexity of the narrative by masking the fact that six of the persons killed and scalped in that pre-dawn act of vengefulness had been children, and by masking the fact that these children before lying down to sleep that night had recited their Christian prayers.

➡ February: The Reverend [Adin Ballou](#) was commencing his ministry at Mendon, although he would not be ceremonially “installed” until May 3, 1832, with his close friend the [Unitarian](#) Reverend Bernard Whitman preaching the ordination sermon. (The Reverend Linus B. Shaw would commence a ministry there during



April 1842, although there would be no formal installation, and close it on May 1, 1844. The Reverend George M. Rice would be engaged to supply the pulpit, and would commence his labors on April 20, 1845, and remain until July 1, 1847. The Reverend George G. Channing, brother of the late William Ellery Channing, would begin a supply during October 1847, and continue his services until December 1, 1849. The Reverend William H. Kinsley would be installed during June 1850, with the Reverend E.S. Gannett, D.D. preaching the installation sermon. He would remain in the discharge of his parochial duties until his death on September 7, 1851. The Reverend Robert Hassall would follow, his ministry continuing from April 1, 1852 to the second Sunday during January 1856, after which he would settle at Haverhill. The Reverend Stillman Barber would commence ministerial labors on May 18, 1856, and close them on the second Sunday during April 1860. The Reverend William Tate Phelan would be ordained during May 1863, and would be dismissed at his request on April 27, 1866. The Reverend Richard Coleman would begin to preach on July 1, 1866 and continue his services until February 1868. The Reverend David Philip Lindsley would commence preaching on January 1, 1868 and conclude his services on March 31, 1871. The Reverend George F. Clark, late minister at Castine, [Maine](#), would begin an engagement to supply the pulpit during June 1871 — and so on and so forth.)

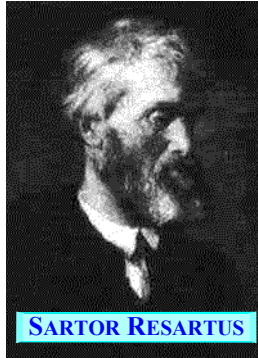
1831

1831



February: [Thomas Carlyle](#) recalled his “strange piece ‘On Clothes’” from publication in [Fraser’s Magazine](#), and due to this recall it would not achieve first publication in any form until 1833-1834. The fifty manuscript sheets he had created at this point probably would account for perhaps the first third of [SARTOR RESARTUS](#) as eventually published.

Why? “The thing is not right, not **Art**.”



This questionable little Book was undoubtedly written among the mountain solitudes, in 1831; but, owing to the impediments natural and accidental, could not, for seven years more, appear as a Volume in England; –and had at last to clip itself in pieces, and be content to struggle out, bit by bit, in some courageous *Magazine* that offered. Whereby now, to certain idly curious readers, and even to myself till I make study, the insignificant but at last irritating question, What its real history and chronology are, is, if not insoluble, considerably involved in haze.

To the first English Edition, 1838, which an American, or two American had now opened the way for, there was slightly prefixed, under the title “*Testimonies of Authors*,” some straggle of real documents, which, now that I find it again, sets the matter into clear light and sequence; –and shall here, for removal of idle stumbling-blocks and nugatory guessings from the path of every reader, be reprinted as it stood.



February: In August of this year there would be an obscurement of the sun which would cause much alarm in America, and, from the “confession” of [Nat Turner](#) in his jail cell later in this year, we can now learn that his thinking had at that time been:

*And by signs in the heavens that it would make known to me when I should commence the great work, and until the first sign appeared I should conceal it from the knowledge of men; and on the appearance of the sign, I should arise and prepare myself, and slay my enemies with their own weapons. And immediately on the sign appearing in the heavens, the seal was removed from my lips, and I communicated the great work laid out for me to do, to four in whom I had the greatest confidence (Henry, Hark, Nelson, and Sam).*



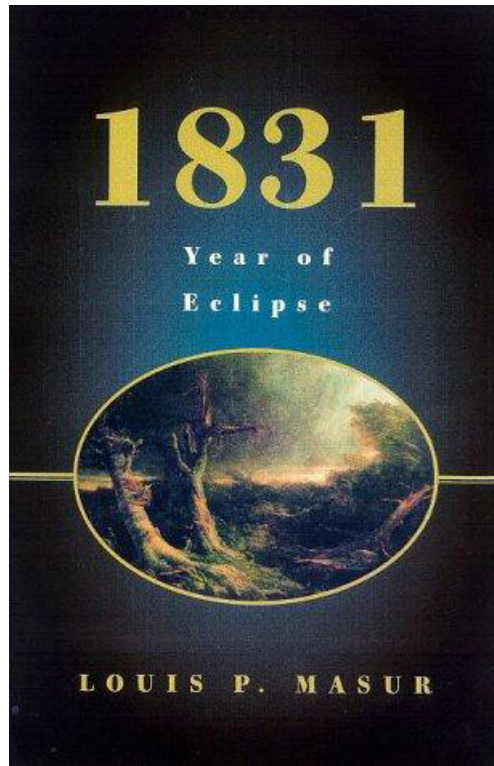
Here is the standard uncorroborated and undocumented and, indeed, uninvestigated and inaccurate, eclipse theory of this, an interpretation which strangely places the sign in the heavens in the month of February, half a year earlier than in the month of August when Turner’s insurrection actually went down — per J.S.

Bowmen’s CAMBRIDGE DICTIONARY OF AMERICAN BIOGRAPHY (emphasis added):

Turner, Nat (1800-31): Leader of [slave](#) insurrection, born in Southampton County, Virginia, USA. He was born on the Virginia plantation of Benjamin Turner, who allowed him to be instructed in reading, writing, and religion. Sold three times in his childhood and hired out to John Travis (in the 1820s), he became a fiery preacher and leader of African-American slaves on Benjamin Turner's plantation and in his Southampton County, Va, neighbourhood, claiming that he was chosen by God to lead them from bondage. Believing in signs and hearing divine voices, **he was convinced by an [eclipse of the sun \(1831\)](#)** that the time to rise up had come and he enlisted the help of four other slaves in the area. An insurrection was planned, aborted, and rescheduled; then, on August 21-2, he and six other slaves killed the Travis family, managed to secure arms and horses, and enlisted about 75 other slaves in a disorganized insurrection that resulted in only the murder of 51 white people. Afterwards, he hid nearby successfully for six weeks until his discovery, conviction, and hanging at Jerusalem, Va, along with 16 of his followers. The incident put fear in the heart of Southerners, ended the organized emancipation movement in that region, resulted in even harsher laws against slaves, and deepened the schism between [slaveholders](#) and free-soilers that would culminate in the Civil War.

This standard uncorroborated and undocumented and, indeed, uninvestigated and inaccurate, eclipse theory has recently been perpetuated by the incautious “historian” Louis P. Masur, in his 1831: YEAR OF ECLIPSE (Hill

and Wang, 2001. ISBN: 0-8090-4118-9):



The circumstances of any and all partial or total [eclipses](#) of the sun that might possibly have been viewed by an ignorant Nat Turner as alleged in that CAMBRIDGE DICTIONARY OF AMERICAN BIOGRAPHY above, who had been born in 1800 and was executed in 1831, at any point during his lifetime in North America, would be exhaustively iterated as follows:

Date	Greatest Eclipse	Type	Saros #	Gamma	Eclipse Mag.	Lat.	Long.	Sun Alt.	Path Width	Center Dur.
1801 Apr 13	04:08	P	145	1.315	0.420	61.3N	11.7E	0		
1801 Sep 08	05:54	P	112	1.466	0.160	61.1N	168.4W	0		
1802 Aug 28	07:12	A	122	0.757	0.937	51.3N	105.7E	41	354	05m35s
1803 Aug 17	08:25	A	132	-0.005	0.966	13.6N	54.7E	90	124	03m47s
1804 Feb 11	11:16	H	137	0.705	1.000	26.7N	4.4W	45	0	00m00s
1805 Jan 30	18:57	P	147	1.465	0.167	62.7N	152.8W	0		
1805 Jun 26	23:27	P	114	1.046	0.935	65.5N	9.8W	0		
1806 Jun 16	16:24	T	124	0.320	1.060	42.2N	64.5W	71	210	04m55s
1807 Nov 29	11:42	H	139	0.538	1.014	11.1N	3.9E	57	55	01m26s
1808 Nov 18	02:30	P	149	1.187	0.657	69.2N	162.7E	0		
1809 Apr 14	20:07	A	116	0.874	0.943	65.8N	157.3W	29	436	04m35s



1831

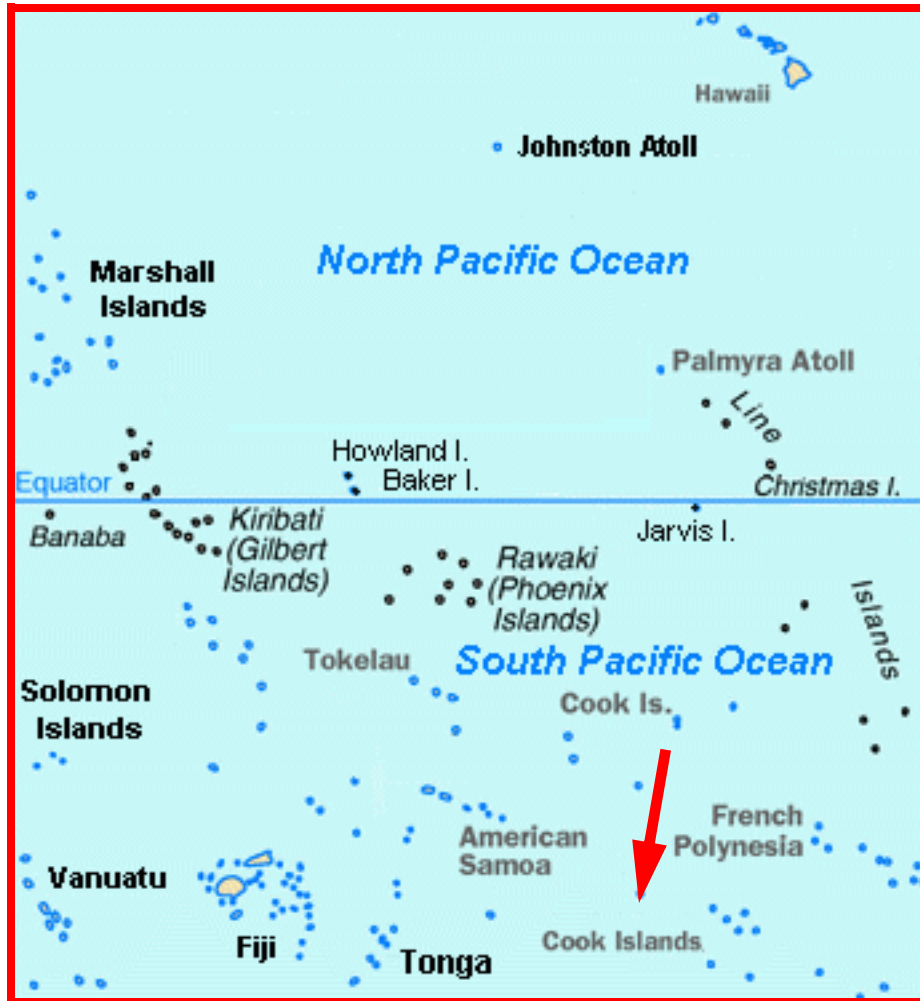
1831

Date	Greatest Eclipse	Type	Saros #	Gamma	Eclipse Mag.	Lat.	Long.	Sun Alt.	Path Width	Center Dur.
1810 Apr 04	01:41	A	126	0.103	0.997	11.1N	153.8E	84	12	00m21s
1811 Sep 17	18:43	A	141	0.680	0.934	43.0N	85.9W	47	330	06m51s
1812 Feb 12	20:28	P	108	1.355	0.341	70.7N	168.8W	0		
1812 Sep 05	19:04	P	151	1.394	0.287	71.8N	4.5E	0		
1813 Feb 01	08:58	A	118	0.715	0.982	28.0N	40.4E	44	91	01m53s
1814 Jul 17	06:30	T	133	0.164	1.077	30.9N	84.7E	80	254	06m33s
1815 Jul 06	23:43	T	143	0.906	1.059	88.1N	162.8W	25	469	03m13s
1816 Nov 19	10:17	T	120	0.841	1.023	35.0N	41.5E	32	145	02m00s
1817 May 16	06:58	A	125	-0.205	0.948	7.9N	78.5E	78	194	06m30s
1818 May 05	07:16	A	135	0.544	0.946	45.8N	52.5E	57	233	05m05s
1819 Apr 24	11:32	P	145	1.258	0.522	61.7N	108.1W	0		
1819 Sep 19	13:03	Pe	112	1.526	0.058	61.0N	75.7E	0		
1820 Sep 07	14:00	A	122	0.825	0.933	51.6N	8.7E	34	433	05m49s
<b>1821 Aug 27</b>	<b>15:19</b>	<b>A</b>	<b>132</b>	<b>0.067</b>	<b>0.966</b>	<b>13.6N</b>	<b>47.7W</b>	<b>86</b>	<b>123</b>	<b>03m38s</b>
<b>1822 Feb 21</b>	<b>19:40</b>	<b>A</b>	<b>137</b>	<b>0.691</b>	<b>1.000</b>	<b>28.6N</b>	<b>132.3W</b>	<b>46</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>00m02s</b>
1823 Feb 11	03:03	P	147	1.454	0.185	62.0N	76.7E	0		
1823 Jul 08	06:56	P	114	1.118	0.795	64.6N	131.9W	0		
1824 Jun 26	23:46	T	124	0.396	1.058	46.6N	171.4W	66	207	04m31s
1825 Jun 16	12:19	H	134	-0.381	1.004	1.0N	6.0W	68	13	00m25s
1825 Dec 09	20:22	H	139	0.530	1.015	9.2N	127.4W	58	60	01m34s
1826 Nov 29	11:14	P	149	1.176	0.677	68.2N	20.0E	0		
1827 Apr 26	03:11	A	116	0.932	0.946	74.8N	73.4E	21	560	03m53s
1828 Apr 14	09:19	Hm	126	0.150	1.003	17.9N	37.7E	81	10	00m18s
1829 Sep 28	01:47	A	141	0.624	0.932	34.9N	164.4E	51	323	07m43s
1830 Feb 23	05:04	P	108	1.372	0.309	71.3N	48.9E	0		
1830 Sep 17	02:08	P	151	1.332	0.393	72.1N	115.5W	0		
<b>1831 Feb 12</b>	<b>17:22</b>	<b>A</b>	<b>118</b>	<b>0.729</b>	<b>0.981</b>	<b>31.9N</b>	<b>88.3W</b>	<b>43</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>01m57s</b>

There is only one solar [eclipse](#) of the 38-odd calculated in the above table, as having occurred at some point on the northern hemisphere of the earth during [Nat Turner's](#) lifetime, which could possibly qualify as the initiator of the timing of his revolt, and that would have been the one marked in red letters on the above list, the very last entry before his execution, the one which had occurred on February 12, 1831. However, that solar eclipse (#7243) had been merely a partial (annular) one passing across the continent from Baja [California](#) to Massachusetts in such an entirely glancing manner as to be viewable for less than two minutes just north of Silas, Alabama (31.5N 88.2W) even in its partiality, and might be plausible as an explanation for the timing of the [slave](#) revolt only had Turner been a Mississippi bottomlands plantation freedom fighter rather than a tidewater freedom fighter in the vicinity of the Great Dismal Swamp and Newport News, Virginia (36.6N 76.3W). Our astronomers haven't even bothered to put this little local February 12, 1831 Alabama nibble thingie upon their chart of historically significant annular eclipses in the USA, none of which it seemed ever passed over any portion of Virginia:

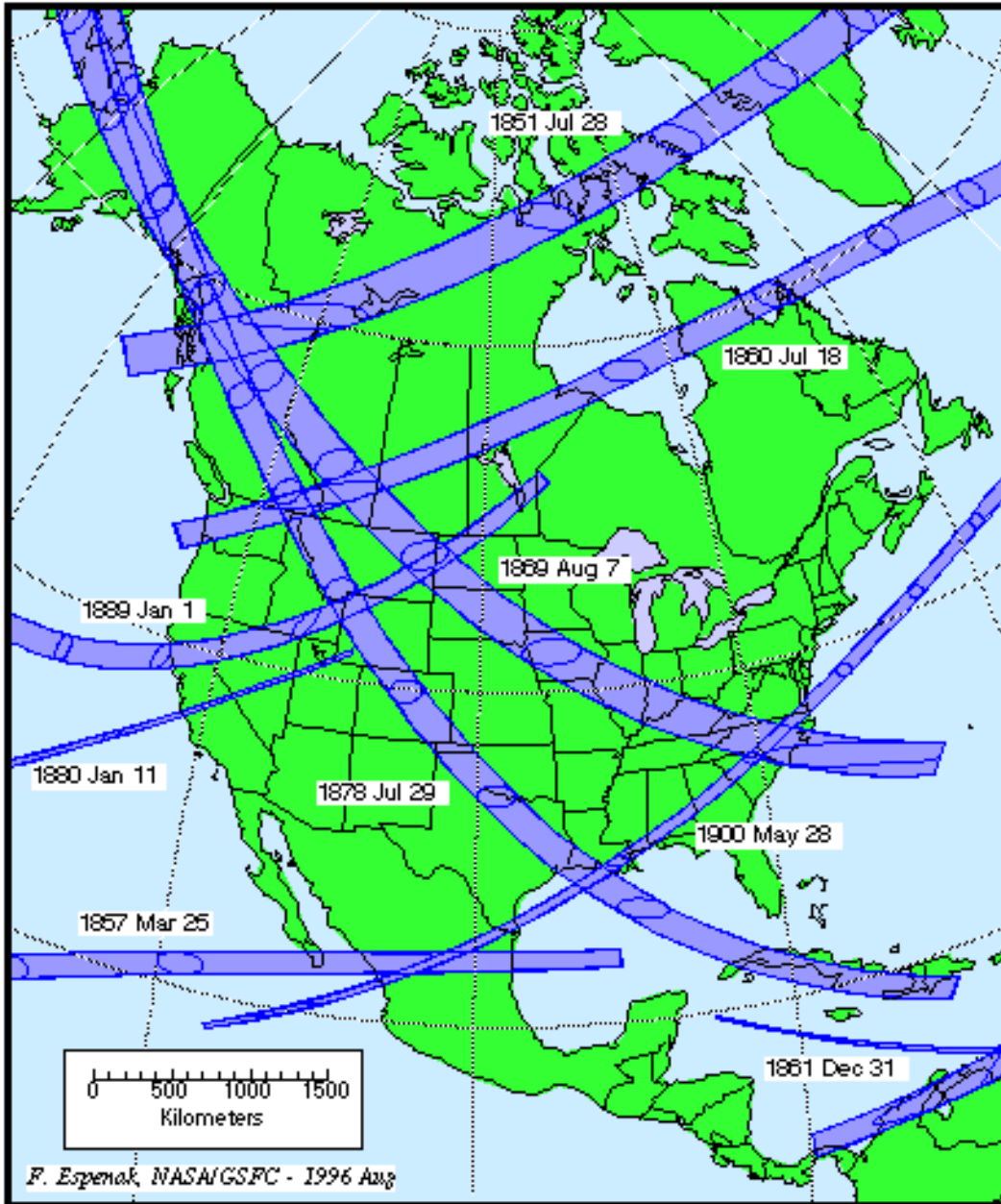


To expand upon this ridiculousness, there was also a total [eclipse](#) on August 7, 1831, the totality of which lasted for almost three and a half minutes, and that of course was precisely timed to be unquestionably the cause of this August 21, 1831 American freedom fight — but that total solar eclipse had been viewable only along a path 160 miles wide in the vicinity of Rarotonga (21.1S 159.5W) in the [Cook Islands](#) chain in the Southern Hemisphere, for instance by the Reverend John Williams of the London Missionary Society at his post there in that remote reach of the South Pacific.



Although there has indeed been a total [eclipse](#) of the sun that might qualify for the honor of triggering ignorant

expectations in tidewater Virginia, that event would not transpire until May 28th in the year 1900:



How then to account for the explanation offered by [Nat Turner](#) in his confinement awaiting his execution and rendering? For three days the sun appeared, all the way from New York down into South Carolina, to have changed in color. This atmospheric disturbance has been characterized as “The Three Blue Days” centering upon August 12th. Some superstitious white people in Philadelphia had announced this to be “a sad augury of coming evil” and Turner had interpreted it as a black hand appear to cross the sun (“as the black spot passed over the sun, so shall the black pass over the earth”), while other persons reported that they believed they had seen in the heavens, emerging from “a long narrow (or serpentine) silvery colored belt,” the letters **G – O – D**.

But this has not been an [eclipse](#). The phenomenon had been caused by high altitude smoke given off by an

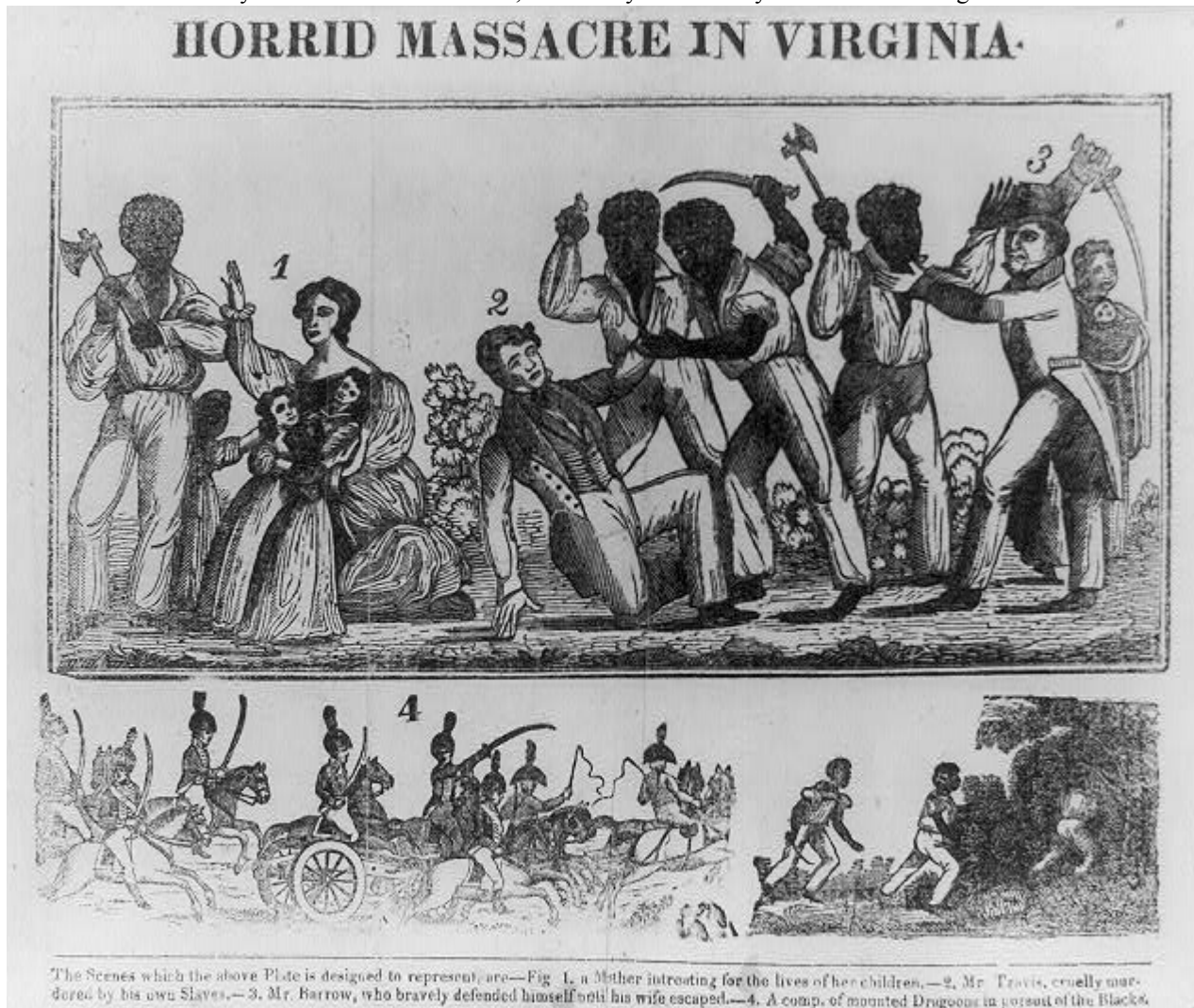
1831

1831

immense forest fire in Canada.

Why does it matter, whether the trigger event influencing the timing of the revolt had been a solar obscurement rather than an eclipse? Here is the reason. What had occurred was a one-time, quite mysterious event, which all across our nation in the absence of factual information received weird spontaneous explanation.

To presume that Nat Turner was so ignorant and sprang from such a deprived culture, that people like him would not have known what a solar [eclipse](#) was, and would therefore have been subject to such serious misunderstandings when one occurred, actually is of a piece with the 19th-Century story that when Turner's body was rendered after his death, his skull was discovered to be as thick as that of a sheep. We should beware of the one story as we beware of the other, as not only unnecessary but also demeaning.



February 1, Tuesday: [Giacomo Meyerbeer](#) entered into a contract with the librettist Scribe to produce an opera comque entitled *Le Portefaix*. The composer would be unhappy with the libretto and would back out.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*3rd day 1st of 2 M / Our Sub-committee Meeting was small but enough to transact buisness. — The day passed pleasantly. —*

*Our frd Edw & Elizabeth Wing were acceptably with us*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

→ February 2, Wednesday: Bartolomeo Alberto-Mauro-Cappelari was elected Pope Gregory XVI. Among the crowd receiving his 1st blessing was a visiting German, [Felix Mendelssohn](#), on the eve of his 22nd birthday.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*4th day 2nd of 2 M / Select Meeting was small but considering the travelling it was remarkable that so many were able to attend. – Dined with Wm Almy at his New residence & attended the Meeting for Sufferings in the Afternoon. –*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

→ February 3, Thursday: “Statutes relating the Theological Department in Harvard University” were confirmed by the Overseers of [Harvard College](#). With their adoption the functions of the Directors ceased and the “Society for promoting Theological Education in Harvard University” became disconnected from [Harvard University](#), under the name of the “Society for promoting Theological Education.”

The federal Congress amended the law of copyright, extending its term from 14 years to 28 years and allowing a renewal period of an additional 14 years, and permitting an author’s wife and children to file for such a renewal in the event of the demise of the author himself. [Noah Webster, Esq.](#) considered that in lobbying for this bill, he had done a service not only to his own financial interests but of course to all its future authors and hence to the Nation itself. Also, while he had been lobbying in Washington DC, 100 members of the Judiciary and both Houses of Congress had endorsed “the whole Websterian series of books from the great DICTIONARY to the SPELLING BOOK.”



The Belgian Congress proclaimed Louis-Charles-Philippe-Raphael d’Orleans, duc de Nemours, son of King Louis-Philippe of France, as king (the father had refused the throne in favor of his son).

Revolution broke out in Modena, Parma, and the Papal States. Revolutionaries in the Duchy of Modena proclaimed the Duke of Reichstadt, [Napoléon](#)’s legitimate son, as king of Italy (this young gentleman was, however, at the time the prisoner of Metternich in Vienna).

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*5th day 3rd of 2 M / Quarterly Meeting well attended considering the travelling – Wm Almy Thomas Anthony & M B Allen labourers.— Our friend John Wilbour has a weighty concern to visit England & Ireland which was committed to the consideration of a*

committee to report at next Quarterly Meeting. -

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

February 4, Friday: Gioachino Rossini departed Paris for Spain in the company of the banker Alejandro Maria Aguado.

An insurrection began in Bologna, Italy in opposition to papal government and a provisional government was proclaimed (with the assistance of Austria the sovereignty of the Pope would be restored).

Friend Stephen Wanton Gould wrote in his journal:

6th day 4th of 2nd M 1831 / Today was general committee Meeting which was well attended & the buisness pleasantly conducted. - My Wife I again renew'd our contract to Stay at the Institution another Year. - at present it Seems as if we are useful here, & in the way of laying up a little for advanced life - this we were never in the way before. - but in the closest times I never despaired - & have great cause to be thankful, & I believe I am in a good degree so that we have been mercifully preserved alive - from hunger, from cold, & from Nakedness - & also from the fear of it - but Most of all that we are yet favoured with some little spiritual life. -

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



February 6, Sunday: Alexis de Tocqueville and Gustave de Beaumont were given an 18-month leave to study the penal system in the United States of America. Don't blow it, guys.



Friend Stephen Wanton Gould wrote in his journal:

1st day 6th of 2 M / Silent Meetings. - Our friends all left us who were here at Qrly Meeting & Lydia Breed sick so that we had no preacher

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

February 7, Monday: A constitution was proclaimed for the Kingdom of Belgium. This called for a hereditary king, governing through ministers responsible to the legislature, a judiciary, freedom of religion, education, and press.

➡ February 8, Tuesday: After a final illness lasting several weeks, at 9AM, at the age of 19, Mrs. [Ellen Louisa Tucker Emerson](#) died of [tuberculosis](#) under opiates, leaving a bereaved 27-year-old [Waldo Emerson](#) as prearranged in sole control of her estate of \$24,000.<sup>51</sup> in cash plus other assets. “My angel is gone to heaven this morning...”<sup>51</sup>

As Junior Pastor at the Second Church in Boston, the Reverend Emerson made two death entries in the church record pertaining to this day. The first was of the death of “a Portugueze Sailor.” The second was:

*Mrs Ellen Tucker Emerson, aet. 19. consumption.*



Over the course of Emerson’s three and a half years at this church, there would be a total of 71 deaths recorded in his hand. Of these 71, 18 would be reported as having been due to “[consumption](#).”

Andrew Jackson wrote to Robert Y. Hayne: “In all Republics the voice of a majority must prevail ... assert that a state may declare acts passed by congress inoperative and void, and revolution [is bound to follow].”

➡ February 9, Wednesday: Inspired by last July’s revolution in France, citizens of Reggio and Modena overthrew Duke Francesco IV d’Este and set up provisional governments.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*4th day 9 of 2 M / Silent Meetings again but a pretty good Meeting to me –*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

➡ February 11, Friday: Edward Everett wrote his wife “The city is all agog about the controversy between Mr. Calhoun & Van Buren. The rupture is supposed to be impending. At the French minister’s Van Buren went up to Calhoun & offered him his hand. Calhoun turned on his heel and went off; and it was said that a very angry pamphlet is to be published by Calhoun in a day or two.”

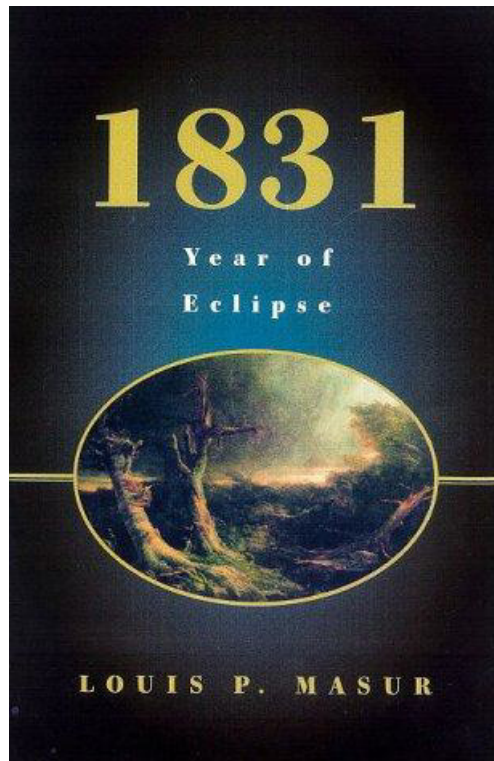
A letter to General Johnathan Tipton referenced a new steamboat that was to be named “The Indiana Hoosier.”

51. \$24,000.<sup>00</sup> approximates the total that a diligent laboring man of the period, such as Thoreau, might be able to earn at day wages in two lifetimes, if he did exactly nothing else with his life but eat, sleep, and work at his trade.



February 12, Saturday: At this point the Glasgow Skating Club's SKATERS MANUAL contained descriptions of 13 combined [skating](#) figures.

According to Chapter I of the history of this year by Professor Louis P. Masur, titled 1831: YEAR OF ECLIPSE (Hill and Wang, 2001. ISBN: 0-8090-4118-9), everyone, presumably even [Nat Turner](#), even the recreational [skaters](#) on the frozen Delaware River, knew that an eclipse was coming:



Everyone knew it was coming. "THE GREAT ECLIPSE OF 1831 will be one of the most remarkable that will again be witnessed in the United States for a long course of years," alerted ASH'S POCKET [ALMANAC](#). One editor reported that the February 12 eclipse would even surpass historic occasions when "the darkness was such that domestic fowls retired to roost" and "it appeared as if the moon rode unsteadily in her orbit, and the earth seemed to tremble on its axis." On the day of the eclipse, from New England through the South, Americans looked to the heavens. One diarist saw "men, women and children ... in all directions, with a piece of smoked glass, and eyes turn'd upward." The Boston [Evening Gazette](#) reported that "this part of the world has been all anxiety ... to witness the solar eclipse.... Business was suspended and thousands of persons were looking at the phenomena with intense curiosity." "Every person in the city," noted the Richmond [Enquirer](#), "was star gazing, from bleary-eyed old age to the most bright-eyed infancy."

Unlike previous celestial events, thought some commentators, the eclipse of 1831 would not produce superstitious dread that the world would end. "Idle fears and gloomy forebodings of evil formerly raised by the appearance of phenomena caused by the regular operation of natural laws," one writer claimed, "have yielded to pleasing admiration; a change which the march of



science and general diffusion of knowledge have largely contributed to effect." Another writer mocked the notion that eclipses were "signs or forerunners of great calamities." Eclipses, he thought, "necessarily result from the established laws of the planetary revolution, and take place in exact conformity with those laws.... Those who entertain the opinion that eclipses of the sun are tokens of the Divine displeasure can produce no warrant from scripture for their irrational belief. If we would look for the signs of the displeasure of God towards a nation, we can see them, not in eclipses, but in national sins and depravity of morals."

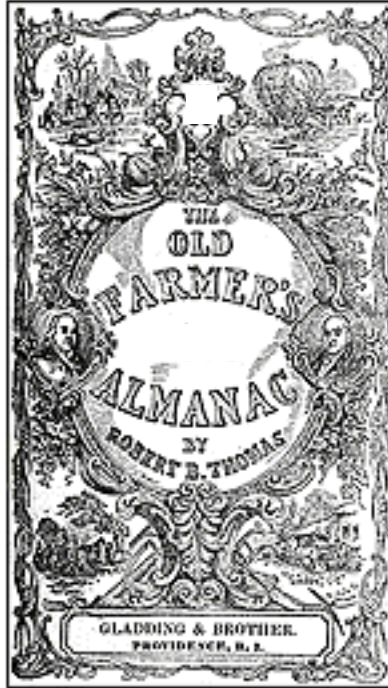
Rational explanations of atmospheric events, however, offered little solace to most Americans. In many, "a kind of vague fear, of impending danger -a prophetic presentiment of some approaching catastrophe"- was awakened, and "the reasonings of astronomy, or the veritable deductions of mathematical forecast," did little to diminish the anxiety. One correspondent reported that an "old shoe-black accosted a person in front of our office, the day previous to the eclipse, and asked him if he was not afraid. For, said he, with tears in his eyes, the world is to be destroyed to-morrow; the sun and moon are to meet ... and a great earthquake was to swallow us all! - Others said the sun and the earth would come in contact, and the latter would be consumed. Others again, were seen wending their ways to their friends and relations, covered with gloom and sadness; saying that they intended to die with them!" The day after the eclipse, preachers employed LUKE 21:25 as the text for their sermons: "there shall be signs in the sun." "In strict propriety of language," one minister observed, "it is not the sun that is eclipsed. Not the slightest shadow is cast upon the least portion of his broad disk. His beams are shot forth precisely the same. It is over us only that the momentary darkness is spread, and it is truly the earth that is eclipsed."

The spectacle, however, proved anticlimactic. "The darkness being less visible than generally expected," the heaven-gazers felt "bamboozled." "At the moment of greatest obscuration," reported one paper, "a foolish feeling of disappointment was generally prevalent and this was expressed by many in such terms as they might have used after having been taken in by the quacking advertisement of an exhibitor of fireworks or phantasmagoria. It was not half as dark as they expected." "The darkness was that of a thunder gust," snorted one observer: "The light of the sun was sickly, but shadows were very perceptible." "The multitude have been sadly disappointed," reported one editor. "They looked for darkness and the shades of light; they expected to drink in horrors, and feel the power of superstition without its terrors or apprehensions; they expected to work by candlelight, see cows come home, and poultry go ultimately to roost -to count the stars and tell them by their names; in short, to see something that they might talk about now and hereafter-

1831

1831

something to tell their children and grandchildren."



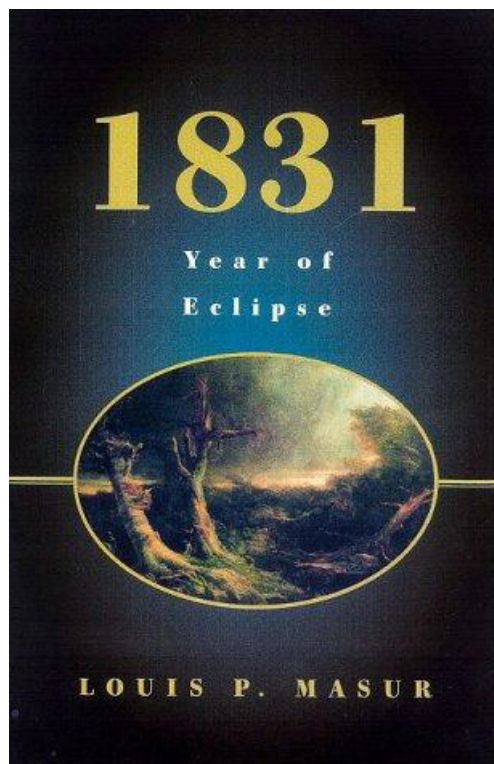
With the anticipation more disturbing than the event, some sought to cast blame. Almanac makers and newspaper editors were chastised for their extravagant predictions of darkness and glowing descriptions of the wonders that would be seen. Some thought the astronomers deserved condemnation for offering elaborate calculations that fizzled. Others blamed regional temperaments for the heightened expectations. "Our Yankee proneness to exaggeration," thought the Boston Patriot, "was manifested in a ludicrous manner on the occasion of the late eclipse." Southerners agreed: "Our eastern brethren are, as usual, up in arms about the matter – they talk of a convention. Truth to say, expectations were scarcely realized. On such occasions, people now-a-day show a shockingly morbid appetite – they look for portentous signs, for ghastly gleanings of fiery comets, the rushing up, with dire intimations of the 'northern lights,' and expect to see 'clouds of dark blood to blot the sun's broad light, / And angry meteors shroud the world in night.'" "

However much the eclipse disappointed, it served as metaphor and omen. Edward Everett, senator from Massachusetts, reported that "a motion was made in the House of Representatives to adjourn over till Monday in consequence of the darkness which was to prevail." The motion did not pass, and Everett quipped, "After sitting so frequently when there is darkness inside the House, it would be idle I think to fly before a little darkness on the face of the heavens." The United States Gazette, which feverishly opposed the re-election of President Andrew Jackson, joked that "the solar eclipse has not attracted as much attention here, as the late curious obscuration of one of the smaller stars in the constellation, Jupiter Jackson." With greater sobriety, the editor of the Philadelphia Gazette

observed that "the affairs of the Eastern hemisphere ... have reached a thrilling and portentous crisis. An irresistible spirit of reform seems burning with occult but mighty energy among the nations.... An eclipse in Europe at the present time might be considered as an omen. In this country, where it has lately occurred, the sunshine of regulated freedom appears alone to rest."

Unmoved by editorial, ministerial, astronomical, or political pronouncements and predictions, on the day of the eclipse some Philadelphians went ice-skating. The coldest winter in decades had frozen the Delaware River, and thousands of citizens chose to pass the day in recreation. The Saturday Bulletin reported, "It is probable that fifteen thousand persons were amusing themselves by sliding and skating on the river, while the numerous booths, or travelling dram-shops which were located at short distances apart, throughout the whole city front, were observed to do a brisk business in hot punch, smoked sausages, crackers, and ten-for-a-cent cigars. Sober citizens, whom we have observed never exceed a regular dog-trot, while walking our streets, were now capering around with the agility of a feather in a whirlwind."

One artist drew the scene. On February 12, Edward William Clay set up his easel by the Delaware River and produced an image of citizens at play. Men of all classes slip and swirl, some into one another's arms, as they skate the day away. To the right, a rough-hewn citizen warms himself with a drink; a woman looks on contentedly. A black man, in stereotypical comic fashion, slides helplessly away, his hat lost. All is movement and motion, energy and action. But the sky is gray, the light is pale, and dusk is approaching.





Louis P. Masur titled his book 1831: YEAR OF ECLIPSE: That’s apparently short for 1831: YEAR OF THE ECLIPSED ECLIPSE. Now is somebody going to write a history book titled 1957: YEAR OF THE THIRD WORLD WAR THAT DIDN’T HAPPEN AS EXPECTED?

Although nothing whatever was visible to the naked eye at any point north of the Gulf Coast (where a brief minor “nibble” might possibly have been noted by some extraordinarily attentive observer), [Maria Mitchell](#), age 12, assisted her father in his attempts to use his amateur astronomical equipment to view the moon as it passed, invisible to the naked eye, close by but at no point touching upon the disk of the sun. Although it is of record that this attempt was made (they were attempting to determine the exact longitude of [Nantucket Island](#)), I very much doubt that –so close to the solar brilliance– they would have been able by the use of available instruments to make any readings at all.

Louis P. Masur to the contrary notwithstanding, here are the salient events that might have (but did not) create scholarly monographs entitled perhaps 1806: YEAR OF ECLIPSE or perhaps 1868: YEAR OF ECLIPSE:

Date	Type	Size	Length	Name
May 3, 1375 BCE	Total	1.029	02m05s	Ugarit Eclipse
June 5, 1302 BCE	Total	1.080	06m24s	Early Chinese Eclipse
April 16, 1178 BCE	Total	1.060	04m34s	Homer’s “Odyssey”
April 20, 899 BCE	Annular	0.959	03m05s	China’s “Double-Dawn” Eclipse
June 15, 763 BCE	Total	1.060	04m59s	Assyrian Eclipse
April 6, 648 BCE	Total	1.069	05m02s	Archilochus’s Eclipse
May 28, 585 BCE	Total	1.080	06m05s	<a href="#">Herodotus/Thales</a> Eclipse (Medes vs. Lydians)
May 19, 557 BCE	Total	1.026	02m22s	The Siege of Larisa
October 2, 480 BCE	Annular	0.932	07m58s	Xerxes’s Eclipse
August 3, 431 BCE	Annular	0.984	01m04s	Peloponnesian War
March 21, 424 BCE	Annular	0.943	04m38s	8th Year of Peloponnesian War
November 24, 29 CE	Total	1.022	01m59s	Crucifixion of Christ?
March 19, 33 CE	Total	1.058	04m06s	Crucifixion of Christ?
April 30, 59 CE	Total	1.019	01m50s	Plinius’s Eclipse
March 20, 71 CE	Hybrid	1.007	00m35s	Plutarch’s Eclipse
June 6, 346 CE	Total	1.059	03m58s	no name
July 19, 418 CE	Total	1.046	03m52s	no name
November 24, 569 CE	Total	1.036	03m17s	Eclipse Preceding Birth of Mohammad
January 27, 632 CE	Annular	0.984	01m40s	Death of Mohammad’s Son Ibrahim
December 7, 671 CE	Annular	0.924	10m18s	no name
May 5, 840 CE	Total	1.076	05m46s	Emperor Louis’s Eclipse (Treaty of Verdun)
May 14, 1230	Total	1.060	03m17s	Major European Eclipse
May 3, 1715	Total	1.063	04m14s	Edmund Halley’s Eclipse

August 5, 1766	Annular	0.943	05m15s	Captain Cook's Eclipse
June 16, 1806	Total	1.060	04m55s	Tecumseh's Eclipse
August 18, 1868	Total	1.076	06m47s	King of Siam's Eclipse
July 29, 1878	Total	1.045	03m11s	Pike's Peak Eclipse
January 22, 1879	Annular	0.970	03m03s	Zulu War Eclipse
April 17, 1912	Hybrid	1.000	00m02s	The "Titanic" Eclipse
May 29, 1919	Total	1.072	06m51s	Einstein's Eclipse (Test of General Relativity)
January 24, 1925	Total	1.030	02m32s	NYC's Winter Morning Eclipse
August 31, 1932	Total	1.026	01m45s	Great Maine Eclipse

February 13, Sunday: Gioachino Rossini conducted a production of *Il barbiere di Siviglia* before King Ferdinando and the Spanish court in Madrid, and became the toast of the court.

David Crockett wrote to a constituent: "*There will be an explosion take place this week that will Tare their party into sunder Mr. Calhoun is coming out with a circular or a publication of the correspondence between him & the President that will blow their little Red Fox or aleaus Martin van buren into atoms.*" Crockett's optimism mirrored Calhoun's hopes of exposing Van Buren as a Machiavellian, who had orchestrated all his troubles.



Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*1st day 13 of 2 M / Silent in the Mornng - In the Afternoon Wm Almy was here & had good service*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

February 14, Monday: In Ethiopia, Ras Marye of Yejju marched an army into Tigray and, although he himself did not survive, defeated the warlord Dejazmach Sabagadis of Agame at [Debre Abbay](#) (at the end of the battle Sabagadis, who surrendered, was executed).

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*2nd day 14th of 2 M / This eveng recd a long & intersting letter from Sister Ruth - She informs us that recent accounts from Richd Rodman are unfavourable to his health & that he is blind with*

one Eye -

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



➡ Middle of February: Alexis de Tocqueville wrote of his plans, "We are leaving, with the intention of examining, in detail and as scientifically as possible, all the mechanism of that vast American society which



every one talks of and no one knows. And if events leave us the time, we are counting on bringing back the elements of a fine work or, at the very least, of a new work; for there is nothing on this subject."



➡ February 16, Wednesday: Representative Mercer moved that the rule of the US House of Representatives in regard to motions be temporarily suspended, so that he might submit a resolution requesting the Executive branch of the federal government "to enter into negotiations with the maritime Powers of Europe, to induce them to enact laws declaring the African slave trade piracy, and punishing it as such." The House would not, however, allow its rule to be thus suspended (Gales and Seaton, REGISTER OF DEBATES, VII. 726).

INTERNATIONAL SLAVE TRADE

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*4th day 16 of 2 M 1831 / I desire to inculcate in my own mind, & would in other's if I could, a disposition to take the benefit of present goods, without looking behind or before, at ills that have happened or that may be perceived may happen - the longer I live the more I feel the force & verity of the saying that "the present time is only ours" & believe it is our duty to improve it in the best manner we can & at all times & in all things labour after a thankful humble state.- I know from experience this is sometimes hard to arrive at, but I believe we may attain to much more than is generally practiced by a careful & watchful disposition to keep out & keep down, all which would destroy in Gods Holy Mountain - all which would arise to lay waste the precious seed of life in our hearts - I do not conceive this to be effected of our selves, but as we cultivate the disposition we shall be assisted thro' the assistance & Mediation of Jesus Christ our Lord & Saviour, to know an establishment which the Storms & probations incident to this life will not effect or remove - some times the center may be permitted to be shaken but as we keep to it we shall find it sufficiently under all circumstances. - May I, may all who have had this precious shield of faith committed to us, not cast it*




1831

1831

*away, as tho' it had never been anointed with Oil. –*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 February 17, Thursday: John Caldwell Calhoun published a pamphlet containing his correspondence with Andrew Jackson over the Seminole war matter. Calhoun believed, and slanted his presentation to demonstrate, that his troubles were the result of a conspiracy by Martin Van Buren to undermine him. The result of the publication, as President Jackson would write on March 7th, would be that Calhoun and Duff Green “destroyed themselves in a shorter space of time than any two men I ever knew.”

The territory of Luxembourg was divided between the Grand Duchy and the Belgian province of Luxembourg.

1831

1831



February 19, Saturday: [John St. John Long](#), a celebrated quack whose office was on Harley Street, Cavendish Square, in London, had a liniment which had the power to distinguish between disease and health. He would rub this on the patient's body and where irritation appeared, this revealed the existence of secret disease. He also had a large mahogany case resembling an upright piano, in which there were apertures, into which pipe-stalks were screwed, and his patients would sit around this device and inhale the vapors that were being produced inside. This would cure gout, palsy, obstructions of the liver, cutaneous affectations, and especially consumption. He had been arrested when one of the patients he had been treating, a Miss Cashin, died, and had been found guilty of manslaughter on October 30, 1830 and fined £250 (he had opened her body in some manner to "draw off the malady" and the wound had become septic). A coroner's inquest then returned another accusation of manslaughter against him on November 11, 1830 for having occasioned the death of Mrs. Colin Campbell Lloyd — but when he appeared for trial on this day at the Old Bailey he was accompanied by several elegantly attired ladies, and after his acquittal, was driven away in triumph in a nobleman's carriage.

Before making of himself a quack he had been a painter, and in 1825 had limned a canvas entitled "An allegorical Scene in Ireland, in which the degradation consequent upon Ignorance, Idleness, and Vice are contrasted with the advantages resulting from Education, Industry and Virtue" (I only regret that I am unable to provide you with a photograph of this 6-foot-by-9-foot-plus painting). When he would die of a ruptured blood vessel on July 2, 1834, his secret "remedial discovery" would be vended for a large sum of money, and a magnificent monument to his memory would be erected in Kensal Green Cemetery.



**IT IS THE FATE OF MOST MEN  
TO HAVE MANY ENEMIES, AND FEW FRIENDS**



1831

1831


THIS MONUMENTAL PILE  
IS NOT INTENDED TO MARK THE CAREER  
BUT TO SHEW  
HOW MUCH ITS INHABITANT WAS RESPECTED  
BY THOSE WHO KNEW HIS WORTH  
AND THE BENEFITS  
DERIVED FROM HIS REMEDIAL DISCOVERY  
HE IS NOW AT REST  
AND FAR BEYOND THE PRAISES OR CENSURES  
OF THIS WORLD  
STRANGER, AS YOU RESPECT THE RECEPACLE OF THE DEAD  
(AS ONE OF THE MANY WHO WILL REST HERE)  
READ THE NAME OF  
JOHN SAINT JOHN LONG  
WITHOUT COMMENT


 February 20, Sunday: After a 2-day battle at Grochow near Warsaw, 2,000 rebellious Poles and 7,000 Russians lay dead.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*1st day 20 of 2 M / Our frd Wm Almy was here this Afternoon & preached an excellent Sermon, & in it gave a little history of the rise & progress of this Institution. -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 February 22, Tuesday: A joint provisional government was formed for Modena and Reggio.


 February 23, Wednesday: Richard Wagner matriculated at Leipzig University as a music student.

Polish and Russian forces clashed at Grochow. They would fight for 3 days without strategic result.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*4th day 23rd of 2nd M 1831 / Today is our Monthly Meeting at [Smithfield](#). - The travel is so bad that none of us from the Institution have attempted to go. - There is a large quantity of Snow remaining on the ground it rained most of last night, & is raining hard this Morning, so that it is neither Sleighing or Wheeling, & every step a horse takes will sink him (in many places) to his knee joints, & in some places worse than that - so that we have not ventured to undertake to go. -*


RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS


 February 24, Thursday: Paul Devaux replaced Charles Rogier as head of the provisional Belgian government.


Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*5th day 24 of 2 M / We learn today that ten men & one woman were all that could get to the Moy [Monthly] Meeting, yesterday at [Smithfield](#), - they adjourned the Meeting till three weeks from today, - to meet at [Providence](#)*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 February 25, Friday: Erasme Louis, Baron Surllet de Chokier became regent and head of state for Belgium.

 February 26, Saturday: Albert Joseph Goblet d'Alviella replaced Paul Devaux as head of government for Belgium.

 February 27, Sunday: Etienne Constantin de Gerlache replaced Albert Joseph Goblet d'Alviella as head of government for Belgium.


[Captain John Biscoe](#) discovered the existence of land, farther to the south than Captain Cook had been able to go in his circuit about the South Pole in a high latitude in 1773 (in 1832 Biscoe would set foot on Graham's Land and in 1841 [Sir James Clark Ross](#) would discover a continent down there which would initially be termed "Victoria Land").

THE FROZEN SOUTH

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*1st day 27th of 2 M / Wm Almy attended Meeting here in the Afternoon & had good service. - Both our meetings were Seasons of some favour to me. -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 February 28, Monday: The Paris Opera was privatized through a leasehold agreement with the entrepreneur Louis-Desire Veron, who has no previous theater experience. The director would be watched over by a government-appointed Commission de Surveillance.

Congressman David Crockett, by this point an overt anti-Jackson man, made a speech and sent a circular letter accusing the federal government of mistreating the native Americans, pointing out that after having been urged to become farmers like the white man and having done so, they were being told that they needed to relocate to the far side of the Mississippi — and again become hunter/gatherers.

CHEROKEE NATION

MARCH

➡ March: The Osage offered to meet with the Creek with [Sam Houston](#) as one of the negotiators. He began to represent his [Cherokee](#) wife's brother, John Rogers, after Rogers was dismissed as an interpreter (until August).

➡ March: [Giacomo Costantino Beltrami](#) returned to Paris to continue his never-ending task of achieving fresh publicity through indignantly defending his name and reputation.

During the previous month, and this one, Austrian troops were suppressing the revolts that had occurred in Modena, Parma, and the Papal States.

➡ March: The following is a snippet from Charles Haskell's REMINISCENCES OF NEW YORK  
BY AN OCTOGENARIAN:

In March, at the "Bowery" Theatre, George Jones, later known as the Count Joannes, first appeared on the stage, as the Prince of Wales in King Henry IV. Jones had some dramatic capacity, though less than he supposed....

➡ March 1, Tuesday: In the House of Commons, Lord John Russell introduced a "Great Reform Bill" intended to reduce the electoral dominance of the landed aristocracy.

The town of Newcastle had in 1599 volunteered to pay a duty of one shilling per chaldron on its coal to Queen Elizabeth on account of certain tax arrears, and because King Charles II had passed on this shilling per chaldron in 1677 to the duke of Richmond it had come to be referred to as "the Richmond shilling." The tax arrears of the town of Newcastle having long since been oversupplied, as of this date that duty shilling finally was relinquished.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*3rd day 1 of 3 M 1831 / Today was our Sub-committee, there were but few of the committee here but enough to transact the buisness that was necessary. - The traveling is so bad that many could not get here. - Pliny Earl was agreed with as a teacher &*

*introduced to the School –*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



➡ March 2, Wednesday: Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*4th day 2nd of 3 M 1831 / Silent solid Meeting & my mind was particularly solemnized under several considerations. –*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

“An Act making appropriations for the naval service,” etc. “For carrying into effect the acts for the suppression of the [slave trade](#),” etc., \$16,000 (STATUTES AT LARGE, IV. 460, 462).

➡ March 3, Thursday: Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*5th day 3 of 3 M / Went to town & having Abby Rodman to see on board the Steam Boat for home I did not attend Meeting in town –perhaps it will be no more than honest to say that I forgot it till it was too late to go –*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



1831


1831


Inventor George Mortimer Pullman was born in Brocton, [New York](#).

Representative Mercer moved that the US House of Representatives temporarily suspend its rules so that he could submit a resolution. The House voted 108 over 36 to suspend and Mr. Mercer's resolution passed by a vote of 118 over 32.

*"Resolved, That the President of the United States be requested to renew, and to prosecute from time to time, such negotiations with the several maritime powers of Europe and America as he may deem expedient for the effectual abolition of the African slave trade, and its ultimate denunciation as [piracy](#), under the laws of nations, by the consent of the civilized world."* HOUSE JOURNAL, 21st Congress, 2d session, pages 426-8.

INTERNATIONAL SLAVE TRADE


 March 4, Friday: The [Chinese](#) "Siamese Twins" Chang and Eng arrived at New-York for the 2d time.

 March 6, Sunday: La sonnambula, a melodramma by [Vincenzo Bellini](#) to words of Romani after Scribe and Aumer, was performed for the initial time, in Teatro Carcano, Milan, to great success. A sojourning Russian, Mikhail Ivanovich Glinka, was in the audience. "Shterich and I ... embraced one another and shed a flood of tears from emotion and joy."


Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*1st day 6th of 3 M / Wm Almy was here this Afternoon & had good service at Meeting -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 March 7, Monday: President Andrew Jackson wrote of John Caldwell Calhoun and Duff Green, especially re the publication of 2/17: "They have cut their own throats, and destroyed themselves in a shorter space of time than any two men I ever knew."

 March 8, Tuesday: [Hector Berlioz](#) arrived at the Villa Medici in Rome.

 March 9, Wednesday: With a little help from some Austrian soldiers, Duke Francesco IV d'Este reasserted his power in Reggio and Modena, bringing to an end the month-old provisional government.

A day after his arrival in Rome Hector Berlioz met Felix Mendelssohn (the duo would over the following few weeks be spending a lot of time in each other's company).

[Nicolò Paganini](#) encountered wild enthusiasm as he performed at the Opera in Paris for the initial time. Luigi Cherubini, Friedrich Kalkbrenner, Giacomo Meyerbeer, Fromental Halevy, Adolphe Adam, Heinrich Heine, George Sand, and Victor Hugo were in the audience — which is to say, most of artistic Paris.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*4th day 9 of 3 M / Mary B Allen attended our meeting today & was*



1831

1831

*much favour'd in testimony*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



March 10, Thursday: Albert Joseph Goblet d'Alviella replaced Etienne Constantin de Gerlache as head of government for Belgium.

Formation of the French Foreign Legion ([Légion étrangère, L.E.](#)).

[Daniel Webster](#) was honored at the City Hotel in New-York. Before a large assembly, Chancellor Kent toasted his health:

New England has been long fruitful in great men, the necessary consequence of the admirable discipline of her institutions; and we are this day honored with the presence of one of those cherished objects of her attachment and pride, who has an undoubted and peculiar title to our regard. It is a plain truth, that he who defends the constitution of his country by his wisdom in council is entitled to share her gratitude with those who protect it by valor in the field. Peace has its victories as well as war. We all recollect a late memorable occasion, when the exalted talents and enlightened patriotism of the gentleman to whom I have alluded were exerted in the support of our national Union and the sound interpretation of its charter.

If there be any one political precept pre-eminent above all others and acknowledged by all, it is that which dictates the absolute necessity of a union of the States under one government, and that government clothed with those attributes and powers with which the existing Constitution has invested it. We are indebted, under Providence, to the operation and influence of the powers of that Constitution for our national honor abroad and for unexampled prosperity at home. Its future stability depends upon the firm support and due exercise of its legitimate powers in all their branches. A tendency to disunion, to anarchy among the members rather than to tyranny in the head, has been heretofore the melancholy fate of all the federal governments of ancient and modern Europe. Our Union and national Constitution were formed, as we have hitherto been led to believe, under better auspices and with improved wisdom. But there was a deadly principle of disease inherent in the system. The assumption by any member of the Union of the right to question and resist, or annul, as its own judgment should dictate, either the laws of Congress, or the treaties, or the decisions of the federal courts, or the mandates of the executive power, duly made and promulgated as the Constitution prescribes, was a most dangerous assumption of power, leading to collision and the destruction of the system. And if, contrary to all our expectations, we should hereafter fail in the grand experiment of a confederate government extending over some of the fairest portions of this continent, and destined to act, at the same time, with efficiency and harmony, we should most grievously disappoint the hopes of mankind, and blast for ever the fruits of the Revolution.

But, happily for us, the refutation of such dangerous pretensions, on the occasion referred to, was signal and complete. The false images and delusive theories which had



perplexed the thoughts and disturbed the judgments of men, were then dissipated in like manner as spectres disappear at the rising of the sun. The inestimable value of the Union, and the true principles of the Constitution, were explained by clear and accurate reasonings, and enforced by pathetic and eloquent illustrations. The result was the more auspicious, as the heretical doctrines which were then fairly reasoned down had been advanced by a very respectable portion of the Union, and urged on the floor of the Senate by the polished mind, manly zeal, and honored name of a distinguished member from the South. The consequences of that discussion have been extremely beneficial. It turned the attention of the public to the great doctrines of national rights and national union. Constitutional law ceased to remain wrapped up in the breasts, and taught only by the responses, of the living oracles of the law. Socrates was said to have drawn down philosophy from the skies, and scattered it among the schools. It may with equal truth be said, that constitutional law, by means of those senatorial discussions and the master genius that guided them, was rescued from the archives of our tribunals and the libraries of lawyers, and placed under the eye, and submitted to the judgment, of the American people. **Their verdict is with us, and from it, there lies no appeal.**<sup>52</sup>

The guest of honor responded:

I owe the honor of this occasion, Gentlemen, to your patriotic and affectionate attachment to the Constitution of our country. For an effort, well intended, however otherwise of unpretending character, made in the discharge of public duty, and designed to maintain the Constitution and vindicate its just powers, you have been pleased to tender me this token of your respect. It would be idle affectation to deny that it gives me singular gratification. Every public man must naturally desire the approbation of his fellow-citizens; and though it may be supposed that I should be anxious, in the first place, not to disappoint the expectations of those whose immediate representative I am, it is not possible but that I should feel, nevertheless, the high value of such a mark of esteem as is here offered. But, Gentlemen, I am conscious that the main purpose of this occasion is higher than mere manifestation of personal regard. It is to evince your devotion to the Constitution, your sense of its transcendent value, and your just alarm at whatever threatens to weaken its proper authority, or endanger its existence.

Gentlemen, this could hardly be otherwise. It would be strange, indeed, if the members of this vast commercial community should not be first and foremost to rally for the Constitution, whenever opinions and doctrines are advanced hostile to its principles. Where sooner than here, where louder than here, may we expect a patriotic voice to be raised, when the union of the States is threatened? In this great emporium, at this central point of the united commerce of the United States, of all places, we may expect the warmest, the most determined and universal feeling of attachment to the national government. Gentlemen, no

52. Edwin P. Whipple's THE GREAT SPEECHES AND ORATIONS OF DANIEL WEBSTER WITH AN ESSAY ON DANIEL WEBSTER AS A MASTER OF ENGLISH STYLE (Boston: Little, Brown, 1879).



one can estimate more highly than I do the natural advantages of your city. No one entertains a higher opinion than myself, also, of that spirit of wise and liberal policy, which has actuated the government of your own great State in the accomplishment of high objects, important to the growth and prosperity both of the State and the city. But all these local advantages, and all this enlightened state policy, could never have made your city what it now is, without the aid and protection of a general government, extending over all the States, and establishing for all a common and uniform system of commercial regulation. Without national character, without public credit, without systematic finance, without uniformity of commercial laws, all other advantages possessed by this city would have decayed and perished, like unripe fruit. A general government was, for years before it was instituted, the great object of desire to the inhabitants of this city. New York, at a very early day, was conscious of her local advantages for commerce; she saw her destiny, and was eager to embrace it; but nothing else than a general government could make free her path before her, and set her forward on her brilliant career. She early saw all this, and to the accomplishment of this great and indispensable object she bent every faculty, and exerted every effort. She was not mistaken. She formed no false judgment. At the moment of the adoption of the Constitution, New York was the capital of one State, and contained thirty-two or three thousand people. It now contains more than two hundred thousand people, and is justly regarded as the commercial capital, not only of all the United States, but of the whole continent also, from the pole to the South Sea. Every page of her history, for the last forty years, bears high and irresistible testimony to the benefits and blessings of the general government. Her astonishing growth is referred to, and quoted, all the world over, as one of the most striking proofs of the effects of our Federal Union. To suppose her now to be easy and indifferent, when notions are advanced tending to its dissolution, would be to suppose her equally forgetful of the past and blind to the present, alike ignorant of her own history and her own interest, metamorphosed, from all that she has been, into a being tired of its prosperity, sick of its own growth and greatness, and infatuated for its own destruction. Every blow aimed at the union of the States strikes on the tenderest nerve of her interest and her happiness. To bring the Union into debate is to bring her own future prosperity into debate also. To speak of arresting the laws of the Union, of interposing State power in matters of commerce and revenue, of weakening the full and just authority of the general government, would be, in regard to this city, but another mode of speaking of commercial ruin, of abandoned wharfs, of vacated houses, of diminished and dispersing population, of bankrupt merchants, of mechanics without employment, and laborers without bread. The growth of this city and the Constitution of the United States are coevals and contemporaries. They began together, they have flourished together, and if rashness and folly destroy one, the other will follow it to the tomb.

Gentlemen, it is true, indeed, that the growth of this city is extraordinary, and almost unexampled. It is now, I believe,



sixteen or seventeen years since I first saw it. Within that comparatively short period, it has added to its number three times the whole amount of its population when the Constitution was adopted. Of all things having power to check this prosperity, of all things potent to blight and blast it, of all things capable of compelling this city to recede as fast as she has advanced, a disturbed government, an enfeebled public authority, a broken or a weakened union of the States, would be most efficacious. This would be cause efficient enough. Every thing else, in the common fortune of communities, she may hope to resist or to prevent; but this would be fatal as the arrow of death.

Gentlemen, you have personal recollections and associations, connected with the establishment and adoption of the Constitution, which are necessarily called up on an occasion like this. It is impossible to forget the prominent agency exercised by eminent citizens of your own, in regard to that great measure. Those great men are now recorded among the illustrious dead; but they have left names never to be forgotten, and never to be remembered without respect and veneration. Least of all can they be forgotten by you, when assembled here for the purpose of signifying your attachment to the Constitution, and your sense of its inestimable importance to the happiness of the people.

I should do violence to my own feelings, Gentlemen, I think I should offend yours, if I omitted respectful mention of distinguished names yet fresh in your recollections. How can I stand here, to speak of the Constitution of the United States, of the wisdom of its provisions, of the difficulties attending its adoption, of the evils from which it rescued the country, and of the prosperity and power to which it has raised it, and yet pay no tribute to those who were highly instrumental in accomplishing the work? While we are here to rejoice that it yet stands firm and strong, while we congratulate one another that we live under its benign influence, and cherish hopes of its long duration, we cannot forget who they were that, in the day of our national infancy, in the times of despondency and despair, mainly assisted to work out our deliverance. I should feel that I was unfaithful to the strong recollections which the occasion presses upon us, that I was not true to gratitude, not true to patriotism, not true to the living or the dead, not true to your feelings or my own, if I should forbear to make mention of ALEXANDER HAMILTON.

Coming from the military service of the country yet a youth, but with knowledge and maturity, even in civil affairs far beyond his years, he made this city the place of his adoption; and he gave the whole powers of his mind to the contemplation of the weak and distracted condition of the country. Daily increasing in acquaintance and confidence with the people of New York, he saw, what they also saw, the absolute necessity of some closer bond of union for the States. This was the great object of desire. He never appears to have lost sight of it, but was found in the lead whenever any thing was to be attempted for its accomplishment. One experiment after another, as is well known, was tried, and all failed. The States were urgently called on to confer such further powers on the old Congress as would enable



it to redeem the public faith, or to adopt, themselves, some general and common principle of commercial regulation. But the States had not agreed, and were not likely to agree. In this posture of affairs, so full of public difficulty and public distress, commissioners from five or six of the States met, on the request of Virginia, at Annapolis, in September, 1786. The precise object of their appointment was to take into consideration the trade of the United States; to examine the relative situations and trade of the several States; and to consider how far a uniform system of commercial regulations was necessary to their common interest and permanent harmony. Mr. Hamilton was one of these commissioners; and I have understood, though I cannot assert the fact, that their report was drawn by him. His associate from this State was the venerable Judge Benson, who has lived long, and still lives, to see the happy results of the counsels which originated in this meeting. Of its members, he and Mr. Madison are, I believe, now the only survivors. These commissioners recommended, what took place the next year, a general Convention of all the States, to take into serious deliberation the condition of the country, and devise such provisions as should render the constitution of the federal government adequate to the exigencies of the Union. I need not remind you, that of this Convention Mr. Hamilton was an active and efficient member. The Constitution was framed, and submitted to the country. And then another great work was to be undertaken. The Constitution would naturally find, and did find, enemies and opposers. Objections to it were numerous, and powerful, and spirited. They were to be answered; and they were effectually answered. The writers of the numbers of the Federalist, Mr. Hamilton, Mr. Madison, and Mr. Jay, so greatly distinguished themselves in their discussions of the Constitution, that those numbers are generally received as important commentaries on the text, and accurate expositions, in general, of its objects and purposes. Those papers were all written and published in this city. Mr. Hamilton was elected one of the distinguished delegation from the city to the State Convention at Poughkeepsie, called to ratify the new Constitution. Its debates are published. Mr. Hamilton appears to have exerted, on this occasion, to the utmost, every power and faculty of his mind. The whole question was likely to depend on the decision of New York. He felt the full importance of the crisis; and the reports of his speeches, imperfect as they probably are, are yet lasting monuments to his genius and patriotism. He saw at last his hopes fulfilled; he saw the Constitution adopted, and the government under it established and organized. The discerning eye of Washington immediately called him to that post, which was far the most important in the administration of the new system. He was made Secretary of the Treasury; and how he fulfilled the duties of such a place, at such a time, the whole country perceived with delight and the whole world saw with admiration. He smote the rock of the national resources, and abundant streams of revenue gushed forth. He touched the dead corpse of the Public Credit, and it sprung upon its feet. The fabled birth of Minerva, from the brain of Jove, was hardly more sudden or more perfect than the financial system of the United States, as it burst forth from the conceptions of ALEXANDER HAMILTON.



Your recollections, Gentlemen, your respect, and your affections, all conspire to bring before you, at such a time as this, another great man, now too numbered with the dead. I mean the pure, the disinterested, the patriotic JOHN JAY. His character is a brilliant jewel in the sacred treasures of national reputation. Leaving his profession at an early period, yet not before he had singularly distinguished himself in it, his whole life, from the commencement of the Revolution until his final retirement, was a life of public service. A member of the first Congress, he was the author of that political paper which is generally acknowledged to stand first among the incomparable productions of that body;<sup>53</sup> productions which called forth that decisive strain of commendation from the great Lord Chatham, in which he pronounced them not inferior to the finest productions of the master states of the world. Mr. Jay had been abroad, and he had also been long intrusted with the difficult duties of our foreign correspondence at home. He had seen and felt, in the fullest measure and to the greatest possible extent, the difficulty of conducting our foreign affairs honorably and usefully, without a stronger and more perfect domestic union. Though not a member of the Convention which framed the Constitution, he was yet present while it was in session, and looked anxiously for its result. By the choice of this city, he had a seat in the State Convention, and took an active and zealous part for the adoption of the Constitution. On the organization of the new government, he was selected by Washington to be the first Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States; and surely the high and most responsible duties of that station could not have been trusted to abler or safer hands. It is the duty of that tribunal, one of equal importance and delicacy, to decide constitutional questions, occasionally arising on State laws. The general learning and ability, and especially the prudence, the mildness, and the firmness of his character, eminently fitted Mr. Jay to be the head of such a court. When the spotless ermine of the judicial robe fell on John Jay, it touched nothing less spotless than itself.

These eminent men, Gentlemen, the contemporaries of some of you, known to most, and revered by all, were so conspicuous in the framing and adopting of the Constitution, and called so early to important stations under it, that a tribute, better, indeed, than I have given, or am able to give, seemed due to them from us, on this occasion.

There was yet another, of whom mention is to be made. In the Revolutionary history of the country, the name of CHANCELLOR LIVINGSTON became early prominent. He was a member of that Congress which declared Independence; and a member, too, of the committee which drew and reported the immortal Declaration. At the period of the adoption of the Constitution, he was its firm friend and able advocate. He was a member of the State Convention, being one of that list of distinguished and gifted men who represented this city in that body; and he threw the whole weight of his talents and influence into the doubtful scale of the Constitution.

Gentlemen, as connected with the Constitution, you have also

53. Address to the People of Great Britain.



local recollections which must bind it still closer to your attachment and affection. It commenced its being and its blessings here. It was in this city, in the midst of friends, anxious, hopeful, and devoted, that the new government started in its course. To us, Gentlemen, who are younger, it has come down by tradition; but some around me are old enough to have witnessed, and did witness, the interesting scene of the first inauguration. They remember what voices of gratified patriotism, what shouts of enthusiastic hope, what acclamations rent the air, how many eyes were suffused with tears of joy, how cordially each man pressed the hand of him who was next to him, when, standing in the open air, in the centre of the city, in the view of assembled thousands, the first President of the United States was heard solemnly to pronounce the words of his official oath, repeating them from the lips of Chancellor Livingston. You then thought, Gentlemen, that the great work of the Revolution was accomplished. You then felt that you had a government; that the United States were then, indeed, united. Every benignant star seemed to shed its selectest influence on that auspicious hour. Here were heroes of the Revolution; here were sages of the Convention; here were minds, disciplined and schooled in all the various fortunes of the country, acting now in several relations, but all co-operating to the same great end, the successful administration of the new and untried Constitution. And he,—how shall I speak of him?—he was at the head, who was already first in war, who was already first in the hearts of his countrymen, and who was now shown also, by the unanimous suffrage of the country, to be first in peace.

Gentlemen, how gloriously have the hopes then indulged been fulfilled! Whose expectation was then so sanguine, I may almost ask, whose imagination then so extravagant, as to run forward, and contemplate as probable, the one half of what has been accomplished in forty years? Who among you can go back to 1789, and see what this city, and this country, too, then were; and, beholding what they now are, can be ready to consent that the Constitution of the United States shall be weakened,—dishonored,—**nullified?**

Gentlemen, before I leave these pleasant recollections, I feel it an irresistible impulse of duty to pay a tribute of respect to another distinguished person, not, indeed, a fellow-citizen of your own, but associated with those I have already mentioned in important labors, and an early and indefatigable friend and advocate in the great cause of the Constitution. I refer to MR. MADISON. I am aware, Gentlemen, that a tribute of regard from me to him is of little importance; but if it shall receive your approbation and sanction, it will become of value. Mr. Madison, thanks to a kind Providence, is yet among the living, and there is certainly no other individual living, to whom the country is so much indebted for the blessings of the Constitution. He was one of the commissioners who met at Annapolis, in 1786, to which meeting I have already referred, and which, to the great credit of Virginia, had its origin in a proceeding of that State. He was a member of the Convention of 1787, and of that of Virginia in the following year. He was thus intimately acquainted with the whole progress of the formation of the Constitution, from its very first step to its final adoption. If ever man had the



means of understanding a written instrument, Mr. Madison has the means of understanding the Constitution. If it be possible to know what was designed by it, he can tell us. It was in this city, that, in conjunction with Mr. Hamilton and Mr. Jay, he wrote the numbers of the Federalist; and it was in this city that he commenced his brilliant career under the new Constitution, having been elected into the House of Representatives of the first Congress. The recorded votes and debates of those times show his active and efficient agency in every important measure of that Congress. The necessary organization of the government, the arrangement of the departments, and especially the paramount subject of revenue, engaged his attention, and divided his labors.

The legislative history of the first two or three years of the government is full of instruction. It presents, in striking light, the evils intended to be remedied by the Constitution, and the provisions which were deemed essential to the remedy of those evils. It exhibits the country, in the moment of its change from a weak and ill-defined confederacy of States, into a general, efficient, but still restrained and limited government. It shows the first working of our peculiar system, moved, as it then was, by master hands.

Gentlemen, for one, I confess I like to dwell on this part of our history. It is good for us to be here. It is good for us to study the situation of the country at this period, to survey its difficulties, to look at the conduct of its public men, to see how they struggled with obstacles, real and formidable, and how gloriously they brought the Union out of its state of depression and distress. Truly, Gentlemen, these founders and fathers of the Constitution were great men, and thoroughly furnished for every good work. All that reading and learning could do; all that talent and intelligence could do; and, what perhaps is still more, all that long experience in difficult and troubled times and a deep and intimate practical knowledge of the condition of the country could do,—conspired to fit them for the great business of forming a general, but limited government, embracing common objects, extending over all the States, and yet touching the power of the States no further than those common objects require. I confess I love to linger around these original fountains, and to drink deep of their waters. I love to imbibe, in as full measure as I may, the spirit of those who laid the foundations of the government, and so wisely and skilfully balanced and adjusted its bearings and proportions.

Having been afterwards, for eight years, Secretary of State, and as long President, Mr. Madison has had an experience in the affairs of the Constitution, certainly second to no man. More than any other man living, and perhaps more than any other who has lived, his whole public life has been incorporated, as it were, into the Constitution; in the original conception and project of attempting to form it, in its actual framing, in explaining and recommending it, by speaking and writing, in assisting at the first organization of the government under it, and in a long administration of its executive powers,—in these various ways he has lived near the Constitution, and with the power of imbibing its true spirit, and inhaling its very breath, from its first pulsation of life. Again, therefore, I ask, If



he cannot tell us what the Constitution is, and what it means, who can? He had retired with the respect and regard of the community, and might naturally be supposed not willing to interfere again in matters of political concern. He has, nevertheless, not withholden his opinions on the vital question discussed on that occasion, which has caused this meeting. He has stated, with an accuracy almost peculiar to himself, and so stated as, in my opinion, to place almost beyond further controversy, the true doctrines of the Constitution. He has stated, not notions too loose and irregular to be called even a theory, not ideas struck out by the feeling of present inconvenience or supposed maladministration, not suggestions of expediency, or evasions of fair and straightforward construction, but elementary principles, clear and sound distinctions, and indisputable truths. I am sure, Gentlemen, that I speak your sentiments, as well as my own, when I say, that, for making public so clearly and distinctly as he has done his own opinions on these vital questions of constitutional law, Mr. Madison has founded a new and strong claim on the gratitude of a grateful country. You will think, with me, that, at his advanced age, and in the enjoyment of general respect and approbation for a long career of public services, it was an act of distinguished patriotism, when he saw notions promulgated and maintained which he deemed unsound and dangerous, not to hesitate to come forward and to place the weight of his own opinion in what he deemed the right scale, come what come might. I am sure, Gentlemen, it cannot be doubted,—the manifestation is clear,—that the country feels deeply the force of this new obligation.<sup>54</sup>

Gentlemen, what I have said of the benefits of the Constitution to your city might be said, with little change, in respect to every other part of the country. Its benefits are not exclusive. What has it left undone, which any government could do, for the whole country? In what condition has it placed us? Where do we now stand? Are we elevated, or degraded, by its operation? What is our condition under its influence, at the very moment when some talk of arresting its power and breaking its unity? Do we not feel ourselves on an eminence? Do we not challenge the respect of the whole world? What has placed us thus high? What has given us this just pride? What else is it, but the unrestrained and free operation of that same Federal Constitution, which it has been proposed now to hamper, and manacle, and nullify? Who is there among us, that, should he find himself on any spot of the earth where human beings exist, and where the existence of other nations is known, would not be proud to say, I am an American? I am a countryman of Washington? I am a citizen of that republic, which, although it has suddenly sprung up, yet there are none on the globe who have ears to hear, and have not heard of it; who have eyes to see, and have not read of it; who know any thing, and yet do not know of its existence and its glory? And, Gentlemen, let me now reverse the picture. Let me ask, who there is among us, if he were to be found to-morrow in one of the civilized countries of Europe, and were there to learn that this goodly form of government had been overthrown, that the United States were no longer united, that

54. The reference is to Mr. Madison's letter on the subject of **Nullification**, in the North American Review, Vol. XXXI. p. 537.



a death-blow had been struck upon their bond of union, that they themselves had destroyed their chief good and their chief honor,—who is there whose heart would not sink within him? Who is there who would not cover his face for very shame?

At this very moment, Gentlemen, our country is a general refuge for the distressed and the persecuted of other nations. Whoever is in affliction from political occurrences in his own country looks here for shelter. Whether he be republican, flying from the oppression of thrones, or whether he be monarch or monarchist, flying from thrones that crumble and fall under or around him, he feels equal assurance, that, if he get foothold on our soil, his person will be safe, and his rights will be respected.

And who will venture to say, that, in any government now existing in the world, there is greater security for persons or property than in that of the United States? We have tried these popular institutions in times of great excitement and commotion, and they have stood, substantially, firm and steady, while the fountains of the great political deep have been elsewhere broken up; while thrones, resting on ages of prescription, have tottered and fallen; and while, in other countries, the earthquake of unrestrained popular commotion has swallowed up all law, and all liberty, and all right together. Our government has been tried in peace, and it has been tried in war, and has proved itself fit for both. It has been assailed from without, and it has successfully resisted the shock; it has been disturbed within, and it has effectually quieted the disturbance. It can stand trial, it can stand assault, it can stand adversity, it can stand every thing, but the marring of its own beauty, and the weakening of its own strength. It can stand every thing but the effects of our own rashness and our own folly. It can stand every thing but disorganization, disunion, and nullification.

It is a striking fact, and as true as it is striking, that at this very moment, among all the principal civilized states of the world, **that** government is most secure against the danger of popular commotion which is itself entirely popular. It seems, indeed, that the submission of every thing to the public will, under constitutional restraints, imposed by the people themselves, furnishes itself security that they will desire nothing wrong.

Certain it is, that popular, constitutional liberty, as we enjoy it, appears, in the present state of the world, as sure and stable a basis for government to rest upon, as any government of enlightened states can find, or does find. Certain it is, that, in these times of so much popular knowledge, and so much popular activity, those governments which do not admit the people to partake in their administration, but keep them under and beneath, sit on materials for an explosion, which may take place at any moment, and blow them into a thousand atoms.

Gentlemen, let any man who would degrade and enfeeble the national Constitution, let any man who would nullify its laws, stand forth and tell us what he would wish. What does he propose? Whatever he may be, and whatever substitute he may hold forth, I am sure the people of this country will decline his kind interference, and hold on by the Constitution which they



possess. Any one who would willingly destroy it, I rejoice to know, would be looked upon with abhorrence. It is deeply intrenched in the regards of the people. Doubtless it may be undermined by artful and long-continued hostility; it may be imperceptibly weakened by secret attack; it may be insidiously shorn of its powers by slow degrees; the public vigilance may be lulled, and when it awakes, it may find the Constitution frittered away. In these modes, or some of them, it is possible that the union of the States may be dissolved.

But if the general attention of the people be kept alive, if they see the intended mischief before it is effected, they will prevent it by their own sovereign power. They will interpose themselves between the meditated blow and the object of their regard and attachment. Next to the controlling authority of the people themselves, the preservation of the government is mainly committed to those who administer it. If conducted in wisdom, it cannot but stand strong. Its genuine, original spirit is a patriotic, liberal, and generous spirit; a spirit of conciliation, of moderation, of candor, and charity; a spirit of friendship, and not a spirit of hostility toward the States; a spirit careful not to exceed, and equally careful not to relinquish, its just powers. While no interest can or ought to feel itself shut out from the benefits of the Constitution, none should consider those benefits as exclusively its own. The interests of all must be consulted, and reconciled, and provided for, as far as possible, that all may perceive the benefits of a united government.

Among other things, we are to remember that new States have arisen, possessing already an immense population, spreading and thickening over vast regions which were a wilderness when the Constitution was adopted. Those States are not, like New York, directly connected with maritime commerce. They are entirely agricultural, and need markets for consumption; and they need, too, access to those markets. It is the duty of the government to bring the interests of these new States into the Union, and incorporate them closely in the family compact. Gentlemen, it is not impracticable to reconcile these various interests, and so to administer the government as to make it useful to all. It was never easier to administer the government than it is now. We are beset with none, or with few, of its original difficulties; and it is a time of great general prosperity and happiness. Shall we admit ourselves incompetent to carry on the government, so as to be satisfactory to the whole country? Shall we admit that there has so little descended to us of the wisdom and prudence of our fathers? If the government could be administered in Washington's time, when it was yet new, when the country was heavily in debt, when foreign relations were in a threatening condition, and when Indian wars pressed on the frontiers, can it not be administered now? Let us not acknowledge ourselves so unequal to our duties.

Gentlemen, on the occasion referred to by the chair, it became necessary to consider the judicial power, and its proper functions under the Constitution. In every free and balanced government, this is a most essential and important power. Indeed, I think it is a remark of Mr. Hume, that the administration of justice seems to be the leading object of



institutions of government; that legislatures assemble, that armies are embodied, that both war and peace are made, with a sort of ultimate reference to the proper administration of laws, and the judicial protection of private rights. The judicial power comes home to every man. If the legislature passes incorrect or unjust general laws, its members bear the evil as well as others. But judicature acts on individuals. It touches every private right, every private interest, and almost every private feeling. What we possess is hardly fit to be called our own, unless we feel secure in its possession; and this security, this feeling of perfect safety, cannot exist under a wicked, or even under a weak and ignorant, administration of the laws. There is no happiness, there is no liberty, there is no enjoyment of life, unless a man can say when he rises in the morning, I shall be subject to the decision of no unjust judge to-day.

But, Gentlemen, the judicial department, under the Constitution of the United States, possesses still higher duties. It is true, that it may be called on, and is occasionally called on, to decide questions which are, in one sense, of a political nature. The general and State governments, both established by the people, are established for different purposes, and with different powers. Between those powers questions may arise; and who shall decide them? Some provision for this end is absolutely necessary. What shall it be? This was the question before the Convention; and various schemes were suggested. It was foreseen that the States might inadvertently pass laws inconsistent with the Constitution of the United States, or with acts of Congress. At least, laws might be passed which would be charged with such inconsistency. How should these questions be disposed of? Where shall the power of judging, in cases of alleged interference, be lodged? One suggestion in the Convention was, to make it an executive power, and to lodge it in the hands of the President, by requiring all State laws to be submitted to him, that he might negative such as he thought appeared repugnant to the general Constitution. This idea, perhaps, may have been borrowed from the power exercised by the crown over the laws of the Colonies. It would evidently have been, not only an inconvenient and troublesome proceeding, but dangerous also to the powers of the States. It was not pressed. It was thought wiser and safer, on the whole, to require State legislatures and State judges to take an oath to support the Constitution of the United States, and then leave the States at liberty to pass whatever laws they pleased, and if interference, in point of fact, should arise, to refer the question to judicial decision. To this end, the judicial power, under the Constitution of the United States, was made coextensive with the legislative power. It was extended to all cases arising under the Constitution and the laws of Congress. The judiciary became thus possessed of the authority of deciding, in the last resort, in all cases of alleged interference, between State laws and the Constitution and laws of Congress.

Gentlemen, this is the actual Constitution, this is the law of the land. There may be those who think it unnecessary, or who would prefer a different mode of deciding such questions. But this is the established mode, and, till it be altered, the courts can no more decline their duty on these occasions than on other



occasions. But can any reasonable man doubt the expediency of this provision, or suggest a better? Is it not absolutely essential to the peace of the country that this power should exist somewhere? Where can it exist, better than where it now does exist? The national judiciary is the common tribunal of the whole country. It is organized by the common authority, and its places filled by the common agent. This is a plain and practical provision. It was framed by no bunglers, nor by any wild theorists. And who can say that it has failed? Who can find substantial fault with its operation or its results? The great question is, whether we shall provide for the peaceable decision of cases of collision. Shall they be decided by law, or by force? Shall the decisions be decisions of peace, or decisions of war? On the occasion which has given rise to this meeting, the proposition contended for in opposition to the doctrine just stated was that every State, under certain supposed exigencies, and in certain supposed cases, might decide for itself, and act for itself, and oppose its own force to the execution of the laws. By what argument, do you imagine, Gentlemen, was such a proposition maintained? I should call it metaphysical and subtle; but these terms would imply at least ingenuity, and some degree of plausibility; whereas the argument appears to me plain assumption, mere perverse construction of plain language in the body of the Constitution itself. As I understand it, when put forth in its revised and most authentic shape, it is this: that the Constitution provides that any amendments may be made to it which shall be agreed to by three fourths of the States; there is, therefore, to be nothing in the Constitution to which three fourths of the States have not agreed. All this is true; but then comes this inference, namely, that, when one State denies the constitutionality of any law of Congress, she may arrest its execution as to herself, and keep it arrested, till the States can all be consulted by their conventions, and three fourths of them shall have decided that the law is constitutional. Indeed, the inference is still stranger than this; for State conventions have no authority to construe the Constitution, though they have authority to amend it; therefore the argument must prove, if it prove any thing, that, when any one State denies that any particular power is included in the Constitution, it is to be considered as not included, and cannot be found there till three fourths of the States agree to insert it. In short, the result of the whole is, that, though it requires three fourths of the States to insert any thing in the Constitution, yet any one State can strike any thing out of it. For the power to strike out, and the power of deciding, without appeal, upon the construction of what is already in, are substantially and practically the same. And, Gentlemen, what a spectacle should we have exhibited under the actual operation of notions like these! At the very moment when our government was quoted, praised, and commended all over the world, when the friends of republican liberty everywhere were gazing at it with delight, and were in perfect admiration at the harmony of its movements, one State steps forth, and, by the power of nullification, breaks up the whole system, and scatters the bright chain of the Union into as many sundered links as there are separate States!

Seeing the true grounds of the Constitution thus attacked, I



raised my voice in its favor, I must confess with no preparation or previous intention. I can hardly say that I embarked in the contest from a sense of duty. It was an instantaneous impulse of inclination, not acting against duty, I trust, but hardly waiting for its suggestions. I felt it to be a contest for the integrity of the Constitution, and I was ready to enter into it, not thinking, or caring, personally, how I might come out. Gentlemen, I have true pleasure in saying that I trust the crisis has in some measure passed by. The doctrines of nullification have received a severe and stern rebuke from public opinion. The general reprobation of the country has been cast upon them. Recent expressions of the most numerous branch of the national legislature are decisive and imposing. Everywhere, the general tone of public feeling is for the Constitution. While much will be yielded—every thing, almost, but the integrity of the Constitution, and the essential interests of the country—to the cause of mutual harmony and mutual conciliation, no ground can be granted, not an inch, to menace and bluster. Indeed, menace and bluster, and the putting forth of daring, unconstitutional doctrines, are, at this very moment, the chief obstacles to mutual harmony and satisfactory accommodation. Men cannot well reason, and confer, and take counsel together, about the discreet exercise of a power, with those who deny that any such power rightfully exists, and who threaten to blow up the whole Constitution if they cannot otherwise get rid of its operation. It is matter of sincere gratification, Gentlemen, that the voice of this great State has been so clear and strong, and her vote all but unanimous, on the most interesting of these occasions, in the House of Representatives. Certainly, such respect to the Union becomes New York. It is consistent with her interests and her character. That singularly prosperous State, which now is, and is likely to continue to be, the greatest link in the chain of the Union, will ever be, I am sure, the strongest link also. The great States which lie in her neighborhood agreed with her fully in this matter. Pennsylvania, I believe, was loyal to the Union, to a man; and Ohio raises her voice, like that of a lion, against whatsoever threatens disunion and dismemberment. This harmony of sentiment is truly gratifying. It is not to be gainsaid, that the union of opinion in this great central mass of our population, on this momentous point of the Constitution, augurs well for our future prosperity and security.

I have said, Gentlemen, what I verily believe to be true, that there is no danger to the Union from open and avowed attacks on its essential principles. Nothing is to be feared from those who will march up boldly to their own propositions, and tell us that they mean to annihilate powers exercised by Congress. But, certainly, there are dangers to the Constitution, and we ought not to shut our eyes to them. We know the importance of a firm and intelligent judiciary; but how shall we secure the continuance of a firm and intelligent judiciary? Gentlemen, the judiciary is in the appointment of the executive power. It cannot continue or renew itself. Its vacancies are to be filled in the ordinary modes of executive appointment. If the time shall ever come (which Heaven avert), when men shall be placed in the supreme tribunal of the country, who entertain opinions hostile to the just powers of the Constitution, we shall then



be visited by an evil defying all remedy. Our case will be past surgery. From that moment the Constitution is at an end. If they who are appointed to defend the castle shall betray it, woe betide those within! If I live to see that day come, I shall despair of the country. I shall be prepared to give it back to all its former afflictions in the days of the Confederation. I know no security against the possibility of this evil, but an awakened public vigilance. I know no safety, but in that state of public opinion which shall lead it to rebuke and put down every attempt, either to gratify party by judicial appointments, or to dilute the Constitution by creating a court which shall construe away its provisions. If members of Congress betray their trust, the people will find it out before they are ruined. If the President should at any time violate his duty, his term of office is short, and popular elections may supply a seasonable remedy. But the judges of the Supreme Court possess, for very good reasons, an independent tenure of office. No election reaches them. If, with this tenure, they betray their trusts, Heaven save us! Let us hope for better results. The past, certainly, may encourage us. Let us hope that we shall never see the time when there shall exist such an awkward posture of affairs, as that the government shall be found in opposition to the Constitution, and when the guardians of the Union shall become its betrayers.

Gentlemen, our country stands, at the present time, on commanding ground. Older nations, with different systems of government, may be somewhat slow to acknowledge all that justly belongs to us. But we may feel without vanity, that America is doing her part in the great work of improving human affairs. There are two principles, Gentlemen, strictly and purely American, which are now likely to prevail throughout the civilized world. Indeed, they seem the necessary result of the progress of civilization and knowledge. These are, first, popular governments, restrained by written constitutions; and, secondly, universal education. Popular governments and general education, acting and reacting, mutually producing and reproducing each other, are the mighty agencies which in our days appear to be exciting, stimulating, and changing civilized societies. Man, everywhere, is now found demanding a participation in government,—and he will not be refused; and he demands knowledge as necessary to self-government. On the basis of these two principles, liberty and knowledge, our own American systems rest. Thus far we have not been disappointed in their results. Our existing institutions, raised on these foundations, have conferred on us almost unmixed happiness. Do we hope to better our condition by change? When we shall have nullified the present Constitution, what are we to receive in its place? As fathers, do we wish for our children better government, or better laws? As members of society, as lovers of our country, is there any thing we can desire for it better than that, as ages and centuries roll over it, it may possess the same invaluable institutions which it now enjoys? For my part, Gentlemen, I can only say, that I desire to thank the beneficent Author of all good for being born **where** I was born, and **when** I was born; that the portion of human existence allotted to me has been meted out to me in this goodly land, and at this interesting



period. I rejoice that I have lived to see so much development of truth, so much progress of liberty, so much diffusion of virtue and happiness. And, through good report and evil report, it will be my consolation to be a citizen of a republic unequalled in the annals of the world for the freedom of its institutions, its high prosperity, and the prospects of good which yet lie before it. Our course, Gentlemen, is onward, straight onward, and forward. Let us not turn to the right hand, nor to the left. Our path is marked out for us, clear, plain, bright, distinctly defined, like the milky way across the heavens. If we are true to our country, in our day and generation, and those who come after us shall be true to it also, assuredly, assuredly, we shall elevate her to a pitch of prosperity and happiness, of honor and power, never yet reached by any nation beneath the sun.

Gentlemen, before I resume my seat, a highly gratifying duty remains to be performed. In signifying your sentiments of regard, you have kindly chosen to select as your organ for expressing them the eminent person<sup>55</sup> near whom I stand. I feel, I cannot well say how sensibly, the manner in which he has seen fit to speak on this occasion. Gentlemen, if I may be supposed to have made any attainment in the knowledge of constitutional law, he is among the masters in whose schools I have been taught. You see near him a distinguished magistrate,<sup>56</sup> long associated with him in judicial labors, which have conferred lasting benefits and lasting character, not only on the State, but on the whole country. Gentlemen, I acknowledge myself much their debtor. While yet a youth, unknown, and with little expectation of becoming known beyond a very limited circle, I have passed days and nights, not of tedious, but of happy and gratified labor, in the study of the judicature of the State of New York. I am most happy to have this public opportunity of acknowledging the obligation, and of repaying it, as far as it can be repaid, by the poor tribute of my profound regard, and the earnest expression of my sincere respect.

Gentlemen, I will no longer detain you than to propose a toast:—The City of New York; herself the noblest eulogy on the Union of the States.

55. Chancellor Kent, the presiding officer.

56. Judge Spencer.



1831

1831



March 12, Saturday: Clement Studebaker was born (and gosh, nobody knew what an automobile was yet).

According to the [Charleston Courier](#) of this date,



On Saturday afternoon March 5, 1831, the locomotive *West Point* [named, it would appear, after the foundry in which it had been constructed] underwent a trial of speed, with the barrier car and four cars for passengers. there were 117 passengers aboard, of which 50 were ladies, in the four cars and 9 passengers on the engine tender, with 6 bales of cotton on the barrier car. The trip to 5 Mile House, two and three-quarter miles, was completed in 11 minutes, where the cars were stopped to oil the axles about 2 minutes. The two and one-quarter miles to the forks of Dorchester Road were completed in 8 minutes.

Such brave ladies, protected only by bales of white cotton! The newspaper reporter forgot to mention how many of the 50 [Charleston](#) ladies were white and how many nonwhite, which is something that somehow I need to figure out in order to complete this picture I have in my mind of the antebellum South. Imagine the image I have created in my mind, as the breezes ruffled all those skirts under the bluest of skies and the fluffiest of clouds, with puffs of the whitest steam just before the engine went toot toot toot, contrasting nicely with the jet locomotive, its jet attendants, and the jet column of smoke trailing off to one side, dropping little boogers of sticky black stuff all over the ladies' white blouses ... yes, I need to know how many of those ladies were white ladies — and would anybody hazard a guess ...


Here is the *Spitfire*, built in 1831 in Liverpool, England for the South Carolina Railroad by Bury, Curtis & Kennedy:

Here is another engine built in 1831, this one used on heavy inclines by the South Carolina Railroad (top view and side view showing the “double bogis” wheels and the double boilers, drawn by Theodore West):



1831

1831

 March 13, Sunday: Casimir Pierre Perier replaced Jacques Lafitte as prime minister of France.


Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*1st day 13th of 3rd M / Lydia Breed had acceptable service in our Morning Meeting – In the Afternoon Wm Almy was here & preached. – his ardent & faithful labours with the Scholars & inmates of this Institution I hope will be blessed to many, & I can hardly think that, so much good service can be wholly lost – I am induced to believe that it will be remembered by some & the effects of it felt when he may be removed from works to reward. – 3rd day 15th of 3rd M / Recd a letter this eveng from Our friend Elisha Bates – by which it appears he is like to attend our approaching Yearly Meeting of which I am glad & have no doubt of its being right for him to make the Sacrifice – in coming so great a journey to see us. –*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 March 15, Tuesday: The [Chinese](#) “Siamese Twins” Chang and Eng opened an exhibit in New-York for the 2d time. Philip Hone went to see them on that day.

[Aaron D. Stevens](#), who would become John Brown’s drillmaster, was born in Lisbon, Connecticut. He was of old Puritan stock, his great-grandfather having been a captain in the Revolutionary army. A man’s man, he would not marry.

 March 16, Wednesday: 1st production of [Concord](#) playwright [John Augustus Stone](#)’s play *TANCRED, KING OF SICILY*; OR, THE ARCHIVES OF PALERMO,<sup>57</sup> at the Park Theater in New-York, with the author in the cast.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*4th day 16th of 3rd M 1831 / Silent but pretty good meeting at the [Institution](#) –*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

Victor Hugo’s NÔTRE-DAME DE PARIS ([THE HUNCHBACK OF NOTRE DAME](#)) appeared in print. One of its chapters had been misplaced and left out of this initial printing.

After 36 hours of labor, [Anna Bronson Alcott](#) was born to [Abba Alcott](#). For days after the birth, the husband and father [Bronson Alcott](#) never left the room. He was hunched over the table writing HISTORY OF AN INFANT: OBSERVATIONS ON THE PHENOMENA OF LIFE AS DEVELOPED IN THE PROGRESSIVE HISTORY OF AN INFANT DURING THE FIRST YEAR OF ITS EXISTENCE (although this, and Bronson’s observations of his other children, would amount to some 2,500 pages). Although it is arguably the first work of child psychology done in the United States of America, the manuscript has of course never been published. Bronson carefully recorded such things as the onset of the vowel sounds, and noted at what point the consonants f, g, k, j, and l could be distinguished. (Does this remind you of the “melting bank” section, in WALDEN? –It should.) To keep the family going, the Alcotts asked Abba’s father for a loan of an additional \$300.<sup>00</sup>

THE ALCOTT FAMILY

57. Note that this is a completely different play than 1827’s *TANCRED; OR, THE SIEGE OF ANTIOCH*, which never was performed.

 March 17, Thursday: Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*5th day 17th of 3 M / Today was an adjourment of the Moy [Monthly] Meeting held in [Providence](#) - the walking was so bad that the girls did not go, but the boys did - It was a good Meeting & Wm Almy was engaged in a testimony of uncommon clearness, life & power - to the efficacy of the Christian Religion & the excellency of it as professed by our Society.-*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 March 18, Friday: Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*6th day 18 of 3 M / Walked out to Wm Almys new habitation, dined & spent a few hours with him very pleasantly. -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

The following is a snippet from Charles Haskell's REMINISCENCES OF NEW YORK BY AN OCTOGENARIAN:

The Bachelors' Fancy Ball, which had been the subject of great interest in the fashionable circle, took place at the City Hotel. In brilliancy and general success it met all expectation.

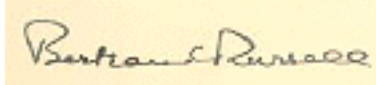
The Supreme Court of the United States of America handed down their decision in the case of the [Cherokee Nation](#) v. Georgia, refusing to grant the Cherokee Nation an injunction against the State of Georgia under the treaty of 1791, on the grounds that only a foreign nation could sue in a federal court, but no Indian tribe was a foreign nation, therefore the treaty with the Cherokee was not a treaty with a foreign nation, therefore the Cherokee could not sue.





"...The conflicts of Europeans with American-Indians, Maoris and other aborigines in temperate regions ... if we judge by the results we cannot regret that such wars have taken place ... the process by which the American continent has been acquired for European civilization [was entirely justified because] there is a very great and undeniable difference between the civilization of the colonizers and that of the dispossessed natives...."



- [Bertrand Russell](#),  
THE ETHICS OF WAR, January 1915




 March 19, Saturday: New-York's City Bank was robbed, the 1st bank robbery in the US. The thieves got away with \$245,000.


 March 20, Sunday: The Reverend Duncan M'Caig of the Church of Scotland had been observed to shoplift a Bible from a bookstore. Investigation of his home library had produced several other stolen books. Although he asked to be bailed so that he might prepare his sermon for this day, he was committed to confinement. The end result would be that he would be found guilty of this and eleven other distinct acts, and sentenced to transportation for a period of 14 years — one year for each of the volumes he had been proven to have purloined.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:


*1st day 20 of 3 M / Silent Meeting in the morning In the Afternoon Wm Almy was here & much engaged for our welfare. - his testimony plain powerful & prevalent His preaching is very satisfactory to me & I have no doubt will do much good to the youth of this Institution - Moses Farnum & wife were also with us today -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 March 21, Monday: Giacomo Meyerbeer hosted a dinner in Paris at which the guest of honor was [Nicolò Paganini](#). Among his guests were Luigi Cherubini, Francois-Adrien Boieldieu, Daniel-Francois-Esprit Auber, and Gioachino Rossini.

 March 22, Tuesday: A new French law made National Guard service mandatory for all Frenchmen from the age of 20 to the age of 60.


[Johann Nepomuk Hummel](#) departed Weimar for a 2d tour to England.


 March 23, Wednesday: Etienne Noel Joseph, chevalier de Sauvage replaced Albert Joseph Goblet d'Alviella as head of government for Belgium.

 March 24, Thursday: Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*4th day & 5th day 23 & 24 of 3 M / On 4th day we held Meeting as usual at the Institution - on 5th day The Children went to Town to Preparative meeting - Wm Almy preached a memorable Sermon on the advantage our Society is to its younger Members. -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 March 25, Friday: Austrian troops defeated liberal revolutionaries from Modena and Bologna at Rimini, effectively ending the United Italian Provinces of northern Italy.

 March 27, Sunday: Samuel Sebastian Wesley resigned his position as organist at St. John, Waterloo Road, London.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:


*1st day 27th of 3 M 1831 / Mary B Allen attended our Meeting at the Institution this morning - she prayed for us in a lively manner & Lydia Breed preached. - In the Afternoon I felt an inclination to attend the Meeting in Town & went in to it - which*

*was a solid Silent time. – walked home & found Wm Almy here who invited me to ride down to visit father Browns with him where I took tea & set part of the evening. –*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 March 28, Monday: Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*2nd day 28 of 3 M / Recd a letter from Brother Isaac today informing me that Our dear Aged Mother was quite weak & feeble –apparently on the decline, in consequence of which I think I must go to [Newport](#) tomorrow - but cannot feel certain about it till tomorrow comes*

 March 29, Tuesday: The outbreak of the [Bosnian uprising of Muslims against the Ottoman Empire](#) (this would not be suppressed until 1850).

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*2nd day [sic] 29th of 3rd M / Took the Steam Boat & went to [Newport](#), found my Mother in a very low State, & apparently wearing our –She was very glad to see me as I was to see her. –*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 March 30, Wednesday: The Albany, [New York](#) Orphan Asylum, in operation for most of the past two years, was incorporated.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*4th day 30 of 3 M / Spent this day with my dear Mother & in calling on some of my valuable friends & acquaintances Have had much conversation with Mother in the course of the day – find her resigned & not expecting to stay in this world long. –*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 March 31, Thursday: After struggling at Dembe-Wielkie from 5 in the afternoon until 10 at night, Polish forces routed Russian forces.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*5th day 31 of 3 M / Attended the Moy [Monthly] Meeting held in [Newport](#) –Ruth Freeborn preached comfortably & the buisness of the Meeting was conducted with the usual regularity & weight with which that Meeting conducts its buisness But from some circumstances it was a season of depression. –*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

Frederick Brown (1) died at New Richmond, Pennsylvania.

Professor [Charles Dexter Cleveland](#) and Miss Alison Nisbet McCoskry, a daughter of Dr. Samuel A. McCoskry, of Carlisle, Pennsylvania and a grand-daughter of Dickinson College's 1st president, Charles Nisbet, were wed. The couple would have nine children: Alison Nisbet Cleveland, Charles Dexter Cleveland, Samuel McCoskry Cleveland, Alison Nisbet Cleveland, Dexter Cleveland, Treadwell Cleveland, Wilberforce Cleveland, Eliza Cleveland, and Lucy Cleveland.




James Hale, in charge of exhibiting the [Chinese](#) “Siamese Twins” Chang and Eng Bunker, wrote from New-York: “We have not had forty ladies since we opened — they you know are our best customers, if we can get them — Our receipts have averaged but \$20 per day— and two nights at the Theatre paid \$50 per night amounting in all — 15 days to 425 dollars ... I expect to go to Philadelphia on Sunday next and try it there, and feel afraid on coming back we shall have to come down to 25 cents to make money.”

1831

1831

**SIAMSE**



**STHAWH**

**For Day only.**

THE  
**UNITED BROTHERS, CHANG-ENG,**  
*Very respectfully acquaint the Ladies and Gentlemen of*

**THAT THEY WILL BE IN THAT PLACE ON**

*And will receive Visitors at the*

**The Hours of Admission will be from      till      in**  
**the      noon, and from      till      in the Evening.**

**ADMITTANCE 50 CENTS.**

Pamphlets, containing an historical account of the Twins, with many interesting particulars never before published, can be purchased at their Room. Price, with an engraved likeness, 12 1-2 cents—with a lithograph, 18 3-4 cents.  
The Twins have also a few copies of a very superior likeness, executed in lithograph, and suitable for framing.

**NO RE-ADMISSION TO THE ROOM.**

J. M. Elliott, Printer, 33 Liberty street, New York.

SPRING 1831

→ Spring: The previous winter had been so terrible in upstate New York, that during this spring season frozen bodies were being found as the snowdrifts melted away. For instance, a man who had set out on horseback from Horse Creek to chase a wolf while the snow was falling was found at some 40 miles distance, at Willow Grove in Shelby county, along with the bodies of his horse and dog. It was supposed he must have become bewildered in the falling snow.

At Dembe-Wielkie near Warsaw, the Poles defeated the Russians with great slaughter.



Frances Trollope observed (see following screens):





WASHINGTON. SEPARATION OF THE SEXES; INADEQUACY OF AMUSEMENTS;  
STRANGE FASHIONS OF AMERICAN WOMEN.

Mixed dinner parties of ladies and gentlemen are very rare, and unless several foreigners are present, but little conversation passes at table. It certainly does not, in my opinion, add to the well ordering a dinner table, to set the gentlemen at one end of it, and the ladies at the other; but it is very rarely that you find it otherwise.

Their large evening parties are supremely dull; the men sometimes play cards by themselves, but if a lady plays, it must not be for money; no ecarte, no chess; very little music, and that little lamentably bad. Among the blacks I heard some good voices, singing in tune; but I scarcely ever heard a white American, male or female, go through an air without being out of tune before the end of it; nor did I ever meet any trace of science in the singing I heard in society. To eat inconceivable quantities of cake, ice, and pickled oysters; and to show half their revenue in silks and satins, seem to be the chief object they have in these parties.

The most agreeable meetings, I was assured by all the young people, were those to which no married women are admitted; of the truth of this statement I have not the least doubt. These exclusive meetings occur frequently, and often last to a late hour; on these occasions, I believe, they generally dance. At regular balls married ladies are admitted, but seldom take much part in the amusement. The refreshments are always profuse and costly, but taken in a most uncomfortable manner. I have known many private balls, where every thing was on the most liberal scale of expense, where the gentlemen sat down to supper in one room, while the ladies took theirs, standing, in another.

What we call pic-nics are very rare, and when attempted, do not often succeed well. The two sexes can hardly mix for the greater part of a day without great restraint and ennui; it is quite contrary to their general habits; the favourite indulgences of the gentlemen (smoking cigars and drinking spirits) can neither be indulged in with decency, nor resigned with complacency.

The ladies have strange ways of adding to their charms. They powder themselves immoderately, face, neck, and arms, with pulverised starch; the effect is indescribably disagreeable by day-light, and not very favourable at any time. They are also most unhappily partial to false hair, which they wear in surprising quantities; this is the more to be lamented, as they generally have very fine hair of their own. I suspect this fashion to arise from an indolent mode of making their toilet, and from accomplished ladies' maids not being very abundant; it is less trouble to append a bunch of waving curls here, there, and every where, than to keep their native tresses in perfect order.

Though the expense of the ladies' dress greatly exceeds, in proportion to their general style of living, that of the ladies of Europe, it is very far (excepting in Philadelphia) from being in good taste. They do not consult the seasons in the colours or in the style of their costume; I have often shivered at seeing a young beauty picking her way through the snow with a pale rose-coloured bonnet, set on the very top of her head: I knew one young lady whose pretty little ear was actually frost-bitten from being thus exposed. They never wear muffs or boots, and appear extremely shocked at the sight of comfortable walking shoes and cotton stockings, even when they have to step to their sleighs over ice and snow. They walk in the middle of winter with their poor little toes pinched into a miniature slipper, incapable of excluding as much moisture as might bedew a primrose. I must say in their excuse, however, that they have, almost universally, extremely pretty feet. They do not walk well, nor, in fact, do they ever appear to advantage when in movement. I know not why this should be, for they have abundance of French dancing-masters among them, but somehow or other it is the fact. I fancied I could often trace a mixture of affectation and of shyness in their little mincing unsteady step, and the ever changing position of the hands. They do not dance well; perhaps I should rather say they do not look well when dancing; lovely as their faces are, they cannot, in a position that exhibits the whole person, atone for the want of tournure, and of the universal defect in the formation of the bust, which is rarely full, or gracefully formed.



WASHINGTON; AMERICAN WOMEN AND FINANCES.

Perhaps if the ladies had quite their own way, a little more relaxation would be permitted; but there is one remarkable peculiarity in their manners which precludes the possibility of any dangerous out-breaking of the kind: few ladies have any command of ready money entrusted to them. I have been a hundred times present when bills for a few dollars, perhaps for one, have been brought for payment to ladies living in perfectly easy circumstances, who have declared themselves without money, and referred the claimant to their husbands for payment. On every occasion where immediate disbursement is required it is the same; even in shopping for ready cash they say, "send a bill home with the things, and my husband will give you a draft."

NEW YORK CITY.

SUNDAY AMUSEMENTS FOR GENTLEMEN; EFFECT OF RELIGION ON FEMALES.

On the opposite side of the North River, about three miles higher up, is a place called Hoboken. A gentleman who possessed a handsome mansion and grounds there, also possessed the right of ferry, and to render this productive, he has restricted his pleasure-grounds to a few beautiful acres, laying out the remainder simply and tastefully as a public walk. It is hardly possible to imagine one of greater attraction; a broad belt of light underwood and flowering shrubs, studded at intervals with lofty forest trees, runs for two miles along a cliff which overhangs the matchless Hudson; sometimes it feathers the rocks down to its very margin, and at others leaves a pebbly shore, just rude enough to break the gentle waves, and make a music which mimics softly the loud chorus of the ocean. Through this beautiful little wood a broad well-gravelled terrace is led by every point which can exhibit the scenery to advantage; narrower and wider paths diverge at intervals, some into the deeper shadow of the woods, and some shelving gradually to the pretty coves below.

The price of entrance to this little Eden, is the six cents you pay at the ferry. We went there on a bright Sunday afternoon, expressly to see the humours of the place. Many thousand persons were scattered through the grounds; of these we ascertained, by repeatedly counting, that nineteen-twentieths were men. The ladies were at church. Often as the subject has pressed upon my mind, I think I never so strongly felt the conviction that the Sabbathday, the holy day, the day on which alone the great majority of the Christian world can spend their hours as they please, is ill passed, (if passed entirely) within brick walls, listening to an earth-born preacher, charm he never so wisely.

"Oh! how can they renounce the boundless store  
Of charms, which Nature to her vottries yields!  
The warbling woodland, the resounding shore,  
The pomp of groves, and garniture of fields,  
All that the genial ray of morning gilds,  
And all that echoes to the song of even,  
All that the mountain's sheltering bosom yields,  
And all the dread magnificence of heaven;  
Oh! how can they renounce, and hope to be forgiven!"

How is it that the men of America, who are reckoned good husbands and good fathers, while they themselves enjoy sufficient freedom of spirit to permit their walking forth into the temple of the living God, can leave those they love best on earth, bound in the iron chains of a most tyrannical fanaticism? How can they breathe the balmy air, and not think of the tainted atmosphere so heavily weighing upon breasts still dearer than their own? How can they gaze upon the blossoms of the spring, and not remember the fairer cheeks of their young daughters, waxing pale, as they sit for long sultry hours, immured with hundreds of fellow victims, listening to the roaring vanities of a preacher, canonized by a college of old women? They cannot think it needful to salvation, or they would not withdraw themselves. Wherefore is it? Do they fear these self-elected, self-ordained priests, and offer up their wives and daughters to propitiate them? Or do they deem their hebdomadal freedom more complete, because their wives and daughters are shut up four or five times in the day at church or chapel? Is it true, that at Hoboken, as every where else, there are repositories, which as you pass them, blast the sense for a moment, by reeking forth the fumes of whiskey and tobacco, and it may be that these cannot be entered with a wife or daughter. The proprietor of the grounds, however, has contrived with great taste to render these abominations not unpleasing to the eye; there is one in particular, which has quite the air of a Grecian temple, and did they drink wine instead of whiskey, it might be inscribed to Bacchus.



1831

1831

EN ROUTE TO NIAGARA BY CANAL BOAT THROUGH NEW YORK.  
GRIM COUNTENANCE OF AMERICAN WOMEN.

There is a great quietness about the women of America (I speak of the exterior manner of persons casually met), but somehow or other, I should never call it gentleness. In such trying moments as that of fixing themselves on board a packet-boat, the men are prompt, determined, and will compromise any body's convenience except their own. The women are doggedly stedfast in their will, and till matters are settled, look like hedgehogs, with every quill raised, and firmly set, as if to forbid the approach of any one who might wish to rub them down. In circumstances where an English woman would look proud, and a French woman nonchalante, an American lady looks grim; even the youngest and the prettiest can set their lips, and knit their brows, and look as hard and unsocial as their grandmothers.



APRIL

➡ April: During this month the visiting Frenchman Alexis de Tocqueville would tour the facilities of [Boston's](#) Juvenile House of Reformation and pronounce himself impressed.

➡ April: There is in existence a letter written during this month by [Lydia Maria Child](#), to an unidentified recipient. The correspondence was about school uniforms and worship.

➡ April 1, Friday: Polish forces defeated Russians and captured Minsk Mazowiecki east of Warsaw, sending the Russians into retreat.

Worried about the lack of correspondence from his fiancée, [Hector Berlioz](#) left Rome making for Paris, and jeopardizing his Prix de Rome grant.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*6th day 1st of 4th M 1831 / This Morning took a final leave of my dear Mother & took the Steam Boat for [Providence](#). - She was entirely willing I should leave her, not expecting (as she said) to see me again in this World - & circumstances made it very necessary for me to return to [Providence](#) & I was glad I did finding my dear wife in a very anxious State of mind about her family in [Newport](#) - her brother David having recently Failed in his buisness & in a low depressed State of mind. -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



➡ April 2, Saturday: Alexis de Tocqueville and Gustave de Beaumont embarked for America. When their ship *Havre* set sail from Le Havre, it promptly ran aground and did not get out to sea until after midnight.



Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*7th day 2 of 4 M / Spent the day at the [Institution](#) writing up the books & in the Afternoon recd a letter from Brother Isaac informing me that our dear Aged Mother departed this life at about half past 10 OClock last eveng Aged 83 Years & about 11 Months. - I did not expect she would have failed quite so soon, but the news did not surprise me - nor Shock my feelings as it is an event I have long anticipated & when we parted Yesterday Morning it was considered a final parting by both of us. & I should not have left her but from very necessary considerations -it was comfortable & relieving to my dear H as she was very anxious to hear from her family at home & in particular from her Br David, whose situation & state of mind is a tried one at present. -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

➡ April 3, Easter Sunday: [Walton Felch](#) remarried in Hubbardston, Massachusetts with Mrs. Nancy Sullivan.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*1st day 3 of 4 M 1831 / Took the Steam Boat President went to [Newport](#). - found all my friends & relations as comfortable as could be expected  
I was glad to find my dear Mothers remains look very natural & composed, & I have no doubt of her being at rest. -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

➡ April 4, Monday: Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:


*2nd day 4th of 4th M / Today was the funeral of my dear Mother. - The setting was a quiet solid opportunity - the gathering was large, as she was a woman much known & highly respected by all classes of the community - She was really one of the honourable Women of her day - a practical christian, but never made a high profession of religious attainments, but always very humble in her pretentions. - Father Rodman made a short offering, which was pertinent & applicable to the living "Oh that my people were wise, that they understood this that they would consider their latter end &c  
She was interd in the upper burying ground of friends Medow field on the South side of Fathers grave. -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



1831

1831

 April 5, Tuesday: The Reverend John G. Palfrey, himself a graduate of the [Harvard Divinity School](#), was inaugurated as [Harvard College](#)'s Professor of Biblical Literature — and that same evening a new body of rules for the school's government was promulgated in the Chapel (students who had been in the habit of leaving the school at various stages of the course to accept a job offer and take up a pulpit were advised that such a practice was now forbidden).

 April 5, Tuesday: Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*day 5 of 4 M / Finding nothing to protract my stay in [Newport](#) -  
& it being necessary for me to be in [Providence](#), I took the Steam  
Boat & came home. - My reflections were of a serious cast on the  
Passage - but not depressed  
Found the Sub committee had separated a little before I arrived  
& several gone to [New Bedford](#) to attend the Quarterly Meeting  
to be held there tomorrow*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 April 6, Wednesday: Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*4th day 6 of 4 M 1831 / Silent Meeting at the Institution,  
but to me a solid good time*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

1831

1831

➡ April 7, Thursday: Emperor Pedro I of Brazil abdicated in favor of his son [Pedro II](#) so that he might return to Portugal to help his daughter, Queen Maria II, keep the throne.

Finding his seat on President Andrew Jackson’s cabinet to be untenable due to the persistent hostility expressed by Vice President John Caldwell Calhoun (or his wife) toward his wife Margaret O’Neal Timberlake Eaton,<sup>58</sup> Secretary of War John H. Eaton resigned.



➡ April 10, Sunday: [Felix Mendelssohn](#) departed Rome for a 2-month visit to [Naples](#).

The Poles defeated the Russians at the village of Seidlice near Warsaw, capturing two standards and 15 cannon, and taking 6,000 prisoners.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*1st day 10th of 4 M / Silent Meeting in the Mornng & in the Afternoon Wm Almy was here & had a short testimony. –*


RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

58. The young lady had been a pert tavern maid married to a Navy man, John Timberlake. Eaton had escorted her to Washington social functions while her husband was at sea, and then her husband, purser aboard the USS *Constitution*, had committed suicide — whereupon the couple had gotten married. The bride was rumored to have miscarried an infant by Eaton prior to the marriage.




1831

1831

 April 11, Monday: In the continuing flap over the hostility that the Vice President, John Caldwell Calhoun, or maybe his wife, was displaying in regard to Mrs. Margaret O'Neal Eaton, the wife of former Secretary of War John H. Eaton, Martin Van Buren felt he needed to resign as Secretary of State.

The [Duke of Wellington](#) wrote to Mr. Gleig that "The conduct of government would be impossible, if the House of Commons should be brought to a greater degree under popular influence. That is the ground on which I stand in respect to the question in general of Reform in Parliament. I confess that I see in thirty members for rotten boroughs, thirty men, I don't care of what party, who would preserve the state of property as it is; who would maintain by their votes the Church of England, its possessions, its churches and universities. I don't think that we could spare thirty or forty of these representatives, or with advantage exchange them for thirty or forty members elected for the great towns by any new system."

 April 12, Tuesday: [Concord](#) playwright [John Augustus Stone](#)'s play THE DEMONIAIC; OR, THE PROPHET'S BRIDE was staged at the Bowery Theater in New-York. During this year the author was appearing in supporting roles at this theater, playing roles of old men, and also made appearances at the Walnut Street Theater and the Chestnut Street Theater in Philadelphia.


The Reverend George Washington Hosmer got married with Hannah Poor Kendall. The couple would have seven children, Edward J. Hosmer on May 26, 1832 in Northfield (died July 21, 1834), James Kendall Hosmer on January 29, 1834 in Northfield, William Rufus Hosmer on July 31, 1835 in Northfield, George Herbert Hosmer on May 14, 1839 in Northfield, Anna Hosmer on October 21, 1841 in Northfield, Ella Hosmer on October 21, 1841 Northfield, and Edward J. Hosmer on July 12, 1844.

While vacillating in Florence about whether to return to Paris, [Hector Berlioz](#) happened to attend the funeral of Napoleon-Louis, nephew of the emperor (he had died in the Italian cause against the Austrians at Forli).

 April 13, Wednesday: Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*4th day 13 of 4 M / Silent Meeting at the Institution but a pretty good one to me*


RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS


 April 14, Thursday: In Florence, [Hector Berlioz](#) received a letter from Mme Moke, stating that her daughter, his fiancee Camille Moke, was going to marry someone else. She suggested that he should not kill himself. He concocted a plan to arrive at their house in disguise and kill both of them. On this night he left for Paris.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*5th day 14 of 4 M / Rode into Town with my wife & called at Phebe Holders & for the first time saw her Mother aged 88 Years -She looked like a good quiet old woman & the visit was pleasant - then attended Meeting in [Providence](#) & a very solid good one it was to me - Wm Almy bore a short but I have no doubt living testimony. - After Meeting we rode round the lower part of the town & came home. -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS


 April 15, Friday: John Field left his home in Moscow for a concert tour of Europe.

 April 17, Sunday: At [Genoa](#), on his desperate trip back to Paris from [Florence](#), [Hector Berlioz](#), weak from not eating and lovesick despair, fell Ophelia-like off the ramparts into the ocean. After almost drowning he was fished out, and for awhile sat on the beach vomiting water.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*1st day 17th of 4 M / Silent in the Mornng - In the Afternoon  
Wm Almy attended & was engaged in testimony. -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS


 April 18, Monday: Charter of the University of the City of New-York (in 1896 this would be renamed New York University).


Formation of the University of Alabama.

On his furious charge back to Paris to kill his fiancee and her mother, [Hector Berlioz](#) reached Nice. He would remain there a month, and would later remember this sojourn as the happiest period of his life.

The following announcement appeared in a Berlin newspaper:

In December of last year there was spread about a rumor of the death of John Field which was without foundation. The great piano-forte virtuoso still lives, and if he can overcome his depression and apathy ... the rest of Europe may not be obliged to renounce the happiness of hearing ... this extraordinary pianist.

 April 19, Tuesday: A new French law improved suffrage just a *suçon*.

 April 20, Wednesday: Wilhelm replaced Karl II as Duke of Brunswick.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*4th day 20 of 4 M / Meeting at School a good silent opportunity.  
-*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

In England, the House of Commons's Reform Bill was defeated and the Parliament was dissolved. The gentry were arming their country houses with cannon against anticipated mobs. In the USA, the Washington Globe announced the resignations of John Eaton and Martin Van Buren. Van Buren's friends in New-York, unaware that he had something to do with engineering the whole thing, were worrying.

The following is a snippet from Charles Haskell's REMINISCENCES OF NEW YORK BY AN OCTOGENARIAN: William Cullen Bryant, editor of the Evening Post, and William L. Stone, of the Commercial Advertiser, met in Broadway near Park Place, and a personal rencontre occurred, Bryant striking Stone with a cowhide, whereupon they closed and were parted by the bystanders. Stone prevailed, to the extent of carrying off the whip with which he had been attacked.



THE POET WITHOUT HIS WHIP

➡ April 21, Thursday: The Rochester, New York Savings Bank was incorporated.

Friend Stephen Wanton Gould wrote in his journal:

*5th day 21 of 4 M / Preparative & Select Meeting in Town it was a very good Meeting - Wm Almy much favoured in testimony - The Scholars attended -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

➡ April 22, Friday: The net yearly revenue of the British monarch was reduced from £1,080,000 to £510,000.

The pirates Charles Gibbs, born in Rhode Island in 1794, and Thomas J. Wansley, were hanged at Bellevue Prison of New-York.

[see next screen]

**THE LIFE OF CHARLES GIBBS.  
CONTAINING AN ACCOUNT OF HIS ATROCITIES COMMITTED IN THE  
WEST INDIES<sup>59</sup>**



This atrocious and cruel pirate, when very young became addicted to vices uncommon in youths of his age, and so far from the gentle reproof and friendly admonition, or the more severe chastisement of a fond parent, having its intended effect, it seemed to render him still worse, and to incline him to repay those whom he ought to have esteemed as his best friends and who had manifested so much regard for his welfare, with ingratitude and neglect. His infamous career and ignominious death on the gallows; brought down the "grey hairs of his parents in sorrow to the grave." The poignant affliction which the infamous crimes of children bring upon their relatives ought to be one of the most effective persuasions for them to refrain from vice. Charles Gibbs was born in the state of Rhode Island, in 1794; his parents and connexions were of the first respectability. When at school, he was very apt to learn, but so refractory and sulky, that neither the birch nor good counsel made any

59. THE PIRATES OWN BOOK, OR AUTHENTIC NARRATIVES OF THE LIVES, EXPLOITS, AND EXECUTIONS OF THE MOST CELEBRATED SEA ROBBERS, by Charles Ellms (Portland: Published by Sanborn & Carter; Philadelphia: Thomas, Comperthwait, & Co., 1837. This would be republished in 1842 by A. and C.B. Edwards of New-York & Philadelphia, and in 1844 in Portland by Sanborn & Carter, and in 1855 by A. and C.B. Edwards of New-York, and in 1924 by Marine res. of Massachusetts, and in 1996 by Random House of New York.)



impression on him, and he was expelled from the school. He was now made to labor on a farm; but having a great antipathy to work, when about fifteen years of age, feeling a great inclination to roam, and like too many unreflecting youths of that age, a great fondness for the sea, he in opposition to the friendly counsel of his parents, privately left them and entered on board the United States sloop-of-war, Hornet, and was in the action when she captured the British sloop-of-war Peacock, off the coast of Pernambuco. Upon the return of the Hornet to the United States, her brave commander, Capt. Lawrence, was promoted for his gallantry to the command of the unfortunate Chesapeake, and to which he was followed by young Gibbs, who took a very distinguished part in the engagement with the Shannon, which resulted in the death of Lawrence and the capture of the Chesapeake. Gibbs states that while on board the Chesapeake the crew previous to the action, were almost in a state of mutiny, growing out of the non payment of the prize money, and that the address of Capt. Lawrence was received by them with coldness and murmurs.

After the engagement, Gibbs became with the survivors of the crew a prisoner of war, and as such was confined in Dartmoor prison until exchanged.

After his exchange, he returned to Boston, where having determined to abandon the sea, he applied to his friends in Rhode Island, to assist him in commencing business; they accordingly lent him one thousand dollars as a capital to begin with. He opened a grocery in Ann Street, near what was then called the *Tin Pot*, a place full of abandoned women and dissolute fellows. As he dealt chiefly in liquor, and had a "*License to retail Spirits*," his drunkery was thronged with customers. But he sold his groceries chiefly to loose girls who paid him in their coin, which, although it answered his purpose, would neither buy him goods or pay his rent, and he found his stock rapidly dwindling away without his receiving any cash to replenish it. By dissipation and inattention his new business proved unsuccessful to him. He resolved to abandon it and again try the sea for a subsistence. With a hundred dollars in his pocket, the remnant of his property, he embarked in the ship John, for Buenos Ayres, and his means being exhausted soon after his arrival there, he entered on board a Buenos Ayrean privateer and sailed on a cruise. A quarrel between the officers and crew in regard to the division of prize money, led eventually to a mutiny; and the mutineers gained the ascendancy, took possession of the vessel, landed the crew on the coast of Florida, and steered for the West Indies, with hearts resolved to make their fortunes at all hazards, and where in a short time, more than twenty vessels were captured by them and nearly *Four Hundred Human Beings Murdered!*

Havana was the resort of these [pirates](#) to dispose of their plunder; and Gibbs sauntered about this place with impunity and was acquainted in all the out of the way and bye places of that hot bed of pirates the Regla. He and his comrades even lodged in the very houses with many of the American officers who were sent out to take them. He was acquainted with many of the officers and was apprised of all their intended movements before they left the harbor. On one occasion, the American ship



Caroline, was captured by two of their piratical vessels off Cape Antonio. They were busily engaged in landing the cargo, when the British sloop-of-war, *Jearus*, hove in sight and sent her barges to attack them. The pirates defended themselves for some time behind a small four gun battery which they had erected, but in the end were forced to abandon their own vessel and the prize and fly to the mountains for safety. The *Jearus* found here twelve vessels burnt to the water's edge, and it was satisfactorily ascertained that their crews, amounting to *one hundred and fifty persons had been murdered*. The crews, if it was thought not necessary otherways to dispose of them were sent adrift in their boats, and frequently without any thing on which they could subsist a single day; nor were all so fortunate thus to escape. "Dead men can tell no tales," was a common saying among them; and as soon as a ship's crew were taken, a short consultation was held; and if it was the opinion of a majority that it would be better to take life than to spare it, a single nod or wink from the captain was sufficient; regardless of age or sex, all entreaties for mercy were then made in vain; they possessed not the tender feelings, to be operated upon by the shrieks and expiring groans of the devoted victims! there was a strife among them, who with his own hands could despatch the greatest number, and in the shortest period of time.

Without any other motives than to gratify their hellish propensities (in their intoxicated moments), blood was not unfrequently and unnecessarily shed, and many widows and orphans probably made, when the lives of the unfortunate victims might have been spared, and without the most distant prospect of any evil consequences (as regarded themselves), resulting therefrom.

Gibbs states that sometime in the course of the year 1819, he left Havana and came to the United States, bringing with him about \$30,000. He passed several weeks in the city of New York, and then went to Boston, whence he took passage for Liverpool in the ship *Emerald*. Before he sailed, however, he has squandered a large part of his money by dissipation and gambling. He remained in Liverpool a few months, and then returned to Boston. His residence in Liverpool at that time is satisfactorily ascertained from another source besides his own confession. A female now in New York was well acquainted with him there, where, she says, he lived like a gentleman, with apparently abundant means of support. In speaking of his acquaintance with this female he says, "I fell in with a woman, who I thought was all virtue, but she deceived me, and I am sorry to say that a heart that never felt abashed at scenes of carnage and blood, was made a child of for a time by her, and I gave way to dissipation to drown the torment. How often when the fumes of liquor have subsided, have I thought of my good and affectionate parents, and of their Godlike advice! But when the little monitor began to move within me, I immediately seized the cup to hide myself from myself, and drank until the sense of intoxication was renewed. My friends advised me to behave myself like a man, and promised me their assistance, but the demon still haunted me, and I spurned their advice."

In 1826, he revisited the United States, and hearing of the war between Brazil and the Republic of Buenos Ayres, sailed from



Boston in the brig Hitty, of Portsmouth, with a determination, as he states, of trying his fortune in defence of a republican government. Upon his arrival he made himself known to Admiral Brown, and communicated his desire to join their navy. The admiral accompanied him to the Governor, and a Lieutenant's commission being given him, he joined a ship of 34 guns, called the 'Twenty Fifth of May.' "Here," says Gibbs, "I found Lieutenant Dodge, an old acquaintance, and a number of other persons with whom I had sailed. When the Governor gave me the commission he told me they wanted no cowards in their navy, to which I replied that I thought he would have no apprehension of my cowardice or skill when he became acquainted with me. He thanked me, and said he hoped he should not be deceived; upon which we drank to his health and to the success of the Republic. He then presented me with a sword, and told me to wear that as my companion through the doubtful struggle in which the republic was engaged. I told him I never would disgrace it, so long as I had a nerve in my arm. I remained on board the ship in the capacity of 5th Lieutenant, for about four months, during which time we had a number of skirmishes with the enemy. Having succeeded in gaining the confidence of Admiral Brown, he put me in command of a privateer schooner, mounting two long 24 pounders and 46 men. I sailed from Buenos Ayres, made two good cruises, and returned safely to port. I then bought one half of a new Baltimore schooner, and sailed again, but was captured seven days out, and carried into Rio Janeiro, where the Brazilians paid me my change. I remained there until peace took place, then returned to Buenos Ayres, and thence to New York. "After the lapse of about a year, which I passed in travelling from place to place, the war between France and Algiers attracted my attention. Knowing that the French commerce presented a fine opportunity for plunder, I determined to embark for Algiers and offer my services to the Dey. I accordingly took passage from New York, in the Sally Ann, belonging to Bath, landed at Barcelona, crossed to Port Mahon, and endeavored to make my way to Algiers. The vigilance of the French fleet prevented the accomplishment of my design, and I proceeded to Tunis. There finding it unsafe to attempt a journey to Algiers across the desert, I amused myself with contemplating the ruins of Carthage, and reviving my recollections of her war with the Romans. I afterwards took passage to Marseilles, and thence to Boston."

An instance of the most barbarous and cold blooded murder of which the wretched Gibbs gives an account in the course of his confessions, is that of an innocent and beautiful female of about 17 or 18 years of age! she was with her parents a passenger on board a Dutch ship, bound from Curracoa to Holland; there were a number of other passengers, male and female, on board, all of whom except the young lady above-mentioned were put to death; her unfortunate parents were inhumanly butchered before her eyes, and she was doomed to witness the agonies and to hear the expiring, heart-piercing groans of those whom she held most dear, and on whom she depended for protection! The life of their wretched daughter was spared for the most nefarious purposes – she was taken by the pirates to the west end of Cuba, where they had a rendezvous, with a small fort that mounted four guns –



here she was confined about two months, and where, as has been said by the murderer Gibbs, "she received such treatment, the bare recollection of which causes me to shudder!" At the expiration of the two months she was taken by the pirates on board of one of their vessels, and among whom a consultation was soon after held, which resulted in the conclusion that it would be necessary for their own personal safety, to put her to death! and to her a fatal dose of poison was accordingly administered, which soon proved fatal! when her pure and immortal spirit took its flight to that God, whom, we believe, will avenge her wrongs! her lifeless body was then committed to the deep by two of the merciless wretches with as much unconcern, as if it had been that of the meanest brute! Gibbs persists in the declaration that in this horrid transaction he took no part, that such was his pity for this poor ill-fated female, that he interceded for her life so long as he could do it with safety to his own! Gibbs in his last visit to Boston remained there but a few days, when he took passage to New Orleans, and there entered as one of the crew on board the brig Vineyard; and for assisting in the murder of the unfortunate captain and mate of which, he was justly condemned, and the awful sentence of death passed upon him! The particulars of the bloody transaction (agreeable to the testimony of Dawes and Brownrigg, the two principal witnesses,) are as follows: The brig Vineyard, Capt. William Thornby, sailed from New Orleans about the 9th of November, for Philadelphia, with a cargo of 112 bales of cotton, 113 hhds. sugar, 54 casks of molasses and 54,000 dollars in specie. Besides the captain there were on board the brig, William Roberts, mate, six seamen shipped at New Orleans, and the cook. Robert Dawes, one of the crew, states on examination, that when, about five days out, he was told that there was money on board, Charles Gibbs, E. Church and the steward then determined to take possession of the brig. They asked James Talbot, another of the crew, to join them. He said no, as he did not believe there was money in the vessel. They concluded to kill the captain and mate, and if Talbot and John Brownrigg would not join them, to kill them also. The next night they talked of doing it, and got their clubs ready. Dawes dared not say a word, as they declared they would kill him if he did; as they did not agree about killing Talbot and Brownrigg, two shipmates, it was put off. They next concluded to kill the captain and mate on the night of November 22, but did not get ready; but, on the night of the 23d, between twelve and one o'clock, as Dawes was at the helm, saw the steward come up with a light and a knife in his hand; he dropt the light and seizing the pump break, struck the captain with it over the head or back of the neck; the captain was sent forward by the blow, and halloed, oh! and murder! once; he was then seized by Gibbs and the cook, one by the head and the other by the heels, and thrown overboard. Atwell and Church stood at the companion way, to strike down the mate when he should come up. As he came up and enquired what was the matter they struck him over the head - he ran back into the cabin, and Charles Gibbs followed him down; but as it was dark, he could not find him - Gibbs came on deck for the light, with which he returned. Dawes' light being taken from him, he could not see to steer, and he in consequence left the helm, to see what was going on below. Gibbs found the mate



and seized him, while Atwell and Church came down and struck him with a pump break and a club; he was then dragged upon deck; they called for Dawes to come to them, and as he came up the mate seized his hand, and gave him a death gripe! three of them then hove him overboard, but which three Dawes does not know; the mate when cast overboard was not dead, but called after them twice while in the water! Dawes says he was so frightened that he hardly knew what to do. They then requested him to call Talbot, who was in the forecabin, saying his prayers; he came up and said it would be his turn next! but they gave him some grog, and told him not to be afraid, as they would not hurt him; if he was true to them, he should fare as well as they did. One of those who had been engaged in the bloody deed got drunk, and another became crazy!

After killing the captain and mate, they set about overhauling the vessel, and got up one keg of Mexican dollars. They then divided the captain's clothes, and money – about 40 dollars, and a gold watch. Dawes, Talbot and Brownrigg, (who were all innocent of the murder,) were obliged to do as they were commanded – the former, who was placed at the helm, was ordered to steer for Long Island. On the day following, they divided several kegs of the specie, amounting to five thousand dollars each – they made bags and sewed the money up. After this division, they divided the remainder of the money without counting it. On Sunday, when about 15 miles S.S.E. of Southampton Light, they got the boats out and put half the money in each – they then scuttled the vessel and set fire to it in the cabin, and took to the boats. Gibbs, after the murder, took charge of the vessel as captain. From the papers they learnt that the money belonged to Stephen Girard. With the boats they made the land about daylight. Dawes and his three companions were in the long boat; the others, with Atwell, were in the jolly boat – on coming to the bar the boats struck – in the long boat, they threw overboard a trunk of clothes and a great deal of money, in all about 5000 dollars – the jolly boat foundered; they saw the boat fill, and heard them cry out, and saw them clinging to the masts – they went ashore on Barron Island, and buried the money in the sand, but very lightly. Soon after they met with a gunner, whom they requested to conduct them where they could get some refreshments. They were by him conducted to Johnson's (the only man living on the island,) where they staid all night – Dawes went to bed at about 10 o'clock – Jack Brownrigg set up with Johnson, and in the morning told Dawes that he had told Johnson all about the murder. Johnson went in the morning with the steward for the clothes, which were left on the top of the place where they buried the money, but does not believe they took away the money.

The prisoners, (Gibbs and Wansley,) were brought to trial at the February term of the United States Court, holden in the city of New York; when the foregoing facts being satisfactorily proved, they were pronounced guilty, and on the 11th March last, the awful sentence of the law was passed upon them in the following affecting and impressive manner: – The Court opened at 11 o'clock, Judge Betts presiding. A few minutes after that hour, Mr. Hamilton, District Attorney, rose and said – May it please the Court, Thomas J. Wansley, the prisoner at the bar, having



been tried by a jury of his country, and found guilty of the murder of Captain Thornby, I now move that the sentence of the Court be pronounced upon that verdict.

*By the Court.* Thomas J. Wansley, you have heard what has been said by the District Attorney – by the Grand Jury of the South District of New York, you have been arraigned for the wilful murder of Captain Thornby, of the brig Vineyard; you have been put upon your trial, and after a patient and impartial hearing, you have been found Guilty. The public prosecutor now moves for judgment on that verdict; have you any thing to say, why the sentence of the law should not be passed upon you? *Thomas J. Wansley.* I will say a few words, but it is perhaps of no use. I have often understood that there is a great deal of difference in respect of color, and I have seen it in this Court. Dawes and Brownrigg were as guilty as I am, and these witnesses have tried to fasten upon me greater guilt than is just, for their life has been given to them. You have taken the blacks from their own country, to bring them here to treat them ill. I have seen this. The witnesses, the jury, and the prosecuting Attorney consider me more guilty than Dawes, to condemn me – for otherwise the law must have punished him; he should have had the same verdict, for he was a perpetrator in the conspiracy. Notwithstanding my participating, they have sworn falsely for the purpose of taking my life; they would not even inform the Court, how I gave information of money being on board; they had the biggest part of the money, and have sworn falsely. I have said enough. I will say no more. *By the Court.* The Court will wait patiently and hear all you have to say; if you have any thing further to add, proceed.

*Wansley* then proceeded. In the first place, I was the first to ship on board the Vineyard at New Orleans, I knew nobody; I saw the money come on board. The judge that first examined me, did not take my deposition down correctly. When talking with the crew on board, said the brig was an old craft, and when we arrived at Philadelphia, we all agreed to leave her. It was mentioned to me that there was plenty of money on board. Henry Atwell said "let's have it." I knew no more of this for some days. Atwell came to me again and asked "what think you of taking the money." I thought it was a joke, and paid no attention to it. The next day he said they had determined to take the brig and money, and that they were the strongest party, and would murder the officers, and he that informed should suffer with them. I knew Church in Boston, and in a joke asked him how it was made up in the ship's company; his reply, that it was he and Dawes. There was no arms on board as was ascertained; the conspiracy was known to the whole company, and had I informed, my life would have been taken, and though I knew if I was found out my life would be taken by law, which is the same thing, so I did not inform. I have committed murder and I know I must die



for it.

*By the Court.* If you wish to add any thing further you will still be heard.

*Wansley.* No sir, I believe I have said enough.

The District Attorney rose and moved for judgment on Gibbs, in the same manner as in the case of Wansley, and the Court having addressed Gibbs, in similar terms, concluded by asking what he had to say why the sentence of the law should not now be passed upon him.

*Charles Gibbs* said, I wish to state to the Court, how far I am guilty and how far I am innocent in this transaction. When I left New Orleans, I was a stranger to all on board, except Dawes and Church. It was off Tortugas that Atwell first told me there was money on board, and proposed to me to take possession of the brig. I refused at that time. The conspiracy was talked of for some days, and at last I agreed that I would join. Brownrigg, Dawes, Church, and the whole agreed that they would. A few days after, however, having thought of the affair, I mentioned to Atwell, what a dreadful thing it was to take a man's life, and commit piracy, and recommended him to "abolish," their plan. Atwell and Dawes remonstrated with me; I told Atwell that if ever he would speak of the subject again, I would break his nose. Had I kept to my resolution I would not have been brought here to receive my sentence. It was three days afterwards that the murder was committed. Brownrigg agreed to call up the captain from the cabin, and this man, (pointing to Wansley,) agreed to strike the first blow. The captain was struck and I suppose killed, and I lent a hand to throw him overboard. But for the murder of the mate, of which I have been found guilty, I am innocent - I had nothing to do with that. The mate was murdered by Dawes and Church; that I am innocent of this I commit my soul to that God who will judge all flesh - who will judge all murderers and false swearers, and the wicked who deprive the innocent of his right. I have nothing more to say.

*By the Court.* Thomas J. Wansley and Charles Gibbs, the Court has listened to you patiently and attentively; and although you have said something in your own behalf, yet the Court has heard nothing to affect the deepest and most painful duty that he who presides over a public tribunal has to perform.

You, Thomas J. Wansley, conceive that a different measure of justice has been meted out to you, because of your color. Look back upon your whole course of life; think of the laws under which you have lived, and you will find that to white or black, to free or bond, there is no ground for your allegations; that they are not supported by truth or justice. Admit that Brownrigg and Dawes have sworn falsely; admit that Dawes was concerned with you; admit that Brownrigg is not innocent; admit, in relation to both, that they are guilty, the whole evidence has proved beyond a doubt that you are guilty;



and your own words admit that you were an active agent in perpetrating this horrid crime. Two fellow beings who confided in you, and in their perilous voyage called in your assistance, yet you, without reason or provocation, have maliciously taken their lives.

If, peradventure, there was the slightest foundation for a doubt of your guilt, in the mind of the Court, judgment would be arrested, but there is none; and it now remains to the Court to pronounce the most painful duty that devolves upon a civil magistrate. The Court is persuaded of your guilt; it can form no other opinion. Testimony has been heard before the Court and Jury – from that we must form our opinion. We must proceed upon testimony, ascertain facts by evidence of witnesses, on which we must inquire, judge and determine as to guilt or innocence, by that evidence alone. You have been found guilty. You now stand for the last time before an earthly tribunal, and by your own acknowledgments, the sentence of the law falls just on your heads. When men in ordinary cases come under the penalty of the law there is generally some palliative – something to warm the sympathy of the Court and Jury. Men may be led astray, and under the influence of passion have acted under some long smothered resentment, suddenly awakened by the force of circumstances, depriving him of reason, and then they may take the life of a fellow being. Killing, under that kind of excitement, might possibly awaken some sympathy, but that was not your case; you had no provocation. What offence had Thornby or Roberts committed against you? They entrusted themselves with you, as able and trustworthy citizens; confiding implicitly in you; no one act of theirs, after a full examination, appears to have been offensive to you; yet for the purpose of securing the money you coolly determined to take their lives – you slept and deliberated over the act; you were tempted on, and yielded; you entered into the conspiracy, with cool and determined calculation to deprive two human beings of their lives, and it was done.

You, Charles Gibbs, have said that you are not guilty of the murder of Roberts; but were you not there, strongly instigating the murderers on, and without stretching out a hand to save him? – It is murder as much to stand by and encourage the deed, as to stab with a knife, strike with a hatchet, or shoot with a pistol. It is not only murder in law, but in your own feelings and in your own conscience. Notwithstanding all this, I cannot believe that your feelings are so callous, so wholly callous, that your own minds do not melt when you look back upon the unprovoked deeds of yourselves, and those confederated with you.

You are American citizens – this country affords means of instruction to all: your appearance and your remarks have added evidence that you are more than ordinarily intelligent; that your education has enabled you to



participate in the advantages of information open to all classes. The Court will believe that when you were young you looked with strong aversion on the course of life of the wicked. In early life, in boyhood, when you heard of the conduct of men, who engaged in robbery – nay more, when you heard of cold blooded murder – how you must have shrunk from the recital. Yet now, after having participated in the advantages of education, after having arrived at full maturity, you stand here as robbers and murderers.

It is a perilous employment of life that you have followed; in this way of life the most enormous crimes that man can commit, are MURDER AND PIRACY. With what detestation would you in early life have looked upon the man who would have raised his hand against his officer, or have committed piracy! yet now you both stand here murderers and pirates, tried and found guilty – you Wansley of the murder of your Captain, and you, Gibbs, of the murder of your Mate. The evidence has convicted you of rising in mutiny against the master of the vessel, for that alone, the law is DEATH! – of murder and robbery on the high seas, for that crime, the law adjudges DEATH – of destroying the vessel and embezzling the cargo, even for scuttling and burning the vessel alone the law is DEATH; yet of all these the evidence has convicted you, and it only remains now for the Court to pass the sentence of the law. It is, that you, Thomas J. Wansley and Charles Gibbs be taken hence to the place of confinement, there to remain in close custody, that thence you be taken to the place of execution, and on the 22d April next, between the hours of 10 and 4 o'clock, you be both publicly hanged by the neck until you are DEAD – and that your bodies be given to the College of Physicians and Surgeons for dissection.

The Court added, that the only thing discretionary with it, was the time of execution; it might have ordered that you should instantly have been taken from the stand to the scaffold, but the sentence has been deferred to as distant a period as prudent – six weeks. But this time has not been granted for the purpose of giving you any hope for pardon or commutation of the sentence; – just as sure as you live till the twenty-second of April, as surely you will suffer death – therefore indulge not a hope that this sentence will be changed!

The Court then spoke of the terror in all men of death! – how they cling to life whether in youth, manhood or old age. What an awful thing it is to die! how in the perils of the sea, when rocks or storms threaten the loss of the vessel, and the lives of all on board, how the crew will labor, night and day, in the hope of escaping shipwreck and death! alluded to the tumult, bustle and confusion of battle – yet even there the hero clings to life. The Court adverted not only to the certainty of their coming doom on earth, but to THINK OF HEREAFTER – that they should seriously think and reflect of their FUTURE STATE! that they would be assisted in their devotions no doubt, by many pious men.

When the Court closed, Charles Gibbs asked, if during his



imprisonment, his friends would be permitted to see him. The Court answered that that lay with the Marshal, who then said that no difficulty would exist on that score. The remarks of the Prisoners were delivered in a strong, full-toned and unwavering voice, and they both seemed perfectly resigned to the fate which inevitably awaited them. While Judge Betts was delivering his address to them, Wansley was deeply affected and shed tears – but Gibbs gazed with a steady and unwavering eye, and no sign betrayed the least emotion of his heart. After his condemnation, and during his confinement, his frame became somewhat enfeebled, his face paler, and his eyes more sunken; but the air of his bold, enterprising and desperate mind still remained. In his narrow cell, he seemed more like an object of pity than vengeance – was affable and communicative, and when he smiled, exhibited so mild and gentle a countenance, that no one would take him to be a villain. His conversation was concise and pertinent, and his style of illustration quite original.

Gibbs was married in Buenos Ayres, where he has a child now living. His wife is dead. By a singular concurrence of circumstances, the woman with whom he became acquainted in Liverpool, and who is said at that time to have borne a decent character, was lodged in the same prison with himself. During his confinement he wrote her two letters – one of them is subjoined, to gratify the perhaps innocent curiosity which is naturally felt to know the peculiarities of a man's mind and feelings under such circumstances, and not for the purpose of intimating a belief that he was truly penitent. The reader will be surprised with the apparent readiness with which he made quotations from Scripture.

"BELLEVUE PRISON, March 20, 1831.

"It is with regret that I take my pen in hand to address you with these few lines, under the great embarrassment of my feelings placed within these gloomy walls, my body bound with chains, and under the awful sentence of death! It is enough to throw the strongest mind into gloomy prospects! but I find that Jesus Christ is sufficient to give consolation to the most despairing soul. For he saith, that he that cometh to me I will in no ways cast out. But it is impossible to describe unto you the horror of my feelings. My breast is like the tempestuous ocean, raging in its own shame, harrowing up the bottom of my soul! But I look forward to that serene calm when I shall sleep with Kings and Counsellors of the earth. There the wicked cease from troubling, and there the weary are at rest! – There the prisoners rest together – they hear not the voice of the oppressor; and I trust that there my breast will not be ruffled by the storm of sin – for the thing which I greatly feared has come upon me. I was not in safety, neither had I rest; yet trouble came. It is the Lord, let him do what seemeth to him good. When I saw you in Liverpool, and a peaceful calm wafted across both our breasts, and justice no claim upon us, little did I think to meet you in the gloomy walls of a strong prison, and the arm of justice stretched out with the sword of law, awaiting the appointed period to execute



the dreadful sentence. I have had a fair prospect in the world, at last it budded, and brought forth the gallows. I am shortly to mount that scaffold, and to bid adieu to this world, and all that was ever dear to my breast. But I trust when my body is mounted on the gallows high, the heavens above will smile and pity me. I hope that you will reflect on your past, and fly to that Jesus who stands with open arms to receive you. Your character is lost, it is true. When the wicked turneth from the wickedness that they have committed, they shall save their soul alive.

"Let us imagine for a moment that we see the souls standing before the awful tribunal, and we hear its dreadful sentence, depart ye cursed into everlasting fire. Imagine you hear the awful lamentations of a soul in hell. It would be enough to melt your heart, if it was as hard as adamant. You would fall upon your knees and plead for God's mercy, as a famished person would for food, or as a dying criminal would for a pardon. We soon, very soon, must go the way whence we shall ne'er return. Our names will be struck off the records of the living, and enrolled in the vast catalogues of the dead. But may it ne'er be numbered with the damned. - I hope it will please God to set you at your liberty, and that you may see the sins and follies of your life past. I shall now close my letter with a few words which I hope you will receive as from a dying man; and I hope that every important truth of this letter may sink deep in your heart, and be a lesson to you through life.

"Rising griefs distress my soul,  
And tears on tears successive roll -  
For many an evil voice is near,  
To chide my woes and mock my fear -  
And silent memory weeps alone,  
O'er hours of peace and gladness known.

"I still remain your sincere friend,  
CHARLES GIBBS."

In another letter which the wretched Gibbs wrote after his condemnation to one who had been his early friend, he writes as follows: - "Alas! it is now, and not until now, that I have become sensible of my wicked life, from my childhood, and the enormity of the crime, for which I must shortly suffer an ignominious death! - I would to God that I never had been born, or that I had died in my infancy! - the hour of reflection has indeed come, but come too late to prevent justice from cutting me off - my mind recoils with horror at the thoughts of the unnatural deeds of which I have been guilty! - my repose rather prevents than affords me relief, as my mind, while I slumber, is constantly disturbed by frightful dreams of my approaching awful dissolution!"

On Friday, April twenty-second, Gibbs and Wansley paid the penalty of their crimes. Both prisoners arrived at the gallows about twelve o'clock, accompanied by the marshal, his aids, and some twenty or thirty United States' marines. Two clergymen attended them to the fatal spot, where everything being in



readiness, and the ropes adjusted about their necks, the Throne of Mercy was fervently addressed in their behalf. Wansley then prayed earnestly himself, and afterwards joined in singing a hymn. These exercises concluded, Gibbs addressed the spectators nearly as follows:

MY DEAR FRIENDS,

My crimes have been heinous – and although I am now about to suffer for the murder of Mr. Roberts, I solemnly declare my innocence of the transaction. It is true, I stood by and saw the fatal deed done, and stretched not forth my arm to save him; the technicalities of the law believe me guilty of the charge – but in the presence of my God – before whom I shall be in a few minutes – I declare I did not murder him.

I have made a full and frank confession to Mr. Hopson, which probably most of my hearers present have already read; and should any of the friends of those whom I have been accessory to, or engaged in the murder of, be now present, before my Maker I beg their forgiveness – it is the only boon I ask – and as I hope for pardon through the blood of Christ, surely this request will not be withheld by man, to a worm like myself, standing as I do, on the very verge of eternity! Another moment, and I cease to exist – and could I find in my bosom room to imagine that the spectators now assembled had forgiven me, the scaffold would have no terrors, nor could the precept which my much respected friend, the marshal of the district, is about to execute. Let me then, in this public manner, return my sincere thanks to him, for his kind and gentlemanly deportment during my confinement. He was to me like a father, and his humanity to a dying man I hope will be duly appreciated by an enlightened community.

My first crime was *piracy*, for which my *life* would pay for forfeit on conviction; no punishment could be inflicted on me further than that, and therefore I had nothing to fear but detection, for had my offences been millions of times more aggravated than they are now, *death* must have satisfied all.

Gibbs having concluded, Wansley began. He said he might be called a pirate, a robber, and a murderer, and he was all of these, but he hoped and trusted God would, through Christ, wash away his aggravated crimes and offences, and not cast him entirely out. His feelings, he said, were so overpowered that he hardly knew how to address those about him, but he frankly admitted the justness of the sentence, and concluded by declaring that he had no hope of pardon except through the atoning blood of his Redeemer, and wished that his sad fate might teach others to shun the broad road to ruin, and travel in that of virtue, which would lead to honor and happiness in this world, and an immortal crown of glory in that to come.


He then shook hands with Gibbs, the officers, and clergymen – their caps were drawn over their faces, a handkerchief dropped by Gibbs as a signal to the executioner caused the cord to be



1831

1831

severed, and in an instant they were suspended in air. Wansley folded his hands before him, soon died with very trifling struggles. Gibbs died hard; before he was run up, and did not again remove them, but after being near two minutes suspended, he raised his right hand and partially removed his cap, and in the course of another minute, raised the same hand to his mouth. His dress was a blue round-about jacket and trousers, with a foul anchor in white on his right arm. Wansley wore a white frock coat, trimmed with black, with trousers of the same color. After the bodies had remained on the gallows the usual time, they were taken down and given to the surgeons for dissection. Gibbs was rather below the middle stature, thick set and powerful. The form of Wansley was a perfect model of manly beauty.


 April 23, Saturday: The reigning duke of Brunswick-Wolfenbüttel having been expelled, and having taken refuge in England, his brother Augustus Lewis William assumed the sovereignty.

 April 24, Sunday: [Johann Nepomuk Hummel](#) arrived in London for a concert tour.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*1st day 24 of 4 M 1831 / Silent in the Mornng - in the Afternoon  
Wm Almy was here & much favourd in testimony  
I consider Williams attendance at this meeting a favour to the  
whole Institution & particularly to the Scholars on whose acct  
he is much interested & seldom fails of having something  
specially for them. -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 April 25, Monday: A tiny demonstration steam locomotive produced by a local watchmaker named Mathias W. Baldwin began to puff around a small circle of track at the Peale Museum in Philadelphia. It seems that all the white people of Philadelphia needed to get aboard the tiny cars and ride around this circle of track on the grounds of their museum. What a wonderful answer to the obscene riddle of black slavery! —Let black machines work and let white people ride behind them. Oh, we'll put a car on the end for our staff and servants. Little did these people grasp, that they were in the process of creating another venue for segregation of the races, another venue for the expression of prejudice, another venue for the color-coding of persons along the dimension of greater to lesser humanity. Little did these people grasp, that rather than preoccupying themselves with the generation of locomotives, they should have been preoccupying themselves with the generation of decent motives. —But, there's no money in decent motives, and precious little convenience.


Robert K. Paulding's play "The Lion of the West" premiered at New-York's Park Theatre.

An insurrection broke out in the Ukraine of Russia (this would be suppressed on May 26th).




1831

1831

 April 26, Tuesday: The state of [New York](#) declared that as of March 1 of the following year imprisonment for debt would no longer be tolerated.

[Johann Nepomuk Hummel](#) performed before the royal family at the Court of St. James.

In [Baltimore](#), the Odd Fellows dedicate a new lodge, on their anniversary, in Gay Street.


 April 27, Wednesday: A Polish force sent to raise support from the populace of southeast Poland, after meeting with general apathy, crossed the border and was interned in Austria.

King Carlo Felice of Sardinia died in Turin and was succeeded by [Carlo Alberto](#), son of Prince Charles of Savoy-Carignan.


Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*4th day 27th of 4 M / Attended Moy [Monthly] Meeting at  
[Smithfield](#) Betsy Purinton favourd in testimony - Many of our  
Scholars took the pains to walk out to this Meeting & I may  
acknowledge their company & solid countenances was animating &  
strengthening to my Mind -  
Our last Meeting was a remarkable good one there was  
considerable buisness & among it was a communication from three  
who have lately failed in trade requesting to be restored to  
unity with the body. - Oh! how glad I was to find they had a  
disposition to stand well with the Church, & also to find the  
Affectionate disposition there was in all to receive them. -*

**RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS**

 April 28, Thursday: [Angelina Emily Grimké](#) was accepted as a Friend and as a member of the Fourth and Arch Street monthly meeting of the [Religious Society of Friends](#) in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania (this was the monthly meeting of her sister, Friend [Sarah Moore Grimké](#)).

The [Duke of Wellington](#) wrote to Mrs Arbuthnot that “I learn from John that the mob attacked my House and broke about thirty windows. He fired two blunderbusses in the air from the top of the house, and they went off.”

 April 29, Friday: The [Duke of Wellington](#) wrote to Mrs Arbuthnot that “I think that my servant John saved my house, or the lives of many of the mob –possibly both– by firing as he did. They certainly intended to destroy the house, and did not care one pin for the poor Duchess being dead in the house.”<sup>60</sup>

 April 30, Saturday: Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*7th day 30 of 4 M 1831 / I have been the past week very closely  
engaged in making arrangements for the Annual Settlement of  
Accounts - which has strained my head exceedingly so that I was  
almost sick Yesterday. -  
I might have mentioned that on 3rd day last we had an unexpected  
visit from Benj Marshall & his son John who were bearers of a  
very acceptable letter from our son John who lives with them at  
Hudson. - Their account of John is favourable, & indeed we are*

60. For the Duke, there was only one thing that ever mattered, and that was, whose side you were on.

*truly thankful for it. – How greatly do I desire his preservation from evil & establishment in the unchangeable truth*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

MAY



THE 1ST TUESDAY IN MAY WAS THE ANNUAL “MUSTER DAY,” ON WHICH ALL THE ABLEBODIED WHITE MEN OF A TOWN WERE SUPPOSEDLY REQUIRED TO FALL INTO FORMATION, WITH THEIR PERSONAL FIREARMS, TO UNDERGO THEIR ANNUAL DAY OF MILITARY TRAINING AND MILITIA INDOCTRINATION.

1831

1831

→ May: Friend Joseph Macy, a New-Yorker although born on [Nantucket Island](#), and two Hicksites from the midwest, guided the formation of a new 30-member [Hicksite](#) Monthly Meeting of the Religious Society of Friends on [Nantucket Island](#).

→ May: During this month Edward Bettle would begin to “visit,” which is to say, to court, Friend [Angelina Emily Grimké](#).

Grimké was so alarmed at her own inexpertise as a teacher at an infant school that she wrote to Catherine Beecher at the Hartford Seminary (Beecher would come to Philadelphia to meet her and would invite her to visit Hartford, Connecticut).

→ May: Having closed his grocery store in Rochester, New York, [Austin Steward](#) proceeded with his family to the new black settlement of Wilberforce in [Canada](#), at which location he would perform the duties of General Corresponding Agent for the Conventional Board of Philadelphia.



In May, 1831, we bid adieu to our friends in Rochester, and taking passage to Buffalo on a canal boat, we arrived in due time, and from whence we sailed for Port Stanley, or as it is sometimes called, Kettle Creek. It took a week to make this trip, which, with favorable wind might have been made in two days. The mouth of the creek makes a safe harbor at that place, where there is also a dock, one ware-house and several farm houses. The place was then very wild and picturesque in its appearance; we did not stop long, however, to admire its beauty, but engaged a farmer to take us on to London.

Ten miles on our way, and we came to a newly laid out village, called St. Thomas, from whence we pursued our journey through a new country to London, where we arrived tired and hungry, and put up for the night with a Mr. Faden. There I purchased a span of horses for one hundred and fifty dollars, and putting them before a new lumber wagon brought on from Rochester, we started for our wild and new home in good spirits, at which we arrived in good time.

The colony was comprised of some fourteen or fifteen families, and numbered some over fifty persons in all. The first business done after my arrival, was to appoint a board of managers, to take the general oversight of all the public business of the



colony. The board consisted of seven men, chosen by the settlers, and as I was now one of them, they gave me the office of President. It was also resolved by the board, to send out two agents for the purpose of soliciting aid for the erection of houses for worship, and for the maintenance of schools in the colony.

The Rev. N. Paul was chosen one of their agents, and he received from me a power of attorney, authorising him to collect funds for the above purposes in England, Ireland, and Scotland; the other, I. Lewis was empowered to solicit and collect funds for the same objects in the United States.

Preparations were immediately made to fit Mr. Paul out for his mission to England, from whence he was to remit any funds he might receive to Arthur Tappan, of New York City; first to pay for his outfit, and afterwards to the treasurer of the board of managers, for the support of schools in Wilberforce. Mr. Paul, however, still lacked money to proceed to England, and therefore went to Rochester, where he found my old and tried friend Everard Peck; who was ever known as the poor man's friend, and the support of the weak everywhere. To this good man, whose memory is still dear to thousands, Mr. Paul showed his power of attorney, at the same time informing him of the condition and wants of the colony; and as was ever his wont, when help was needed, his purse, (though not one of the heaviest), was at his service. Through the kind influence of Mr. Peck, and some of the colored friends in that city, a note for seven hundred dollars was drawn up, signed by Mr. P. and cashed at the Bank, which enabled the agent to make the voyage without further delay. He reached England, and collected quite large sums of money, but entirely failed in the remittance of any sums, either to Mr. Tappan or myself. When the note of seven hundred dollars became due, Mr. Peck was obliged to pay, and lose it. It was out of my power, nor had any of the friends the means to do any thing towards paying it, inasmuch as they had assisted Paul all they could and got nothing in return. There was one thing, however, that the reverend gentleman did do, - he wrote me from time to time, to keep me advised of the success of his mission, and once informed me that he had then twelve hundred dollars on hand; but not a farthing could we get. We wrote him again and again, reminding him of the bank debt, and the uneasiness of his friends on account of it, but all to no purpose, - the Atlantic was between us, and he was making money too easily, to like to be interrupted. He never paid one dollar.

Let us now look after the other agent, who had likewise been fitted out, to prosecute his mission in the States. That he collected money professedly for the assistance of the colony, is too well known to require proof, but how much, we could not determine; we had reason to believe, however, that he retained quite a large sum. He would neither pay it over to the board, nor give any account of his proceedings. Very little did he ever pay over to the aid of the colony as designed. He was frequently written to, and every means in our power used, to induce him to give some account of his mission, but in vain; he would do nothing of the kind. Things went on in this way for two years, when it became evident that he had no intention of satisfying the minds of the settlers; and farther, that he meant to collect



what he could, and use it as he pleased. We learned too, that when abroad, he lived extravagantly, – putting up at the most expensive hotels, giving parties, and doing many things, not only beyond his means, but that brought dishonor on the cause and colony. When he returned to the settlement, he would, if he had funds, make presents to his particular friends instead of paying it to the treasurer, as he was pledged to do, until the majority of the colony became thoroughly disgusted with his heartlessness and dishonesty. It was also perceivable that Lewis and Paul both, were getting weary of the solicitations of the board and complaints of the settlers, and were anxious to be rid of them, and enjoy their ill gotten gains in their own way.

It was never intended by the managers, to send out agents to beg money to be divided among the colonists; but to support schools, &c. Most of the settlers were able to work and did so; and were now getting along quite pleasantly.

Finally, after we had tried every means in vain, to get a settlement with Lewis, and to obtain his papers, there was nothing more we could do, but to warn the public against him, by publishing the facts in the case; this we did in various newspapers of Canada and in the States. An article inserted in the "Rochester Observer," to that effect, was like throwing a lighted match into a keg of powder. The excitement was intense on the part of Lewis and his friends, who were joined by the friends of N. Paul, to destroy, if they could, the board of managers. I, however, being the only member of that devoted board, who happened to be extensively known in the States, their anathemas were all poured out on me, and all their energies brought forward to insure my destruction. They were few in number, it is true, but they had money, and I had little to spend in litigation; besides, Lewis was in debt, and his creditors did not like to see his means of paying them swept away. The Canadians seemed to think there was no harm done if Lewis did get money out of the "Yankees," as long as it came into their hands at last, and so, on the whole, they raised a tremendous storm, designed, however, to sweep nobody away but myself; and I have continued to this day, notwithstanding all their artful malignity. Nothing, I am persuaded, could have saved me from imprisonment at that time, had I not possessed a high reputation for truth and honesty during my previous sojourn in the colony. Lewis had dealt somewhat extensively with Mr. Jones, who was the principal agent for the Canada Company; but failing to fulfil his agreement, regarding the payment for a large tract of land, it so exasperated Mr. Jones, that he declared he would have nothing to do with any of the colored people; and so when I wanted to buy a lot of land, he would not sell it to me because he so despised Lewis.

How much harm can one wicked man do! and yet it cannot be right to judge the character of a whole class or community by that of one person.

**FROM THE CONVENTIONAL BOARD, PHILADELPHIA, PA.,  
TO A. STEWARD.**

MR. AUSTIN STEWARD, Wilberforce, U.C.,



1831

1831

Esteemed Friend: - I am charged by the conventional board, to inform you that at the last session of the general convention, you was duly elected their **General Corresponding Agent**, for the Wilberforce Settlement and parts adjacent. Respectfully and in an official capacity, would I ask you to accept the appointment. And in pursuance of the said appointment, the board would be happy to have at least a monthly correspondence from you, on all such matters as may, in your opinion, be thought conducive to the prosperity of the settlement, the elevation and future happiness of the free people of color.

In particular, we would wish you to give as accurate an account as possible, of the number of settlers; the number of acres as purchased; at what price; what number are improved and under culture; what number of houses or tenements are in the Settlement, &c., &c.

What are your present prospects in regard to crops; your political advantages or disadvantages.

We would also respectfully ask you to inform us, what number of settlers might emigrate there each year, without injuring the Settlement. Also, what kind of machines you most need; also, what are the terms for which laborers are contracted for and how paid.

The board have been thus particular, because they rely with full confidence on your **patriotism** and capability, which have been unanimously assigned to you.

You will perceive our object is, to contribute, as far as lays in our power, **pecuniary** aid, and assist in securing you such **agricultural** and **mechanical** emigrants as, in your opinion, the Settlement may need; and in all our recommendations to you, we shall endeavor to have an eye to character, knowing full well that by that alone you must **stand** or **fall**.

We have been informed here by a letter (purporting to be written by a Mr. Stover), that the Canada Company actually refuses to sell land to colored persons; and that they are anxious to buy out the colored settlers at Wilberforce.

Be pleased to inform me if that be a fact, with its particulars; and if there be any disadvantages in purchasing land by colored emigrants.

The board would be happy to know if you have had any news from your agent in England. If any, what are his prospects?

You will please be particular and candid in stating your wants (as well as disadvantages) to us, as we will do our utmost to satisfy them, as well as promote the happiness of the settlers, and the prosperity of the Settlement.


Be pleased to answer as soon as possible, for we as brothers in common, feel deeply interested.

With sentiments of sincere friendship,

I remain, yours,


JUNIUS C. MORRELL.

A true copy from the record.

 May: [Edgar Allan Poe](#)'s West Point buddies funded the publication of his POEMS, dedicated to the "U.S. Corps of Cadets" and he took a job as an editor in [Baltimore](#), where he could live with blood relatives from his father's side of the family.

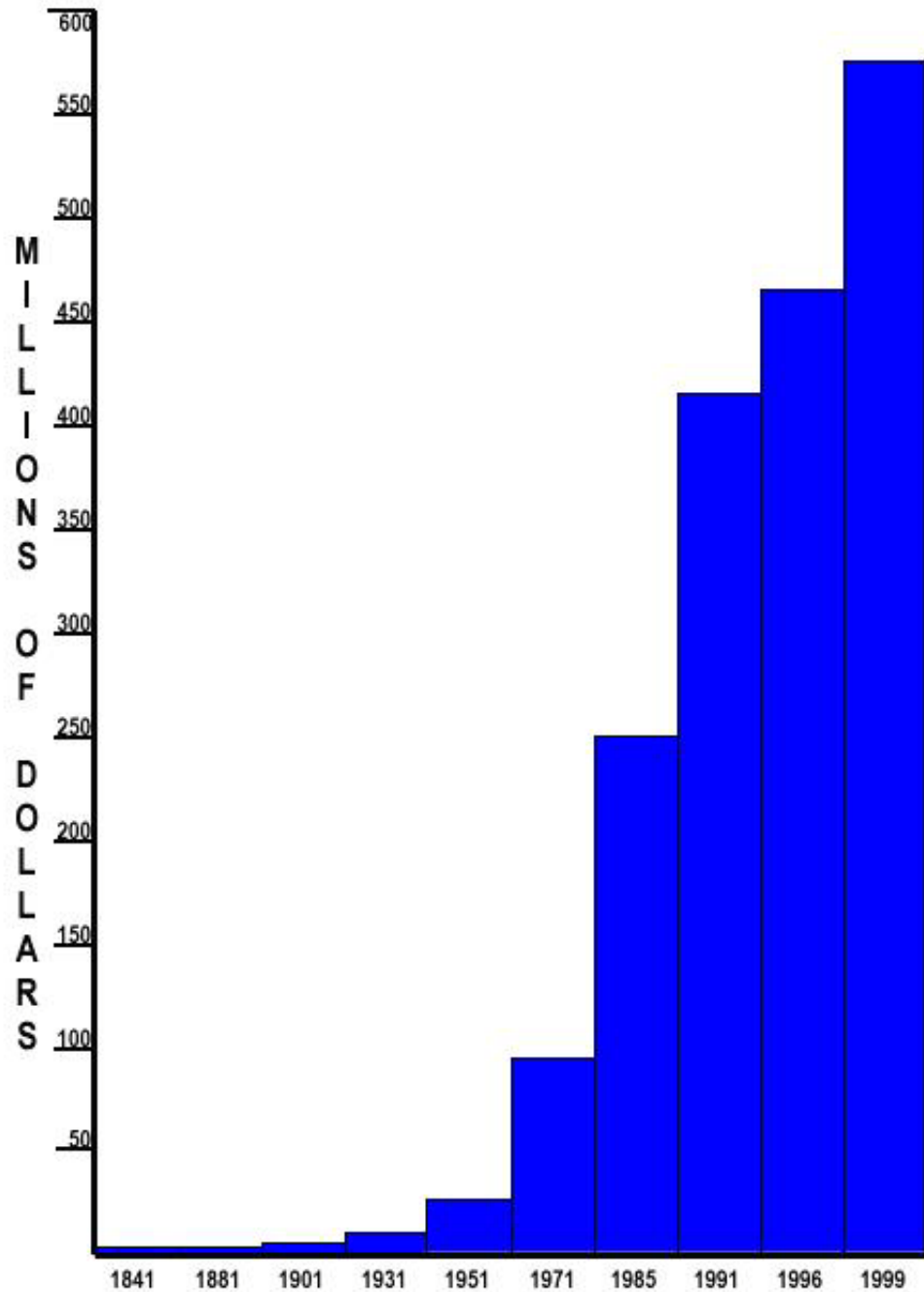
The Reverend [Leonard Withington, D.D.](#) preached the prestigious Massachusetts Election Sermon. He came onto the board of the [Dummer Academy](#) (established by bequest of acting governor William Dummer in 1761, this Newbury institution has come to prefer to be referred to as [The Governor's Academy](#)), and would serve on this board for the following seven years, and place his sons in that institution. Frequently, he would be chosen to deliver the closing address: "Many a man now in middle life must still remember those racy, off-hand talks, so full of wisdom and good sense — so entirely free from stereotyped cant and tiresome commonplace. I will not believe that those seeds of truth and goodness all fell upon stony ground."

Increasing deafness led F.A.P. Barnard to accept a position as a tutor at a Hartford, New York school for deaf mutes.

 May: Due to mistrust engendered by the failure of a number of commercial banks, a group of Dedham, Massachusetts citizens founded a mutual savings bank, that is, a bank with no stockholders, to be owned by and run for the benefit of depositors. They named this the Dedham Institution for Savings — it still exists. The new institution's 1st depositor was [Sophia Foord](#) and the bank preserves the ledger which shows her deposit of \$50. After a year the bank would have almost \$30,000 on deposit. Growth would be so gradual that it would be a decade before the bank's savings deposits would increase by one power of magnitude, and then a half century before the deposits would increase by another power of magnitude:

- 1841 .....\$203,000
- 1881 .....\$1,262,006
- 1901 .....\$3,287,571
- 1931 .....\$10,466,589
- 1951 .....\$24,615,468
- 1971 .....\$94,010,910
- 1985 .....\$250,000,000
- 1991 .....\$415,248,425
- 1996 .....\$465,306,253
- 1999 .....\$574,500,943

The bank's first depositor was a woman named Sophia Foord. The bank still has the original ledger book which shows this deposit. After a year, the bank had almost \$30,000 on deposit. Growth was gradual, reflecting the fact that the average depositor was a thrifty saver rather than a rich investor. The bank's deposit growth has been as follows:





1831

1831



May 1, Sunday: The [Duke of Wellington](#) wrote to Mrs Arbuthnot that “Matters appear to be going as badly as possible. It may be relied upon that we shall have a revolution. I have never doubted the inclination and disposition of the lower orders of the people. I told you years ago that they are rotten to the core. They are not bloodthirsty, but they are desirous of plunder. They will plunder, annihilate all property in the country. The majority of them will starve; and we shall witness scenes such as have never yet occurred in any part of the world.”

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*1st day 1 of 5 M 1831 / Silent in the Morning Meeting & in the Afternoon Wm Almy attended & had good service.*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



May 3, Tuesday: Zampa, ou La fiancee de marbre, an opera comique by Ferdinand Herold to words of Melesville, was performed for the initial time, at the Theatre de Ventadour, Paris.

Wendell Phillips submitted a college requirement “Some beautiful results to which are led by the Differential Calculus in the development of Functions” (21 ¼ x 28 ¾ inches) that is still on file at [Harvard College](#): <<http://oasis.harvard.edu:10080/oasis/deliver/~hua17004>>

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*3rd day 3 of 5 M / Today was sub committee Meeting. The number present was small as it usually is the Meeting previous to the General committee. – enough however met to transact the buisness necessary to be done - & brotherly & sisterly love seemed prevalent. -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



May 4, Wednesday: Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*4th day 4 of 5 M / Rode with my H to [Greenwich](#) to attend the Quarterly Meeting. – The Select meeting was solid & good but there was not much preaching. – We dined at Mary Spencers. – After the Meeting for Sufferings we rode out to Daniel Howlands & lodged - here we met with divers of our friends who we loved & the time was spent pleasantly. -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



May 5, Thursday: Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*5th day 5th M – Our Quarterly Meeting at large was well attended by friends from the different Meetings & a large & respectable Number of Youth were present especially from Fall River Meeting – they have the convenience of a Steam Boat which renders it easy for them to attend. – Wm Almy was large & excellent in Testimony - & Rachael Thornton appeared - in Supplication. – In the Meeting for buisness our Friend John Wilbour opened his prospect of performing a religious visit to friends in Englan & Ireland, which was united with & he set at liberty to lay his prospect before the Select Yearly Meeting. --Our friend Rowland Greene returned the certificate granted him sometime ago to perform a visit to friends in York Yearly Meeting - which visit*

he has now accomplished. –  
After dining at Updikes we rode home.–

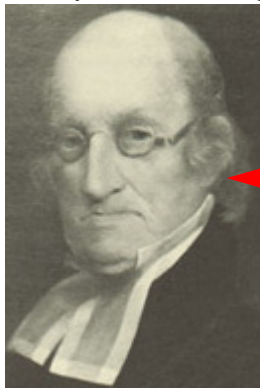
RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

➡ May 6, Friday: Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*6th day 6 of 5 M 1831 / Today was the General committee, it was largely attended & the subjects before it resulted in harmony & I thought the conclusions were in wisdom  
It was a day of much interest - as subjects of importance were acted upon. – The brethren present were glad to see each other.–*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

➡ May 8, Sunday: The [Reverend Convers Francis](#) of Watertown exchanged pulpits for the day with the [Reverend Ezra Ripley](#) of [Concord](#). His prooftext for the Concord morning service was 2d Timothy 1:12 and his topic was “The Christian’s Confidence.” His prooftext for the afternoon service was 1st Thessalonians 5:17 and his topic was “Pray without Ceasing.”



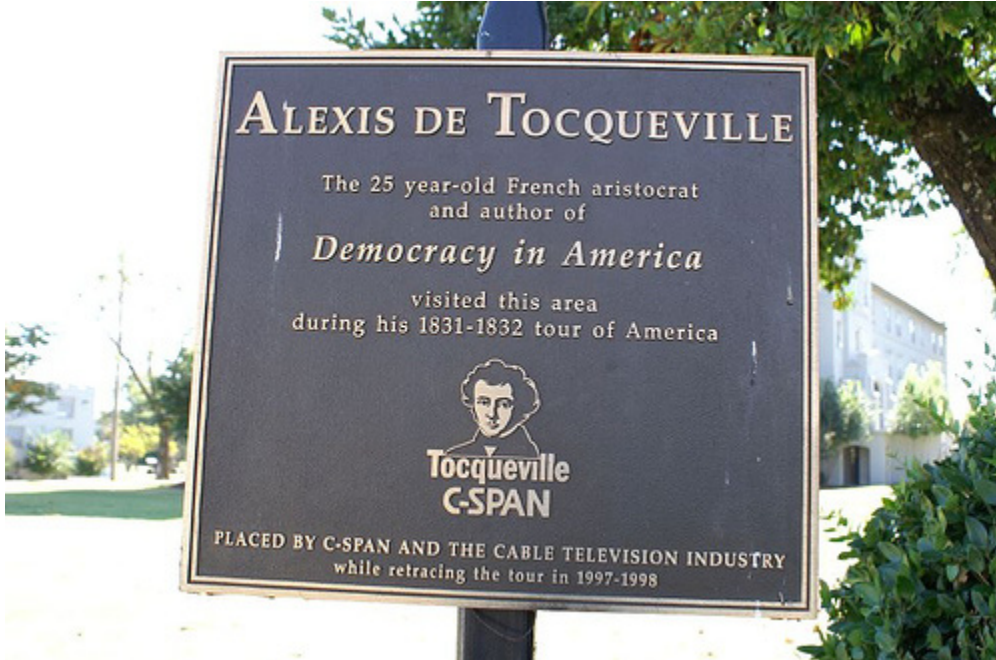
Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*1st day 8th of 5th M / Our friend John Wilbour attended Meeting this Morning & preached excellently to us. – we were Silent & alone in the Afternoon but it was a pretty good meeting. –*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



→ May 9, Monday-10, Tuesday: Alexis de Tocqueville and Gustave de Beaumont arrived at [Newport, Rhode Island](#), going on to New-York; thereafter they would travel as far west as Green Bay on Lake Michigan, north to Québec and south to New Orleans.<sup>61</sup>



→ May 11, Wednesday: Alexis de Tocqueville and Gustave de Beaumont arrived in New-York harbor aboard “a tremendous steamship,” the *President*.



[Robert Schumann](#) mentioned for the 1st time a condition that may have been syphilis.

[Johann Nepomuk Hummel](#) gave his 1st public concert on this tour to London, in the concert room of the King’s Theater, Haymarket. Attendance was lower than expected due to the ongoing election campaign.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*4th day 11th of 5 M / Silent Meeting at the [Institution](#) & not a very lively one to me*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

61. When young Alexis de Tocqueville, the “first Americanist,” came to the New World, he was coming, in the Emersonian phrase, at “the cockcrowing and the morning star” of Jacksonianism.

➡ May 12, Thursday: Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*5th day 12 of 5 M / I went in & attended Meeting in Town - it was a very solid meeting & Hannah Robinson offered a short Prayer which seemed to me to be in the life. -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



➡ May 13, Friday: Alexis de Tocqueville and Gustave de Beaumont met with the governor of New York.



➡ May 14, Saturday: Alexis de Tocqueville wrote to his mother from New-York concerning the visiting practices of Americans.



For instance, we were utterly astounded the first day to see the women come to breakfast at eight o'clock in the morning carefully dressed for the whole day. It's the same, we are told, in all the private houses. One can with great propriety call on a lady at nine o'clock in the morning.





1831

1831

On behalf of his son, Carlo Verdi applied to the Monte di Pieta e d'Abbondanza in Busseto for one of their grants given to poor children with talent. On the same day, in Busseto northwest of Parma, Giuseppe Verdi moved into the home of his benefactor Antonio Barezzi.

[Nicolò Paganini](#) arrived in London for the 1st time. He would be obliged to postpone his initial concert, accused of having doubled his prices, and in a letter to the [Times](#) would dismiss this as a preposterous misunderstanding.

[William Carpenter](#) defended himself in court against a charge of having resisted the stamp duty on newspapers. Convicted, he would serve time in prison in the king's bench. He would come to be troubled by poor eyesight.

The Reverend Marshall Shed was dismissed by the church of Acton at his own request, and would wind up in New-York City.

On the 25th of February, 1820, the Rev. Marshall Shed, a native of Newton and graduate of Dartmouth College, 1817, was unanimously elected to be their pastor. The town [of Acton] agreed to give him \$500 as a settlement, to which \$200 were added by subscription, and \$600 and 15 cords of wood, as his annual salary, so long as he shall supply the pulpit. He was ordained on the 10th of the following May. The introductory prayer on the occasion was by the Rev. John Pierce of Brookline; sermon by Rev. William Greenough of Newton; consecrating prayer by Rev. Jonathan Newell of Stow; charge by Rev. Jonathan Homer of Newton; fellowship of the churches by Rev. Rufus Hurlburt of Sudbury; address to the church and people by Rev. Thomas Noyes; and concluding prayer by Rev. Ezra Ripley. He was dismissed at his request, May 14, 1831, and has since removed to New-York.<sup>62</sup>

62. [Lemuel Shattuck's 1835 A HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF CONCORD;...](#) Boston MA: Russell, Odiorne, and Company; Concord MA: [John Stacy](#), 1835  
(On or about November 11, 1837 [Henry David Thoreau](#) would indicate a familiarity with the contents of at least pages 2-3 and 6-9 of this historical study. On July 16, 1859 he would correct a date mistake buried in the body of the text.)



May 15, Sunday: In New-York, Alexis de Tocqueville's initial impression of Americans: "the Americans seem to us to carry national pride altogether too far. I doubt it is possible to draw from them the least truth



unfavourable to their country. ... In general it seems to me that there is much of the small town in their attitude and that they magnify objects like people who are not accustomed to seeing great things." He wrote in his diary about American preoccupation with business, and the busyness of Americans:

All the Americans whom we have encountered up to now, even to the simplest shop salesman, seem to have received, or wish to appear to have received, a good education. Their manners are grave, deliberate, reserved, and they all wear the same clothes.

All the customs of life show this mingling of the two classes which in Europe take so much trouble to keep apart. The women dress for the whole day at seven in the morning. At nine o'clock one can already make calls. At noon one is received everywhere. Everything bears the stamp of a very busy existence. We have not yet seen any fashionables. I even have the notion that good morals are here the result less of severity of principles than of the impossibility in which all the young people find themselves of thinking of love or busying themselves seriously with it.



Messa di San Alessandro by Simon Mayr was performed for the initial time, in Bergamop, for the entry of Bishop Gritti-Morlacchi.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*1st day 15 of 5 M 1831 / Meeting silent in the Mornng - in the Afternoon Wm Almy was here & had good service. -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



Mid-May: At about the midpoint of the month a quantity of dead and dry fish fell from the sky upon Futtehpur in [India](#).



→ May 16, Monday: Alexis de Tocqueville recorded some of his impressions of New-York.



→ May 17, Tuesday: Rochester pioneer Colonel Nathaniel Rochester died in Genesee County, [New York](#) at the age of 80.



→ May 18, Wednesday: There was a news account of the activities of the visitors Alexis de Tocqueville and Gustave de Beaumont.



The Salon of 1831 opened in Paris. Among the works shown for the 1st time was the “Liberty Leading the People” of Eugene Delacroix.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*4th day 18th of 5 M / We rode our to Cumberland to attend [Smithfield](#) Preparative Meeting held there. - we stoped at Davis Metcalfs before Meeting. - The Meeting was silent & very small - but rather comfortable. - We returned & dined at Davis Metcalfs & spent the Afternoon very pleasantly - our ride home was also very pleasant - we came thro' Central Falls a beautiful Manufacturing establishment that we never were at before. - My wife as well as myself enjoyed the scenery exceedingly. -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

→ May 19, Thursday: At a public dinner organized by Governor Hamilton at St. Andrew’s Hall, George McDuffie gave a harangue, denominating the tariff as “a system of stupendous oppression under which we are steadily and rapidly sinking into utter and hopeless ruin,” and labeling the conceit that nullification would end in “blood-shed and civil war” as “utterly ridiculous.” “The Union ... is a foul monster, which those who worship ... are worthy of their chains. ...[S]hall we be frightened by mere phantoms of blood, when our ancestors, for less cause, encountered the dreadful reality? ...[Are we] to be frightened from the discharge of our most sacred duty ... by the mere nursery tales of raw-heads and bloody-bones?”

After having spent a month in Nice, which was as far as he got in his attempt to return to Paris to murder his former fiancee and her mother, and during which he composed his King Lear Overture, [Hector Berlioz](#) began his return journey to Rome.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*5th day 19th of 5 M / It was exceedingly Rainy this MORning & the children could not go into Town to attend Preparative*

Meeting - Enoch & Lydia & My wife & I attended. -

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

➡ May 22, Sunday: Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*1st day 22 of 5 M / Silent meeting. - Enoch & Lydia at [Smithfield](#). - In the Afternoon Wm Almy was here & preached a truly encouraging & interesting sermon both to the children & those having the care of them. - his opening was "Train up a child in the way he should go &c. - Thos Howland & Geo Benson were also at Meeting. -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

➡ May 25, Wednesday: The Reverend [Waldo Emerson](#)'s 28th birthday.



Alexis de Tocqueville toured [New York](#) penitentiaries, and wrote to Abbe Leseur.



Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*4th day 25 of 5 M / I was very unwell today & did not attend Moy [Monthly] Meeting - My wife went & as it was very rainy the Meeting was small, but enough to transact the buisness in a respectable manner. -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



➡ May 26, Thursday: Alexis de Tocqueville recorded some of his impressions of New-York.



Russian forces defeated the Polish defenders of [Ostrołęka north of Warsaw](#), forcing them to retreat toward their capital. The day produced a total of 12,000 casualties.

On April 25th an insurrection had broken out in the Ukraine of Russia. On this day it was suppressed.



May 27, Friday: Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*6th day 27th of 5 M 1831 / I took the Steam Boat Rush Light this Morning & went to [Newport](#) to attend to some management for Yearly Meeting - Found things in comfortable progress for accommodation - & our friends in as good spirits as could be expected considering the tried state some of them are in, particularly Father Rodman's family who on Davids account has much to bear. - in addition to the low state of his mind, has failed in buisness, & will come short of paying his creditors all that is due them. - on first day Morning I got on board the Steamer President & arrived at [Providence](#) in season to attend the Morning Meeting  
After Meeting in the Afternoon I rode home with Wm Almy & took tea with him.-*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



May 28, Saturday: The [Charleston Mercury](#) explained to its readers how it was that the Commander in Chief of the military forces of the United States of America would be unable to assemble sufficient military forces to suppress a nullification of the federal constitution by a group of affiliated state governments. See, actually, there's nothing to worry about, the decision to leave the federal union won't cost us a thing.

The [Cherokee Phoenix](#) reported that [Sam Houston](#) had been defeated in the [Cherokee](#) elections and indicated that he was considering moving to the Choctaw Nation.

1831

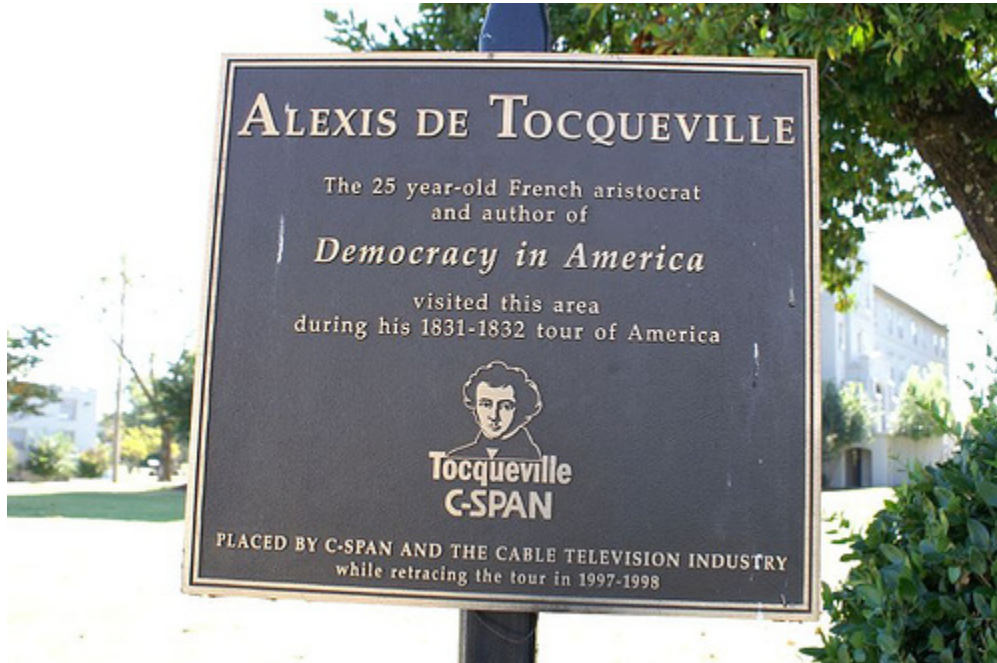
1831



May 29, Sunday: The Reverend Samuel Joseph May delivered his lecture “Discourse on Slavery in the United States,” from the Reverend [Waldo Emerson](#)’s pulpit, putting forward an antislavery interpretation of the US Constitution, and was roundly denounced in the newspapers for desiring a condition of civil war. Had the founding fathers made a compromise over the issue of slavery, he proposed, such a compromise was obviously illegitimate because of course quite totally beyond their authority and power, and therefore it would categorically be “not binding upon us.”




From this Sunday to June 6, Monday, Alexis de Tocqueville would be inspecting the [New York](#) prison at Ossining.



 May 30, Monday: Frances Trollope set out for [Niagara Falls](#).

Francesca di Foix, a melodramma by Gaetano Donizetti to words of Gilardoni after Favart and Saint-Amans, was performed for the initial time, in Teatro San Carlo, [Naples](#).

 May 31, Tuesday: Lt. James Clark Ross, R.N. reached the North Magnetic Pole on the Boothia Peninsula.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*3rd day 31 of 5 M / Today was our Sub-School committee meeting - we had not a large, but comfortable Number & harmony was prevalent - Our friend Jared Pattison & his companion Henry Stanton from Ohio were here & sat with the committee. -- Jared held a meeting with us in the Meeting room at 3 OC PM & went to [Moses Browns](#) to tea. -*

JUNE

➡ June: John Milton Cheney began a practice of law in [Concord](#).

The [Reverend Lemuel Capen](#)'s sermon "Religious Education of Children" appeared in the [Liberal Preacher](#).

➡ June: The sloop of war *Falmouth* sailed with [Lt. Matthew Fontaine Maury](#) aboard, heading around the Horn.

➡ June: [Joseph Smith, Jr.](#) traveled to Jackson County, Missouri, where it was revealed to him that this was to be the site of the City of Zion and a temple. Mormons would be divided into two main groups, in Ohio and Missouri.

➡ June: A fire destroyed William Campbell's stone mill on the banks of the Genesee River in Rochester, [New York](#). The Aqueduct House also was badly damaged.

➡ June: [Thomas Babington Macaulay](#) reviewed [Thomas Moore](#)'s [LETTERS AND JOURNALS OF LORD BYRON, WITH NOTICES OF HIS LIFE](#), of 1830, in the [Edinburgh Review](#).

➡ June: The College of New Jersey, now [Princeton University](#), conferred upon [Benedict Jaeger](#) the honorary degree of Master of Arts.

➡ June: The studies of [Thomas Say](#) were considerably impeded by his location in New Harmony, Indiana, where the sorts of scientific equipment he needed to use, and the sort of publications to which he needed to have access, were almost totally unavailable, and where personal correspondence was delivered only irregularly and with much delay — but this retiring soul was at least spared the intrigue and competition he would have been encountering in Philadelphia. William Maclure wrote to Reuben Haines, mentioning that "Mr. Say was eating, lodging, and fixed as a hermit in a corner of one of the academy's rooms, working for their journal, and with all his industry could not keep it up so as to have a means of publishing his labours" and that although Charles-Alexandre Lesueur was essentially working for free at the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia, the circulation of the Academy's journal was probably less than that of New Harmony's [Disseminator](#). He characterized Say as "modest and unassuming, not well calculated for scrambling amongst the intrigue and forward ambition" of those in Philadelphia.





1831

1831



June: Alleging that the international traffic in slaves was on the increase, President Andrew Jackson asked the US House of Representatives to suppress it by means of the most "vigorous efforts."

INTERNATIONAL SLAVE TRADE

W.E. Burghardt Du Bois: The enhanced price of slaves throughout the American slave market, brought about by the new industrial development and the laws against the slave-trade, was the irresistible temptation that drew American capital and enterprise into that traffic. In the United States, in spite of the large interstate traffic, the average price of slaves rose from about \$325 in 1840, to \$360 in 1850, and to \$500 in 1860.<sup>63</sup> Brazil and Cuba offered similar inducements to smugglers, and the American flag was ready to protect such pirates. As a result, the American slave-trade finally came to be carried on principally by United States capital, in United States ships, officered by United States citizens, and under the United States flag.

Executive reports repeatedly acknowledged this fact. In 1839 "a careful revision of these laws" is recommended by the President, in order that "the integrity and honor of our flag may be carefully preserved."<sup>64</sup> In June, 1841, the President declares: "There is reason to believe that the traffic is on the increase," and advocates "vigorous efforts."<sup>65</sup> His message in December of the same year acknowledges: "That the American flag is grossly abused by the abandoned and profligate of other nations is but too probable."<sup>66</sup> The special message of 1845 explains at length that "it would seem" that a regular policy of evading the laws is carried on: American vessels with the knowledge of the owners are chartered by notorious slave dealers in Brazil, aided by English capitalists, with this intent.<sup>67</sup> The message of 1849 "earnestly" invites the attention of Congress "to an amendment of our existing laws relating to the African slave-trade, with a view to the effectual suppression of that barbarous traffic. It is not to be denied," continues the message, "that this trade is still, in part, carried on by means of vessels built in the United States, and owned or navigated by some of our citizens."<sup>68</sup> Governor Buchanan of Liberia reported in 1839: "The chief obstacle to the success of the very active measures pursued by the British government for the suppression of the slave-trade on the coast, is the *American flag*. Never was the proud banner of freedom so extensively used by those pirates upon liberty and humanity, as at this season."<sup>69</sup> One well-known American slaver was boarded fifteen times and twice taken into port, but always escaped by means of her papers.<sup>70</sup> Even American officers report that the English are doing all they can, but that the American flag protects the trade.<sup>71</sup> The evidence which literally poured in from our consuls and ministers at Brazil adds to the story of the guilt of the United States.<sup>72</sup> It was proven that the

63. Cf. United States census reports; and Olmsted, COTTON KINGDOM.

64. HOUSE JOURNAL, 26th Congress, 1st session, page 118.

65. HOUSE JOURNAL, 27th Congress, 1st session, pages 31, 184.

66. HOUSE JOURNAL, 27th Congress, 2d session, pages 14, 15, 86, 113.

67. SENATE JOURNAL, 28th Congress, 2d session, pages 191, 227.

68. HOUSE EXECUTIVE DOCUMENTS, 31st Congress, 1st session, III. pt. I. No. 5, page 7.

69. Foote, AFRICA AND THE AMERICAN FLAG, page 152.

70. Foote, AFRICA AND THE AMERICAN FLAG, pages 152-3.

71. Foote, AFRICA AND THE AMERICAN FLAG, page 241.



participation of United States citizens in the trade was large and systematic. One of the most notorious slave merchants of Brazil said: "I am worried by the Americans, who insist upon my hiring their vessels for slave-trade."<sup>73</sup> Minister Proffit stated, in 1844, that the "slave-trade is almost entirely carried on under our flag, in American-built vessels."<sup>74</sup> So, too, in Cuba: the British commissioners affirm that American citizens were openly engaged in the traffic; vessels arrived undisguised at Havana from the United States, and cleared for Africa as slavers after an alleged sale.<sup>75</sup> The American consul, Trist, was proven to have consciously or unconsciously aided this trade by the issuance of blank clearance papers.<sup>76</sup>

The presence of American capital in these enterprises, and the connivance of the authorities, were proven in many cases and known in scores. In 1837 the English government informed the United States that from the papers of a captured slaver it appeared that the notorious slave-trading firm, Blanco and Carballo of Havana, who owned the vessel, had correspondents in the United States: "at Baltimore, Messrs. Peter Harmony and Co., in New York, Robert Barry, Esq."<sup>77</sup> The slaver "Martha" of New York, captured by the "Perry," contained among her papers curious revelations of the guilt of persons in America who were little suspected.<sup>78</sup> The slaver "Prova," which was allowed to lie in the harbor of Charleston, South Carolina, and refit, was afterwards captured with two hundred and twenty-five slaves on board.<sup>79</sup> The real reason that prevented many belligerent Congressmen from pressing certain search claims against England lay in the fact that the unjustifiable detentions had unfortunately revealed so much American guilt that it was deemed wiser to let the matter end in talk. For instance, in 1850 Congress demanded information as to illegal searches, and President Fillmore's report showed the uncomfortable fact that, of the ten American ships wrongly detained by English men-of-war, nine were proven red-handed slavers.<sup>80</sup>

The consul at Havana reported, in 1836, that whole cargoes of slaves fresh from Africa were being daily shipped to Texas in American vessels, that 1,000 had been sent within a few months, that the rate was increasing, and that many of these slaves "can scarcely fail to find their way into the United States." Moreover, the consul acknowledged that ships frequently cleared for the United States in ballast, taking on a cargo at some secret point.<sup>81</sup> When with these facts we consider the law facilitating "recovery" of slaves from Texas,<sup>82</sup> the repeated

72. Cf. e.g. HOUSE DOCUMENTS, 28th Congress, 2d session, IV. pt. I. No. 148; 29th Congress, 1st session, III. No. 43; HOUSE EXECUTIVE DOCUMENTS, 30th Congress, 2d session, VII. No. 61; SENATE EXECUTIVE DOCUMENTS, 30th Congress, 1st session, IV. No. 28; 31st Congress, 2d session, II. No. 6; 33d Congress, 1st session, VIII. No. 47.

73. Foote, AFRICA AND THE AMERICAN FLAG, page 218.

74. Foote, AFRICA AND THE AMERICAN FLAG, page 221.

75. Palmerston to Stevenson: HOUSE DOCUMENTS, 26th Congress, 2d session, V. No. 115, page 5. In 1836 five such slavers were known to have cleared; in 1837, eleven; in 1838, nineteen; and in 1839, twenty-three: HOUSE DOCUMENTS, 26th Congress, 2d session, V. No. 115, pages 220-1.

76. PARLIAMENTARY PAPERS, 1839, Volume XLIX., SLAVE TRADE, class A, Further Series, pages 58-9; class B, Further Series, page 110; class D, Further Series, page 25. Trist pleaded ignorance of the law: Trist to Forsyth, HOUSE DOCUMENTS, 26th Congress, 2d session, V. No. 115.

77. HOUSE DOCUMENTS, 26th Congress, 2d session, V. No. 115.

78. Foote, AFRICA AND THE AMERICAN FLAG, page 290.

79. HOUSE DOCUMENTS, 26th Congress, 2d session, V. No. 115, pages 121, 163-6.

80. SENATE EXECUTIVE DOCUMENTS, 31st Congress, 1st session, XIV No. 66.



refusals to regulate the Texan trade, and the shelving of a proposed congressional investigation into these matters,<sup>83</sup> conjecture becomes a practical certainty. It was estimated in 1838 that 15,000 Africans were annually taken to Texas, and "there are even grounds for suspicion that there are other places ... where slaves are introduced."<sup>84</sup> Between 1847 and 1853 the slave smuggler Drake had a slave depot in the Gulf, where sometimes as many as 1,600 Negroes were on hand, and the owners were continually importing and shipping. "The joint-stock company," writes this smuggler, "was a very extensive one, and connected with leading American and Spanish mercantile houses. Our island<sup>85</sup> was visited almost weekly, by agents from Cuba, New York, Baltimore, Philadelphia, Boston, and New Orleans.... The seasoned and instructed slaves were taken to Texas, or Florida, overland, and to Cuba, in sailing-boats. As no squad contained more than half a dozen, no difficulty was found in posting them to the United States, without discovery, and generally without suspicion.... The Bay Island plantation sent ventures weekly to the Florida Keys. Slaves were taken into the great American swamps, and there kept till wanted for the market. Hundreds were sold as captured runaways from the Florida wilderness. We had agents in every slave State; and our coasters were built in Maine, and came out with lumber. I could tell curious stories ... of this business of smuggling Bozal negroes into the United States. It is growing more profitable every year, and if you should hang all the Yankee merchants engaged in it, hundreds would fill their places."<sup>86</sup> Inherent probability and concurrent testimony confirm the substantial truth of such confessions. For instance, one traveller discovers on a Southern plantation Negroes who can speak no English.<sup>87</sup> The careful reports of the Quakers "apprehend that many [slaves] are also introduced into the United States."<sup>88</sup> Governor Mathew of the Bahama Islands reports that "in more than one instance, Bahama vessels with coloured crews have been purposely wrecked on the coast of Florida, and the crews forcibly sold." This was brought to the notice of the United States authorities, but the district attorney of Florida could furnish no information.<sup>89</sup> Such was the state of the slave-trade in 1850, on the threshold of the critical decade which by a herculean effort was destined finally to suppress it.

81. Trist to Forsyth: HOUSE DOCUMENTS, 26th Congress, 2d session, V. No. 115. "The business of supplying the United States with Africans from this island is one that must necessarily exist," because "slaves are a hundred *per cent*, or more, higher in the United States than in Cuba," and this profit "is a temptation which it is not in human nature as modified by American institutions to withstand": HOUSE DOCUMENTS, 26th Congress, 2d session, V. No. 115.

82. STATUTES AT LARGE, V. 674.

83. Cf. STATUTES AT LARGE, V., page 157, note 1.

84. Buxton, THE AFRICAN SLAVE TRADE AND ITS REMEDY, pages 44-5. Cf. 2D REPORT OF THE LONDON AFRICAN SOCIETY, page 22.

85. I.e., Bay Island in the Gulf of Mexico, near the coast of Honduras.

86. REVELATIONS OF A SLAVE SMUGGLER, page 98.

87. Mr. H. Moulton in SLAVERY AS IT IS, page 140; cited in FACTS AND OBSERVATIONS ON THE SLAVE TRADE (Friends' ed. 1841), page 8.


88. In a memorial to Congress, 1840: HOUSE DOCUMENTS, 26th Congress, 1st session, VI. No. 211.


89. BRITISH AND FOREIGN STATE PAPERS, 1845-6, pages 883, 968, 989-90. The governor wrote in reply: "The United States, if properly served by their law officers in the Floridas, will not experience any difficulty in obtaining the requisite knowledge of these illegal transactions, which, I have reason to believe, were the subject of common notoriety in the neighbourhood where they occurred, and of boast on the part of those concerned in them": BRITISH AND FOREIGN STATE PAPERS, 1845-6, page 990.

 June 1, Wednesday: Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:


*4th day 1st of 6 M 1831 / Went with our friend Jared Pattison to [Smithfield](#) Meeting - It was small but he had a close preaching testimony to the few present - his testimony was a remarkable one, & closely affected the minds of some present - & was a renewd evidence to my mind of the divine power in directing his Servants. - & showing them the ground & the paths they should persue, where they have not been - We dined at Aza Arnolds, & we returned to town & took tea with Dr Tobey*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 June 2, Thursday: [Hector Berlioz](#) arrived in Rome in the company of a group of monks travelling there for the Feast of Corpus Christi.

 June 3, Friday: There was serious rioting at the iron-works in [Merthyr Tydfil \(Tudful\), Wales](#), causing several deaths.

[Nicolò Paganini](#) opened in London after a campaign led by [The Times](#) to brand him a miser.

 June 4, Saturday: Leopold Georg Christian Friedrich, Prinz von Sachsen-Coburg und Gotha was proclaimed king of Belgium.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*7th day 4th of 6 M 1831 / Took the Steam Boat Fulton & went to [Newport](#) on a little buisness which I had preparatory to Y Meeting got there in Season to ride out to David Buffums where I took a dish of Tea & had an opportunity of setting a while with my aged friend Hapzibah Buffum the widow of our late Valued & beloved friend David Buffum decs. - Returned & in the eveng accomplished the little errands I had & lodged at our home - Aunt Nancy Carpenter being glad to see me -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 June 5, Sunday: Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*1st day Mornng rose early & got ready to take the first opportunity - the Chanselor Livingston was in early & by her I returned to [Providence](#) & arrived in season to be at our Morning Meeting. -*

*It is worthy to remark that the Steam Boat Fulton is the oldest boat of her kind, being built by Robert Fulton in NYork & has made a great many successful trips in the Sound, & from & to NYork & [Providence](#) She has now become so old that she has lately been sold, & is to be broken up - & the Trip she made on 7th day was to be her last, & when she left the wharf a gun was fired as a farewell signal - a gun was also fired when she left the head of the Long Wharf in [Newport](#). -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

→ June 6, Monday: The 1st Annual Convention of the People of Color was convened in Philadelphia, at Wesleyan Church on Lombard Street. A major part of its platform was opposition to the colonization movement. Simeon Jocelyn, with the backing of Arthur Tappan and William Lloyd Garrison, all attending the convention, proposed a “Negro college” for New Haven CT, that municipality being selected in part on account of its “friendly, pious, generous, and humane” population.



→ June 7, Tuesday: There was a news account of a visit by Alexis de Tocqueville and Gustave de Beaumont to Greenburgh.



The following is a snippet from Charles Haskell’s REMINISCENCES OF NEW YORK BY AN OCTOGENARIAN:  
The boiler of the steamer General Jackson, while she was lying at Grassy Point on the North River, burst, and several persons were killed.

→ June 8, Wednesday: [Robert Schumann](#), writing in his diary on his 21st birthday, mentioned for the 1st time one of his alter-egos, Florestan.

In London, the actress Sara Siddons died.

In consequence of the erection of fences to enclose the forest, a group of more than 2,000 assembled in Dean Forest in Gloucestershire to tear down such fences.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*4th day 8 of 6 M 1831 / With my dear Wife got on board the Steam Boat & came to [Newport](#) - but I had not been five minutes in Newport before I found I had to return to [Providence](#) the same day, having left the Quarterly Select account & Answers - I accordingly returned on board the Rush Light in which we came & arrived at the School House Sometime before sunset. -*



June 9, Thursday: Alexis de Tocqueville made a journal entry about religion, and described for his sister's benefit back in France, the courtship and marriage habits of the Americans:

They have here a good custom, a few days after a young woman is married she has it announced that she wants to see all her friends and that she will be at home or at her parents' at such and such a day. That being known, every one who has any relations with the family comes, and all the wedding visits are made at once. It's to an assemblage of that kind that we have been. The reunion place is at two leagues from New-York, in a charming country house situated on the edge of the water. The evening was magnificent, the ocean breeze freshened the air, the lawn on which the house was placed sloped right down to the shore, great trees surrounded it on all sides. They have flies in this country which give as much light as glow worms. The trees are filled with these little animals, one would have said a million sparks leaping in the air. It was really a very extraordinary scene.

The only thing overdone was the music. Don't take me for a barbarian. It was de trop because it resembled what one hears in the booths at a fair. This people is, without contradiction, the most unhappily organized, in matter of harmony, that it's possible to imagine. If only they realized the truth. But they are a hundred leagues from suspecting it. We spend our life enduring howling of which one has no conception in the old world. What the young ladies who regale us with this musique miaulante affect most are its difficult passages. And I answer for it that if their object is to produce contrasting and discordant sounds, it would be impossible to succeed better and very hard to carry the thing any further. Aside from the fact that one is never sure that the air is finished, it ends always like a book whose last page has been torn out. I used to think the singer had stopped short, and I would always listen instead of applauding. You must think that I speak of this subject with a sort of indignation; but note that besides the displeasure which detestable music causes, however little one has heard of good, there is always the feeling of moral violence to which one is subjected in being forced to listen, willy-nilly, and to appear pleased as well.

The other day, a propos of that, I had an amusing misadventure. We were at the house of a lady who set out to sing us a national song [Yankee Doodle, perhaps] whose air and words are comical. After the first couplet they laughed, myself with the rest of them. It was a way of applauding. The second couplet begins and I start thinking of something else, so profoundly that I soon am a total stranger to my surroundings. In the middle of my aerial voyage I hear the tune ending. I remember that one must laugh and I laugh, quite loudly even. At this explosion of gaiety every one looks at me, and I am confounded to learn that the comic song whose beginning I had heard had ended five minutes before, and that the song which had just put me into such a cheerful mood was the most plaintive, the most tearful, in short the most chromatic, of the whole American repertory.

- ALEXIS DE TOCQUEVILLE





We are living, dear sister, in the most singular country in the world. You have certainly heard it said that in England the married women lead a sedentary life, and that the young ladies enjoyed, on the contrary, a great liberty. Very well! Know that here they are as far [advanced] over England as England is over us. When a woman marries, it's as if she entered a convent, except however that it is not taken ill that she have children, and even many of them. Otherwise, it's the life of a nun; no more balls; hardly any more society; a husband as estimable as cold for all company; and that to the life eternal. I ventured the other day to ask one of these charming recluses just how, exactly, a wife could pass her time in America. She answered me, with great sang-froid: in admiring her husband. I'm very sorry: but that's the literal translation of the English. I tell you this so that, should you happen to be bored at home, you may know what you have to do.

So much for married women: you will comprehend the young ladies even less. Imagine the daughters of the first families, slim and elegant, from one o'clock in the afternoon on, tripping all the streets of New-York, doing their shopping, riding horseback, without father or mother, uncle or aunt, without even a servant. You are not at the end. A young man-and this has already happened to us several times-encounters on his path one of these travellers. If one is already acquainted, one stops, one chats in quite friendly fashion a quarter of an hour at the corner curb-stone, and at the end of the conversation the young lady invites you to come to see her and indicates the hour at which you will find her at home. At the said hour, in effect, [one goes calling on] Mademoiselle So-and-so, and one finds her often alone in her father's parlour, of which she does you the honours. Everybody tells us that this order of things has none of the inconveniences that one might foresee. Perhaps. If, as they also assure us, the tete-a-tete is ordinarily spent in discussing the value of wool and the price of cotton. We often see in society what are called accordes. They are a young man and a young woman who are to be married in several months and who are constantly together meanwhile, paying court to each other most respectfully. The fact is, there is not the least question here of playing the butterfly. Peste! One would speedily get burnt at the candle. These people here are very straightforward. They take words in the most literal meaning; and if one did not turn one's tongue seven times before speaking, as counsels the sage, one might find oneself much embarrassed.

- ALEXIS DE TOCQUEVILLE





1831

1831

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*5th day Morning rose early & prepared for [Newport](#) again & at 8 OC Started in the Rush Light & arrived in good time to take the ferry Boat for Conannicut - where my wife & I were summoned to attend The Court of Probate to prove the Will of my Aged cousin Mary Howland, which I wrote & we signed as Witnesses a number of Years ago -after getting through with the buisness we walked to Joseph Greene & once more visited my aged cousins Anne & Mary Greene & then came to the ferry & returned by tea time to Newport*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



June 10, Friday: When Field Marshal Baron Ivan von Diebitsch, commander of Russian forces in Poland, died of cholera, this temporarily halting the Russian advance.

At about 2PM a passing ferryman witnessed [Francis Abbott](#), “[hermit](#) of [Niagara Falls](#),” enter the water below the American Falls. He appeared to be bathing, but after he went beneath the surface of the water, the ferryman did not again see him. His clothing would be found neatly folded.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*6th day engaged in preparing for Y Meeting - In the Steam Boat came passengers our English friends Jonathon & Hannah Backhouse - who took quarters at David Buffums Elisha Bates & Doctor William Carey took quarters at Our house as we shared[?] with Aunt Nancy Carpenter & have the use of the rooms of the part of the house we hire of her & occupy when in [Newport](#). Jeremiah Hubbard & his wife went to Job Shermans- & found all who came got quarters pretty readily which considering the state of things was a favour. -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



In New-York, Alexis de Tocqueville met with community leaders and had a conversation with [Albert Gallatin](#) concerning the ideals of American men and women in regard to chastity and adultery:

I. Is it true, as I am told, that morals are pure?

He. Conjugal fidelity is admirably kept. It's not always thus with virtue before marriage. It very often happens in the country (not in our cities) that the extreme liberty enjoyed by the young people of both sexes has its drawbacks. The savage peoples who surround us carry disregard for chastity before marriage even further. They do not regard it as a moral obligation.





ALBERT GALLATIN



June 11, Saturday: [Fryderyk Franciszek Chopin \(Frédéric François Chopin\)](#) played at the Karntnertortheater, his final performance in Vienna.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*7th day 11th of 6 M 1831 / Went to [Portsmouth](#) to accompany our friends, attend the Select Yearly Meeting & Meeting for Sufferings in the Afternoon.*

*The opening of the Select Y Meeting was a time of solid favour & attended with some close searching, which I have no doubt will prove useful. Wm Almy Nathan Hunt Jonathon Backhouse & several others in testimony & Hannah Backhouse in supplication – We dined at Isaac Almys & after the Meeting for Sufferings, returned there, took tea & then we rode home –*



1831

1831



June 12, Sunday: Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*1st day 12th of 6 M / Accounts were recd this Morning from Philadelphia that our friend Job Chalinor formerly of this town quietly departed this life on the Morning of the 8th day of this Month Aged [blank] - I was well acquainted with him from my boyhood & once went to School to him - & also was at Meeting the day he first appeared in public - & I well remember the effect of his admonition in a private way had on my mind & believe he was an instrument of good to me - tho' he never was a great or as Skilful Minister as some yet by a good degree of faithfulness was useful on many occasions. - he was among the last who was living & active in this Monthly Meeting when I was young & beginning to learn the ways of Truth. - Our Yearly Meeting commenced this day - it was very large & I drevily [?] favour'd - In the Morning Meeting Nathan Hunt opened the service in a Favourd & truly Gospel testimony - He was followed by Jeremiah Hubbard in the same way his opening "I saw an Angel flying thro' the midst of Heaven &c" - Then Findley M Hoag for a young man was favoured in a good testimony In the Afternoon (with the exception of a short communication from Jeremiah Hubbard at the close) the whole service fell to our frd Elisha Bates in a Sermon of about an hour & an half, of great clearness & soundness in word & doctrine -attended with as much life & power as I ever heard from any friend & the Meeting was crowded so that many had [blot] the house - great [blot] was given by the people, & considering the great concourse of people present were as quiet as could be expected considering the variety of people present. -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



June 13, Monday: John Berrien "was despatched" from the Jackson Cabinet where he had served as Attorney General. The last to go, he had not been able to take a hint and resign.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*2nd day 13 of 6 M / The Yearly Meeting for buisness commenced this Morning. It opened under [blot] covering During the silence A few remarks were made by Wm Almy & a few by Father Rodman - The accounts from the Qrly Meeting were read & the Epistles from the different Yearly Meetings were also read - A committee on correspondence & also one for general Services were appointed, after which the Meeting adjourned to the 4th hour this Afternoon - Enoch & Lydia Breed & Caroline Tobey dined with us. - The Meeting in the Afternoon was wholly engaged on the subject of appointing a committee of general conference on the Discipline of Society. - It was proposed in the Epistle from Ohio & has been acceded to by five Yearly Meetings- It elicited many remarks particularly from Wm Almy Thomas Howland & Elisha Bates - & was united with in a general voice in its favour - one individual only dissenting - it was finally concluded to commit the further consideration of it to the committee for General Services. - & the Meeting adjourned to the*

4th hour tomorrow Morning - to give time for the Meeting of the Select Meeting & the General committee

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

June 14, Tuesday: In England, a newly elected pro-reform, predominantly Whig House of Commons seated itself.

Friend Stephen Wanton Gould wrote in his journal:

3rd day 14 of 6 M / The Select Meeting met at 8 O'clock And was a Season that will be memorable to many in the forepart of it Nathan Hunt Wm Almy & Elizabeth Evans - after which our friend John Wilbour opened his prospect & laid before the Meetings the Certificates granted him to pay a religious visit to friends in Great Britain & Ireland which had been granted him by [south?] Kingston Moy [Monthly] Meeting & Rhode Island Quarterly Meeting - it was attended by a very solemn covering & produced the most expression of unity I ever heard on any occasion but one voice was heard doubting the propriety of setting him at liberty & that individual not in unity with the body. a committee was appointed to draw a certificate for him & the Meeting adjourned.

At 4 OC PM the Meeting at large met & proceeded to read the queries & Answers & proceeded as far as the 4 - but many remarks & some living testimony were delivered which occupied most of the time till the season of adjournment came. - This evening we have had many call in to see us & we feel glad to have the company of our friends, at our home. -

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



June 15, Wednesday: An army of militia men, called out by Governor John Reynolds, assembled at Beardstown IL to assist General Edmund Pendleton Gaines.

At the country estate of Mr. Prime, Peter Shermerhorn's Belmont Farm, on what would now be the east end of New-York's 66th Street, Alexis de Tocqueville attended a wedding reception and dinner. He wrote in his diary of American women's attempts at music.



Le philtre, an opera by Daniel-Francois-Esprit Auber to words of Scribe was performed for the initial time, at the Paris Opera.

The Reverend Lyman Beecher and Lowell Mason participated together in the dedication of the new Bowdoin Street Church in Boston.

Friend Stephen Wanton Gould wrote in his journal:



1831

1831

*4th day 15 of 6 M / Our Select Meeting met at 8 OC & were engaged in hearing much good, & some inferior preaching & also in preparing a suitable certificate for our fr John Wilbour. - at 10 OC the Meeting at large met & were engaged in hearing a diversity of preaching none particularly bad perhaps, but I did think some of it might have been spared - the Meeting finished the reading of the queries & transacted some other buisness in course adjourned. - In the Afternoon the Meeting met at 4 OC - & had a long setting, & various concerns enterd into, & there was also considerable preaching. -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



June 16, Thursday: Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*5th day 16th of 6 M / Select Meeting in the Morning A time of favour - Being engaged on the Epistle committee I was unable to attend the public meeting held this day - I understood how ever there was a great deal of preaching & none of it very good. - At 4 OC PM The Meeting at large met & attended to various concerns the appointment of various committees as Meeting for Sufferings - School committee &c also a committee to meet at Phila next Month with the committees from Several Yearly Meeting -- In all these committees my names was included, by which I shall again be involved in the cares of Society for another Year. - The appointment to Philadelphia is of great importance & whether I shall be able or think Proper to attend is very uncertain. -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



1831

1831



June 17, Friday: [possibly, June 1st] The slave who was being used that summer for throwing sticky chunks of pitch pine into the firebox of the *Best Friend of Charleston*, the “fireman” so called, in an attempt to improve the conditions of his labor, tied down the safety valve of the steam boiler which was hissing and spurting off live steam right next to where he had to stand on the rocking car. (Was he willfully ignoring what they had tried to teach him in the company’s safety classes? Or was he, as the talk of the period would have it, just another of these annoyingly stupid, ridiculously uninformed, and woefully lazy niggers with whom we have to put up?) To prevent white folks from being scalded, the SCC&RR had been placing a barrier car, loaded with a pyramid of bales of cotton, in between the working machines and their black crews, and the paying pale passengers of the coaches. Hence, it was planned, when these boilers exploded, the railroad’s only losses would be material losses. As a result the engineer, Nicholas Darrell, a white man, was only standing by the tracks rather than being present next to the boiler, and was only scalded. But the company’s beautiful *Best Friend* was totaled. The fireman, unnamed in histories of railroading because merely “a negro,” died in agony. The histories do not indicate how much medical attention it was worth his owner’s while to pay to him after his having railroaded himself in this manner — presumably, had he survived, the man would have been next to useless anyway. The steam escape was relocated to a position where it would not be constantly in the black man’s face as he labored, so that he wouldn’t be tempted to return to his folly.

TIMELINE OF ACCIDENTS

CHARLESTON

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*6th day 17 of 6 M / The meeting at large met at 10 OC & proceeded in the buisness & closed at near 2 OC in the Afternoon - It was a time of favour. -*

*In the Afternoon the Meeting for Sufferings & School committee met & transacted the buisness usual at this time. & Most Friends left Town in the Afternoon -*

*In the evening we had the calls of many friends who were dear to us -*

*Our being in our own (hired) apartments boarding with Aunt Nancy Carpenter, gave us the pleasure of entertaining a number of our friends, particularly Elisha Bates who has staid with us & lodged in our front chamber each time he has been here - & also Dr Wm Carey Staid with us, who was an interesting guest. -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



June 18, Saturday: In the village of Newtownbarey, Ireland, when some cattle, seized for tithes by the Reverend Alexander M'Clintock, were put up for auction, a riot ensued in which 12 or 13 people were killed and several severely wounded (the coroner's jury would be unable to agree about who to accuse of the killings, and would be dismissed after several days in deadlock).

[Felix Mendelssohn](#) departed from Rome after a visit of almost 8 months.

Gaetano Donizetti's opera buffa La romanziera e l'uomo nero to words of Gilardoni was performed for the initial time, in Teatro del Fondo, [Naples](#).

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*7th day Morning the 18 of 6 M 1831 / We got all ready this Morning & left our friends & home in [Newport](#) taking the Steam Boat Benj Franklin & with a number of Friends returned to [Providence](#) & arrived at the School House a little after 2 OC PM - it was foggy & the boat did not get in till late but if it had come at its usual time we might have been in [Providence](#) much earlier. - on our arrival we were met by the pleasant countenances of our Scholars & family & I may acknowledge I feel thankful in again being with them -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



June 19, Sunday: Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*1st day 19th of 6 M 1831 / At the School Meeting in the Morning we had the company of Rowland Greene & Mary B Allen whose services in the Ministry was very acceptable to me & I have no doubt to all  
In the Afternoon Susan R Smith & Elizabeth Evans - the former prayed & the latter preached & were acceptable - An unusual number of other friends from Philadelphia &c also attended - Elisha Bates attended Meeting in [Providence](#) & in the Afternoon we understand had much to communicate - but was silent in the Morning*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



June 20, Monday: Alexis de Tocqueville and Gustave de Beaumont were attending a trial.



Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*2nd day 20th of 6th M 1831 / Today we have been engaged in parting with our friends & getting things in order which have been neglected by our absence -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



1831

1831

 June 21, Tuesday: Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*3rd day 21 of 6 M / Engaged pretty much as yesterday, & among others we had the company of our interesting young friend Sarah H Jenkins from Hudson who being an acquaintance of our Son John we took the opportunity of writing to him by her & forwarding a few things which will be interesting to him. -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS


The body of [Francis Abbott](#), “hermit of [Niagara Falls](#),” came to the surface on the eastern bank of the Niagara River at the point where it debouches into Lake Ontario near Fort Niagara. The corpse would be placed in Oakwood Cemetery (later, the Porter brothers who had evicted him from Goat Island would also find their way to this cemetery, although not to the section reserved for indigents). On a piece of the dolomitic limestone of tiny Luna Island between Bridal Veil Falls and American Falls, possibly chiseled by him, would be found the following inscription:

**ALL IS CHANGE  
ETERNAL PROGRESS  
NO DEATH**

 June 22, Wednesday: Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*4th day 22 of 6 M / Our friends Jonathon & Hannah Chapman Backhouse & Elizabeth Coggeshall attended our School Meeting - [Moses Brown](#) & A A Jenkins were also present - Eliza Coggeshall spoke a little very sweetly as did Hannah - & Jonathon appeared very sweetly in supplication — he alluded in his supplication to the Aged & venerable head who was with us, in a feeling & appropriate manner, then on behalf of the Caretakers, teachers & Scholars. -*


RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 June 23, Thursday: The opening of 44 miles of railroad track, from Boston to Worcester. The construction was “edge rails on cast-iron chairs, resting on wooden sleepers, bedded in trenches filled with stones.”

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*5th day 23 of 6 M / It was very Rainy & only a few of the larger Schollars attended the Preparative meeting in town. -Jonathon & Hannah Backhouse were there & were very acceptable in testimony & supplication*


RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

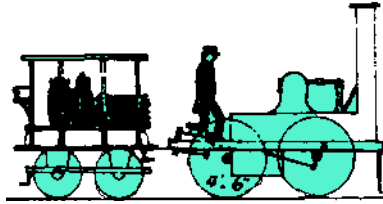
 June 24, Friday: In England, the Whigs introduced a Reform Bill into the new Parliament.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*6th day 24th of 6th M / Jonathon & Hannah Backhouse set out for Boston Lynn & Salem - expecting to attend an appointed Meeting at Cumberland at 2 OC this Afternoon. - They were accompanied by My wife & Wm Jenkins -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 June 25, Saturday: A mechanic named David Matthews of the West Point Foundry having completed a steam locomotive named the *DeWitt Clinton*, constructed on the basis of plans drawn by John B. Jervis of the Mohawk & Hudson Railroad, on this day it was shipped up the Hudson River to Albany, New York:<sup>90</sup>




Field Marshal I.F. Paskevich took command of the Russian forces in Poland.

John Caldwell Calhoun's Fort Hill Address appeared in the Pendleton Messenger.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*7th day 25th of 6th M 1831 / I have not much to insert, but as I have retired to my room for the night & having pen in hand it seemd as if I might say, that I feel a desire to number my blessings, & feel that they are many & far beyond what I deserve - during our late Yearly Meeting I was favourd with a good degree of life - & a firmness of mind which enabled me, & also my dear wife to surmount some difficulties which pressed heavily on us. -particularly the tried state in which our brother David Rodman is in - but it would seem from present appearances that he is some better & I hope it may continue -which with the weight which Yearly Meeting always brings with it, & the many cares & much buisness which falls to our lot, occasioned us to go heavily to our Annual solemnity. - but it was cause indeed of humbling admiration, to feel the clouds disperse & the obstacles remove, as we entered into the work, & kept a single eye to what was before us. -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 June 26, Sunday: Eighteen articles signed by representatives of Austria, Great Britain, France, Prussia, and Russia in London recognized the independence of Belgium and its neutrality (the Netherlands would refuse to recognize this treaty).

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:


*1st day 26 of 6 M / Both Meeting to me were unusually lifeless*

90. When this engine got to Albany and they tried to get it to work, it was discovered that it had been designed wrong. The engine was without draft in its exhaust pipes and without back pressure in its stack, and the vibration of travel on rails caused water to surge up into the cylinders of the engine. Back to the drawing board!

*seasons - Wm Almy was here in the Afternoon & preached a little Our collection in the eveng in the boys School, was a Solid season & I have no doubt the minds of the Scholars were solemnly impressed from the reading of that part of Thos Chalkleys Journal where he gives an account of the Doctors dream -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



 June 27, Monday: Alexis de Tocqueville had an interview with Hugh Maxwell.




Grand Duke Konstantin, brother of Tsar Nikolai I and Viceroy of Poland, died of cholera.

Otto Nicolai sang the part of Jesus in a Berlin production of the St. Matthew Passion of [Johann Sebastian Bach](#).

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*2nd day 27th of 6th M 1831 / My wife being absent have felt a little lonesome today - tho' there is many around me, yet I have had a rather lonesome & rather low feeling hanging about me - this I know is weakness & I had almost said nonsense. - therefore away with it -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 June 29, Wednesday: In London, a British and Foreign Temperance Society was organized.

At St. James' Palace, Johann Nepomuk Hummel and [Nicolò Paganini](#) gave a joint concert before the King, Queen, and nobility (on his current visit to London, Paganini's presence was overshadowing Hummel; the two performers already knew each other, having shared a stage in Weimar a couple of years earlier).

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*4th day 29th of 6 M 1831 / Rode to [Smithfield](#) with Mary Lafavour to attend Moy [Monthly] Meeting. - Wm Almy, Betsy Purinton Dorcas Payne wife of Caleb all preached acceptably. - In consequence of the Rain the Meeting was small, but there were enough present to transact the buisness reputably & in order. - there however not much to do. -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



→ June 30, Thursday: In Yonkers, Alexis de Tocqueville received a letter from Gustave de Beaumont (meanwhile, Beaumont was receiving a letter from de Tocqueville).



Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*5th day 30th of 6 M / After dressing & washing this Mornng I set down at the Window with my face North, admiring the Scenery which presented of Trees in rich foliage, & the field of grass & Grain flourishing in my view, a degree of humble gratitude & Worship arose in my mind to the Author of our Manifold mercies & blessings, which he bestows upon us. It would seem as if some tribute was due for the many favours He has bestowed on me - not only what I now enjoy, but for what I have recd & enjoyed all my life long. - I desire to cherish a thankful remembrance of them. - & hope to as long as I live -  
This Afternoon My dear wife & Wm Jenkins returned from their journey to Boston Lynn & Salem to accompany Jonathon & Hannah Backhouse they give a favourable acct of their excursion. -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

## SUMMER 1831

→ Summer: There was a massive slave revolt in British Jamaica.

[Charles Darwin](#) spent the summer in the study of geology, in Shropshire.

Just west of Philadelphia, 57 Irish immigrants who were been laying a stretch of railroad called Duffy's Cut, contracted [cholera](#) and died.

→ Summer: Captain Robert FitzRoy was served with an engraved summons from King William IV and Queen Adelaide, to show them the South Americans he had brought to England. During the audience it seems quite likely that the King of England was inebriated. Although the South Americans had by this time learned a little English, it was found that they couldn't understand a word the Queen of England said, due to her thick German accent. It must have been a strange meeting, especially since FitzRoy's name signified that he was a bastard product of the crown and especially since it was well known that King William IV had bastards of his own, to whom he had assigned the name FitzClarence because, prior to becoming king, he had been Duke of Clarence.

1831

1831



Summer: At this point John Caldwell Calhoun went public about the doctrine of nullification he had acquired years before from James Madison. Each state was sovereign, Calhoun contended, and [the Constitution](#) was a compact among the sovereign states. Therefore, any one state (not the US Supreme Court) could declare an act of the federal Congress unconstitutional. The proponents of the nullified measure, according to the theory, would then have to get an amendment to the Constitution –which requires a 2/3ds vote of each house of Congress and ratification by 3/4ths of the states– confirming the power of Congress to take such action.



The following is a snippet from Charles Haskell's REMINISCENCES OF NEW YORK BY AN OCTOGENARIAN:

The summer of 1831 witnessed the success at the Chatham Garden Theatre of George Handel Hill ("Yankee Hill"), who, in his Yankee delineations, made for himself a wide reputation.

JULY



July: There was an outbreak of the [Asiatic cholera](#) in Dantzic, that would destroy a total of 1,028 lives.<sup>91</sup>

91. The progress of Asiatic cholera is rapid. The urine stops and the person's voice becomes feeble, somewhat hoarse, and without resonance. Averse to talking, the patient tells the doctor of a burning in the pit of the stomach, and asks for water. Vomiting, diarrhoea, and spasms begin. You can give the patient camphor dissolved in alcohol on a piece of sugar, or in a spoonful of water, but this is merely palliative of the symptoms. The victim transits into stadium lethale, sopor, and asphyxia (if a victim should linger and become convalescent there will ordinarily be chronic weakness of the nerves and digestive organs).



→ July: Alexis de Tocqueville and Gustave de Beaumont toured upstate New York, Albany, and the penitentiary at Auburn.



The Tappan brothers organized a “Society for Promoting Manual Labor in Literary Institutions” and made [Theodore Dwight Weld](#) its primary promoter.

→ July: The following is a snippet from Charles Haskell’s REMINISCENCES OF NEW YORK  
BY AN OCTOGENARIAN:

In July there were three extensive conflagrations of buildings, viz.: on the 2d, the block bounded by Fourth, Mercer, Amity, and Greene streets; on the 4th, forty houses and stores in Varick, Charleton, and Vandam streets; and on the 18th, in Eldridge Street, nineteen houses. In the last-named fire three persons were burned.

→ July: The *York*, designed and built by [Friend Phineas Davis](#) of York, Pennsylvania, a [Quaker](#) watchmaker who named it after his home town, won the \$4,000.<sup>00</sup> prize in the steam locomotive contest that had been sponsored by the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad. This engine could be operated for as little as \$16.<sup>00</sup> a day, cutting the cost for a train pulled by horses by more than half, plus it would negotiate the sharpest curves on the track at a speed of 15 miles per hour and was able to get up to 35 miles per hour on the straighaways, something of which no dray nag could even dream. Friend Phineas, the watchmaker of York, was appointed Master Mechanic of the B&O RR and his engine began a schedule of one trip per day between [Baltimore](#) and Ellicott’s Mills, pulling up to five cars. Somewhat later, they would extend this to the journey of some 40 miles between Baltimore and Parr’s Ridge, which was part way to Frederickstown, Maryland. I don’t have an illustration of the *York*, but this was the *West Point* of 1830-1831, built in the works near West Point by John Jervis (as drawn by Theodore West of Darlington in 1885), the first steam engine to be equipped with “swivel bogis” wheels:



July 1, Friday: [Pirates](#) Joseph Gadett and Thomas Colinett were [hanged](#) in the rear of [Boston](#)'s Leverett Street jail.

[Robert Schumann](#), writing in his diary, for the 1st time mentioned his other alter-ego and twin to Florestan, Eusebius.

Jose Antonio de Oliveira Leite de Barros, conde de Basto replaced Nuno Caetano Alvares Pereira de Melo, duque de Cadaval as Prime Minister of Portugal.

Dr. Samuel Guthrie created [chloroform](#) in his private chemistry laboratory in Sackett's Harbor, [New York](#). Within a year, this chemical would be developed independently by the Frenchman Eugene Soubeiran and the German Justus von Leibig. Although none of them would consider using it as an anesthetic, the ether of chloroform would eventually be widely used in that manner — though today it has been replaced by less toxic substances.

The Geburtstagskantate Eilt herbei, des Hauses Glieder for chorus and piano by Otto Nicolai to words possibly by Gneinzus, was performed for the initial time for the birthday of Frau Landrathin Wilhelmine von Munchhausen.



July 2, Saturday: Alexis de Tocqueville and Gustave de Beaumont arrived in Albany, New York.



Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*7th day 2nd of 7th M 1831 / This Afternoon our friend Doctor Wm Carey arrived in [Providence](#) from his visit to Dartmouth [New Bedford](#) & [Nantucket](#) - which he has performed since Yearly Meeting. -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



July 3, Sunday: Alexis de Tocqueville and Gustave de Beaumont attended a Shaker meeting.



Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*1st day 3rd of 7 M / Our Morning Meeting was silent. - as was the Afternoon - Doctor Wm Carey a Minister in Society from NYork State was here in the evening, & had the Scholars collected in the Meeting room & had a good & encouraging opportunity with them. -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



July 3, Sunday: [Edward Bliss Emerson](#), in the Caribbean for his health, was discovering the white folks there to be considerably different from those he'd rubbed elbows with back home: "Men do not strive here as in N E after the perfect man. It is present pastime or gainful industry or chance which they follow as their stars."

[Waldo](#)'s bro was having an excellent opportunity to observe first hand and close up the iniquitous system of race slavery by which sweetness was being brought into the world. Now there seem to have been two sorts of white people in the world, namely the white folks who can view such an ongoing atrocity and be left with a vague feeling sorta like "Gee, I'm sure glad I'm not a slave, myself, and pass the cane sugar, please" versus the white folks who were shattered by such information, who came to be filled with a determination that whatever else needed to be cured about this wicked world we live in, getting rid of this particular iniquity was way, way up at the top of the list. [Waldo](#)'s bro would turn out to be of the former sort of white folks rather than of the latter sort. He touristed through the worst of it learning about it first hand and close up — and found it all kinda picturesque sorta.

([Henry Thoreau](#), on the other hand, would never had any of this first hand contact, but would come to be filled with such revulsion for the system by which sweetness was being brought into the world, that he would go way out on a limb trying to figure out how sweetness might be produced locally and in perfect innocence. His attempt to figure out how to process the sap from local *Betula lutea* (yellow birch) trees would result in

1831

1831

1856 in the only recorded argument he had with his father [John Thoreau, Sr.](#))

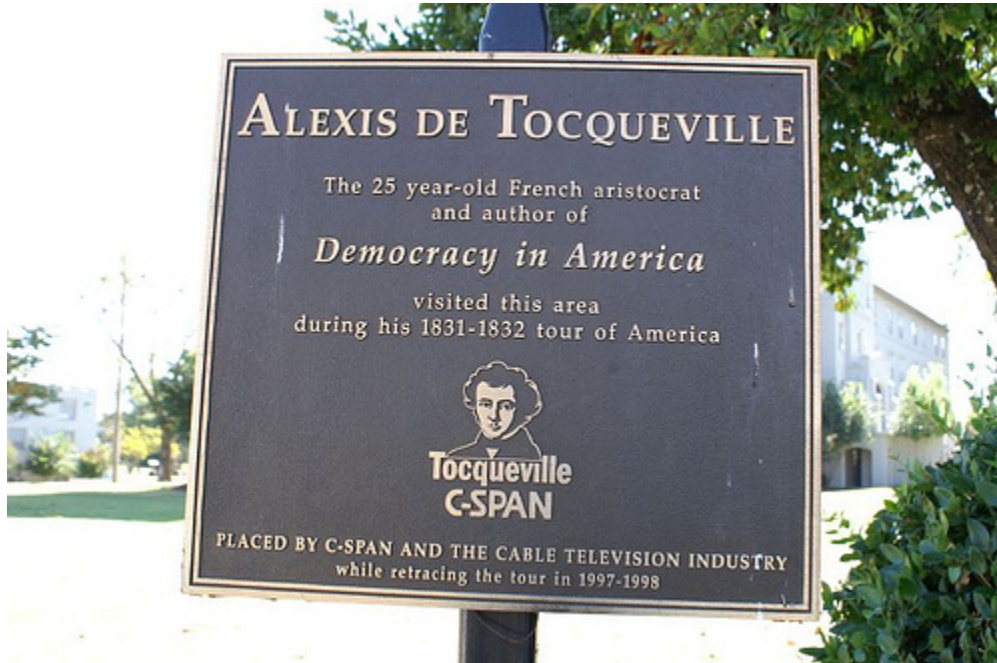


March 21, 1856: Had a dispute with Father about the use of my making this sugar when I ... might have bought sugar cheaper at Holden's. He said it took me from my studies. I said I made it my study; I felt as if I had been to a university.

SWEETS  
WITHOUT  
SLAVERY



Our national birthday, Monday the 4th of July: Alexis de Tocqueville and Gustave de Beaumont observed a grand 4th-of-July parade in Albany.



Being in [New York](#) rather than Massachusetts or in South Carolina, they quite missed the 1st public singing of the new “My Country ’Tis of Thee” anthem that had just been authored by the Reverend Samuel Francis Smith and arranged by Lowell Mason—which was taking place at Boston’s Park Street Church—and they quite missed being among the nullifiers at the Circular Church in [Charleston](#) who were hearing Robert Y. Hayne give “the traditional noon oration, with a denunciation of the tariff, defense of nullification” (though admitting it could lead to disunion) and in the warm southern evening having a “sumptuous feast and ... fire-eating addresses by Pinckney, Hamilton, Turnbull, and Hayne.”

CELEBRATING OUR B-DAY

They also missed out on the grand opening to the public of the Baltimore and Susquehanna Railroad,

and the 27th birthday of [Nathaniel Hawthorne](#). During this month and perhaps on this very day of celebration,



the *York*, designed and built by a [Quaker](#) watchmaker named Phineas Davis of York PA who had named it for his home town, was winning the \$4,000.<sup>00</sup> prize in the steam locomotive contest that had been sponsored by the B&O RR. It could be operated for as little as \$16.<sup>00</sup> a day, cutting the cost for a train pulled by horses by more than half, plus it would negotiate the sharpest curves on the track at a speed of 15 miles per hour and was able to get up to 35 miles per hour on the straightaways, something of which no dray nag could even dream. [Friend](#) Phineas, the watchmaker of York, would be appointed Master Mechanic of the B&O and his engine would begin a schedule of one trip per day between [Baltimore](#) and Ellicott's Mills, pulling up to five cars. Somewhat later this would be extended into a journey of some 40 miles between Baltimore and Parr's Ridge, which was part way to Frederickstown MD.



"[The railroad will] only encourage the common people to move about needlessly."

– [Arthur Wellesley, Duke of Wellington](#)



A fireworks canister was exploded in front of Albany, [New York](#) mayor Bloodgood's door. A \$100 reward would be offered for the perpetrator.

In [Washington DC](#), the attorney Francis Scott Key delivered himself of an oration in the Rotunda of the Capitol, and Jacob Gideon, Sr., "who had officiated during the Revolutionary War as trumpeter to the commander-in-chief, and had acted in that capacity at the surrender at York Town" sounded his "revolutionary blast" for the benefit of those attending a dinner of the Association of Mechanics and other Working Men. There were separate partisan political ceremonies: a "National Republican Celebration" was observed by the friends of Henry Clay while an "Administration Celebration" was observed by those favoring the re-election of President Andrew Jackson.

Meanwhile, in Alexandria, Virginia, there was a ground-breaking ceremony for the Alexandria branch of the C&O Canal, with G.W.P. Custis and town mayor John Roberts delivering speeches. South of Alexandria, the Pequoad were celebrating the 4th with a war dance at their wigwam

Meanwhile, in Georgetown, the *George Washington*, a "beautiful new packet boat," was commencing its first run on the C&O Canal.



1831

1831

Meanwhile, in Hartford, Connecticut, Friend [Angelina Emily Grimké](#) had taken Catherine Beecher up on her invitation to visit her at the Hartford Seminary, and as a result of this visit she would form a plan to attend that seminary. (Her Philadelphia monthly meeting of the [Religious Society of Friends](#) would, however, refuse to sanction such a plan for theological education outside their group.)

Meanwhile, in Charleston, South Carolina, citizens were carrying parade banners “on which were inscribed the names of battles fought in the Revolution, and in the late War.”

Meanwhile, in Quincy, Massachusetts, John Quincy Adams was delivering a Fourth of July oration. Per Charles Francis Adams, Sr.’s diary (published by the Massachusetts Historical Society in 1968):

*As my father was to deliver the Oration, I thought I would hear him for the purpose of forming a Judgment upon the character of his Oratory. To do this, I felt as if I should make sure of a good seat only by going through all the Ceremonies. Isaac Hull and I therefore went up ... and endured all the excruciating heat of the sun, ... dust, procession &ca. for three hours, until we reached the Meeting house, thus paying pretty dearly for our privelege. The Oration was and hour and twenty five minutes. The manner was as I expected, perhaps a little better though with a little of the defect I anticipated. [footnote says the main theme was an attack upon the South Carolina doctrine of nullification, which helps explain:]... I fear for him lest in his age it should bring upon him the War of words to which through all his life he has been accustomed. It is the character of my Father vehemently to attack. He does it through all his writings more or less, and attack in every community creates defence; Controversy rises, from which issue anger, and ill blood. All this is not to my taste and therefore I presume I must be set down as preferring insignificance and inglorious ease.” “I attended the Dinner and suffered three hours of excessive heat without any thing to pay me for it, excepting a beautiful tribute to the memory of my Grandfather here in his native town, which affected me even to tears. That is worth having. Removed from all the stormy passions he sleeps in his last mansion, yet the spontaneous effusion of grateful hearts rises up to cheer and invigorate his drooping descendants.*

Former president James Monroe died in New-York, where he was living with his daughter and her husband. Allegedly, when the noise of firing began at midnight he opened his eyes inquiringly, and when the occasion was communicated to him, observers noted a look of intelligence come into his eyes. The following is a snippet from Charles Haskell’s REMINISCENCES OF NEW YORK BY AN OCTOGENARIAN:

On the Fourth of July Ex-President James Monroe died in the house of his son-in-law, Samuel L. Gouverneur, in this city. Of four ex-Presidents who then had died, Mr. Monroe was the third to depart on the national anniversary, a coincidence heightened in effect by the simultaneous deaths of John Adams and Thomas Jefferson on July 4, 1826.



When he would hear of this death, President Andrew Jackson would direct that all US military “officers wear crape on their left arm for six months.”



→ July 5, Tuesday: Alexis de Tocqueville and Gustave de Beaumont visited Utica, New York.



[Johann Nepomuk Hummel](#) gives his initial English concert outside of London, in Manchester (a 2d performance would follow on July 7th).

→ July 6, Wednesday: [Sam Houston](#) sold a “third interest” in his purchase of the Grand Saline for \$6,500.



→ July 6, Wednesday: Alexis de Tocqueville and Gustave de Beaumont visited Syracuse, New York, interviewing prison employees. There was an interview with Elam Lynds.



Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*4th day 6 of 7 M / This Afternoon the News arrived in [Providence](#) that James Monroe late President of the United States died on the 4th inst in New York. – It is a very remarkable coincidence the three of our expresidents (Adams Jefferson & Monroe) should have died on the 4 day of the 7 Month. – When James Monroe visited New England soon after he was Elected President he was at [Newport](#) & I well remember of calling to see him & of shaking hands with him in company with Rowland Hazard. –I also well remember the embarrassment I felt on the occasion. – Our meeting at the [Institution](#) was a dull Heavy time to me. – This Afternoon our friend John Wilbour called a few minutes at the Institution & took leave of us preparatory to his leaving home, on his religious visit to Friends in Europe. –*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



→ July 7, Thursday: Alexis de Tocqueville and Gustave de Beaumont departed from Syracuse, New York.



Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*5th day 7th of 7 M 1831 / Today Nathan Hunt attends Meeting in*



1831

1831

town - & Elisha Bates is sick at Wm Jenkins. -

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



 July 8, Friday: Alexis de Tocqueville and Gustave de Beaumont visited Frenchman's Island.



Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:


*6th day 8th of 7 M / At 10 OC this forenoon Our frd [Moses Brown](#) came here with Nathen Hunt preposing to have an opportunity with the Scholars - we soon collected them in the Meeting room & Nathan had a great deal to say, all appropriate, feeling & good & a good opportunity it was. — After it was over I took him & his companion over the House & into the New Building, with which he seemed gratified & pleased - After tea we went to See our frd Elisha Bates & spent the evening with him at Wm Jenkins's - he is better & in hopes to be about tomorrow. -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 July 10, Sunday: Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*1st day 10th of 7 M / Nathan Hunt was at [Smithfield](#) Meeting [Moses Brown](#) went with him as did Enoch & Lydia. - Our dear friend Elisha Bates came up & was with us at Meeting in the forenoon - his Sermon was very reaching & I have no doubt convincing to many minds both of the younger & more advanced scholars - all were serious & many in tears. - I have no doubt his visit here will be memorable to Many for years to come - he dined at the table with the Boys & noticed several of them in a way which pleased them & I have no doubt will be useful - The Afternoon Meeting at the Institution was silent. - The Meeting in Town was put off till five OClock on Elishas account & a general invitation extended to the Inhabitants of the Town. -Our teachers a number of older Scholars went into the Meeting.-*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 [David Henry Thoreau](#)'s 15th stanza began on his birthday, July 12th, Tuesday, 1831.

During this period:

- Thomas Carlyle prepared SARTOR RESARTUS.
- William Miller predicted the 2d advent of Jesus Christ and the end of the world as we now know it.
- Nat Turner led a servile insurrection and was hanged.
- Alexis de Tocqueville interviewed the president of Harvard College.
- In Boston, abolitionists formed an anti-slavery society.

- Concord’s playwright John Augustus Stone had several more triumphs.
- Frederick Douglass figured out that the word “abolition” must mean no longer having slavery.
- Charles Darwin sailed aboard the *Beagle*.
- Joseph Smith was tarred and feathered.
- Waldo Emerson visited Ellen’s tomb and opened the coffin.
- The ordinary costume for boys over ten years of age, from 1830 when David Henry was 12, to 1835 when he was 17, was:



a suit of long, rather loose-fitting pantaloons, a waistcoat cut rather low and showing a white shirt underneath, and a short jacket reaching to the waist line. The hats for boys of the early part of the nineteenth century were extremely ugly. The jockey cap with a round crown and a visor ... from 1801 to 1810 ... [had been succeeded by] the stove-pipe hat, made of straw in summer and of beaver in winter, which was actually worn for several years even by little boys in frocks ... [which in turn had been succeeded by hats] with rather high crowns and strait brims. In 1830 high hats were worn by very fashionable boys in trousers ... which looked like inverted flower pots. Beauty and fitness seem not to have been considered.

BACKGROUND EVENTS OF 1831

BACKGROUND EVENTS OF 1832



“My life has been the poem I would have writ,  
But I could not both live and utter it.”  
– [Henry Thoreau](#)



July 12, Tuesday: On this day [Robert Schumann](#) began his studies in thoroughbass with Heinrich Dorn, conductor of the Leipzig Theater.

In Charleston, South Carolina, in Fayette’s Hall, “nullifiers” of federal authority created a statewide States Rights and Free Trade Association with the object (playing with fire in violation of the understood rules of aristocracy) of “educating and exciting the ‘rabble’” in addition to “unifying the nullifiers’ campaign.”

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*3rd day 12 of 7 M 1831 / Our friends [Moses Brown](#) Nathan Hunt & Elisha Bates were here this forenoon, & made an agreeable & interesting visit to us – While the other friends were gone to view the other parts of the House, I walked with [Moses Brown](#) over the New Building - which is the first time he has ever been into it, & from his great Age may be the last, tho that is*

uncertain. -

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



In Auburn, New York, Alexis de Tocqueville visited Governor Throop and interviewed an Anglican cleric. There was a letter from Gustave de Beaumont.



→ July 13, Wednesday: While leaving Auburn, New York, Alexis de Tocqueville made a journal entry about religion.



Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*4th day 13th of 7th M / Silent but good meeting to me -6th day 15th of 7th M 1831 / This morning we had the company of Jeremiah Hubbard & wife & our dear Aged friend [Moses Brown](#). -After a Social time in the family & walking over the house, Jeremiah had a mind to have the Scholars & family collected in the Meeting room. - We were soon together & a very favourd season it proved - he was much favourd in testimony & supplication & the children were very Solid & attentive -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

July 14, Thursday: The first locomotive with a “cowcatcher” device<sup>92</sup> in front of it, the *John Bull* just constructed by the firm of R. Stephenson of Newcastle, England, was loaded aboard a ship in Liverpool harbor marked for delivery, at Philadelphia in the State of Pennsylvania of the United States of America, to one “Edwin A. Stephens for the Camden and South Amboy R. Road & Trans Co.”<sup>93</sup> The purpose of the cowcatcher was not to save the lives of wandering track-side cattle but to prevent derailment by deflecting a carcass from passing under the locomotive, where it might strike the wheels or the bottom of the low-hanging, wood-burning firebox.<sup>94</sup> Some of the first of these devices had been impaling the animals so securely that it was hard to remove their bodies, and this was delaying the trains, so the devices were being made more and more blunt in order merely to shove the dead bodies upward or to the side and thus allow the train to continue without stopping. Here is the *John Bull*, on the tracks between Philadelphia and New-York, ready to kill cows and horses without stopping:

July 15, Friday night: [St. Helena](#)’s theatre was destroyed by fire.

ST. HELENA THE HISTORIC

July 16, Saturday: Arriving in Canandaigua, Alexis de Tocqueville made a journal entry.

92. The device had been designed by Charles Babbage, who also designed computers.  
93. This became the Camden & Amboy Railroad and is now part of the Pennsylvania Railroad System. The *John Bull* is now the oldest operable locomotive in the world. For its 150th anniversary it was restored to condition and run, with a motion picture being made. You can see the machine in the Pennsylvania Railroad Museum in Strasburg PA, and you can watch the movie at the National Museum of American History of the Smithsonian Institution in Washington DC. You can also read about the 1981 restoration in John H. White’s THE JOHN BULL: 150 YEARS A LOCOMOTIVE (Washington DC, 1981).  
94. Early tracks were almost never fenced, nor were they in regular use, and in particular trains never ran after dark, and so it was common for the right-of-way to be used by anyone and everyone.



→ July 17, Sunday: Alexis de Tocqueville arrived in Batavia, [New York](#). In Canandaigua, he interviewed John Canfield Spencer. On this day he and Gustave de Beaumont exchanged letters.



[Johann Nepomuk Hummel](#) departed from London for Germany with a gift from Queen Adelaide.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*1st day 17 of 7 M / Both our meetings at the [Institution](#) were silent. - The Mornng Meeting a season of some favour - in the Afternoon very lifeless - perhaps a bad feeling in my head & the Prospect of Phila might have contributed to it a little - At 5 OClock attended Jeremiah Hubbards Meeting in [Providence](#) which was very large & many of the Clergy & gentry of the Town were present & he preached & prayed an abundance. - & said much that was good, & a few things that I believe if unsaid his service would have been better. - It is a great thing to be a great Minister & a thoroughly skilful Minister too. -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



→ July 18, Monday: Alexis de Tocqueville left from Canandaigua heading for Buffalo, New York, and recorded his 1st impression of native Americans.



→ July 19, Tuesday: Alexis de Tocqueville left Buffalo, New York for Detroit, Michigan.





1831

1831


 July 20, Wednesday: At this point Alexis de Tocqueville was stopping over in Erie, Pennsylvania.

[Fryderyk Franciszek Chopin \(Frédéric François Chopin\)](#), seeing no future in Vienna, departed for München. His real goal was Paris, but the Russian ambassador would not grant him a passport for Paris so he obtained one for London knowing that this would take him through Paris.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) would in a few days summarize in his journal:

*4th day 20 of 7 M 1831 / After attending Meeting at the Institution - I went on Board the Steam Boat for NYork intending for Philadelphia to attend the committee of general conference from several Yearly Meetings - Cornelius Howland[?] Mary B Allen & Lydia Breed of this Y Meeting & Jeremiah Hubbard & wife of N Carolina in company - We had a good Passage to NYork & I put up at Saml Woods where we were soon joined by our friend John Wilbour who was on his way on his religious visit to England expecting to embark on first day the 24inst - - 5 & 6th days rested in NYork & on 7th day Mornng took leave of John Wilbour & set out in the Steamboat for Phila - had a good passage down the Raratan & across in the Stage to Trenton - on board the Steamboat at Borden town we had a heavy thunder gust - here I saw Joseph Bonaparts Observatory - we proceeded on our Passage & landed at Burlington sometime before sunsett & were very cordially recd at the house of our friend Wm Allenson by his sisters Elizabeth Mary & Sybel - Wm being from home when we first arrived, but soon returned. - The house of these dear friends seemed much like home - Elizabeth & Mary have been to New England & we had seen & been acquainted with them before. - Next morning being 1st day [Sunday] the 24th of 7 M before Meeting time Wm Almy Wm Jenkins & Charles & John Warren arrived in the Steam Boat & we all attended Meeting in Burlington. - Wm Almy took the service to me very satisfactorily - After meeting he & Wm Jenkins went to see Susan Smith & we dined at Wm Allensons - They went on to Philad in the Steam Boat & John Warren & I staid to the Afternoon Meeting -John had much & good Service - we lodged at Wm Allensons &*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 July 21, Thursday: Leopold Georg Christian Friedrich, Prinz von Sachsen-Coburg und Gotha took the throne as [Leopold I, 1st King of Belgium](#).

The British-held areas of Demerara-Essequibo and Berbice were joined together to form British Guiana.



→ July 23, Saturday: For touring the wild territory of Michigan, Alexis de Tocqueville and Gustave de Beaumont took the advice of a Major Biddle and rented packhorses.



→ July 25, Monday: At 3:50AM, Maria Agata (Wolowska) Szymanowska died of cholera in St. Petersburg at the age of 41.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*2nd day Morning the 25th of 7 M we took the Steam Boat & went down to Philad[elphia.] Took lodgings with Beulah Parker where my Nephew Richard Rodman boards - & at 10 OClock met with the committee at Arch Street Meeting - Dined at my lodgings & at 4 OC PM again met with the committee - took tea at my lodgings & in the evening walked round the City a little with Richard Rodman. -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

→ July 26, Tuesday: John Caldwell Calhoun's Fort Hill Address appeared in the Pendleton Messenger.

[Benjamin Peirce](#), the librarian of [Harvard College](#), died.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*3rd day 26 of 7 M The committee having adjourned till 4 OC PM I embraced the opportunity of walking round the City [Philadelphia] - called at Thos Kites Store [publisher] & went to the Hospital where I saw Wm Penns Statue & Wests painting of Christ healing the sick & then rode out to fair Mount to see the stupendous Water Works by which the whole City is supplied with Water. - Dined & took tea at Thomas Stewartsons. - The committee at their setting this PM agreed on a report to the Yearly Meetings & closed our buisness at this time - hence we were in readiness to make our Way home*


RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

→ July 27, Wednesday: Hymne aux morts de juillet by Ferdinand Herold to words of Hugo was performed for the initial time, at the Pantheon of Paris, to mark the 1st anniversary of the Revolution of 1830.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*4th day 27 of 9 [sic] M Took the Steam Boat & had a pleasant Sail to Trenton & from thence took Stage across to Frankford where we again took the Steam Boat & arrived in New York & were very Kindly recd by our friends there & particularly by Saml Wood & family where most of us lodged. - as there was no Steam Boat going on*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 July 28, Thursday: On the 1st anniversary of the July Revolution, [Hector Berlioz](#) wrote to Charles Duveyrier from Rome that he was devoted to the social reform program of the comte de Saint-Simon (this letter would be intercepted by agents of Prince von Metternich).

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:


*5th day the 28th of 7 M We all attended Westbury Quarterly Meeting held in the City of NYork in which Wm Almy had good service. -  
Feeling my mind much drawn to Hudson where our beloved son now resides & it being very convenient to go I did not feel easy to return with the rest of the committee & at 5 OC in the Afternoon went on board the North River Steam Boat & arrived in Hudson between 2 & 3 OC in the Morning & went immediately to Bryans Hotel where I took bed for the rest of the night - After breakfast I took a Chaise & boy to carry me out to the print Works & soon found John - & we were mutually glad to see each other - Spent the forenoon in walking round the place & returned to Benj Martials [Marshalls] House to dinner - In the Afternoon we had the company of Joseph Barton & his daughter Sarah Ashby & grand daughter Mary Ashby & one of their friends (Anna Comstock) who now lives in Ohio - These were agreeable acquaintances, being sound friends & Johns intimate associates & neighbours. - My health was poor & I did not enjoy all that I might on some occasions -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 July 30, Saturday: Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*7th day 30 of 7 M 1831 Passed an uncomfortable forenoon at home, but got so as to be able to Walk up to Joseph Bartons & drank tea with them, which was a very pleasant & interesting visit to me*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 July 31, Sunday: After 28 Menominee held a kind of anniversary celebration of their massacre of Fox the previous year, they fell into a drunken stupor. A large group of Fox were awaiting this stupor, and slaughtered the entire group. Black Hawk either participated in this action or helped plan it.

The Mohawk and Hudson Railroad, the 2d in the USA, began operations. Among the passengers on the partially completed route to Schenectady, [New York](#) were former governor Joseph C. Yates, former Albany mayor John Townsend, Schenectady mayor John I. De Graff, Albany police chief John Meigs, New-York police representative Jacob Hayes, and politician Thurlow Weed.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) would summarize in his journal, after arriving back home in [Rhode Island](#):

*1st day 31 of 7 M Rode with John into Hudson & attended the little gathering of sound friends who meet there. - Tho' it was small it did seem to me that the Meeting was not in vain, but if the few who assemble would Seek to have Salt in themselves*



1831

1831


*that it would season others & the savour would spread very considerably – I dined with John at Bryans Hotel after which I called on James Nixon & took tea, then went to the Wharf & waited for the Arrival of the Steam Boat & while in waiting for that I had an opportunity of seeing an old acquaintance James Brown & his wife (Irish folks) who once lived in [Newport](#) & now in Athens opposite Hudson. – He is one of the Boatmen in the River & went across & brought his wife over to see me. –*


*I parted with my dear son John on the Wharf not far from Sunset & arrived in NYork next morning, (2nd day [Monday] the 1 of 8 M 1831) & was very kindly recd at the house of our frd Saml Wood & sons & in the Afternoon at 5 OC took the Steam Boat Washington for home – & on 3rd day reached home in the forenoon while the subcommittee were sitting & was very glad & I trust thankful to find my dear wife & friends all well. –*

*This journey has been quite an extension of my travels it is the first time I was ever up the North River to Hudson In going up the North River it was [a] matter of some regret to me that both passages up & down the River were mostly performed in the night that much of the beautiful scenery was lost to my view.–*

[RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS](#)

## AUGUST

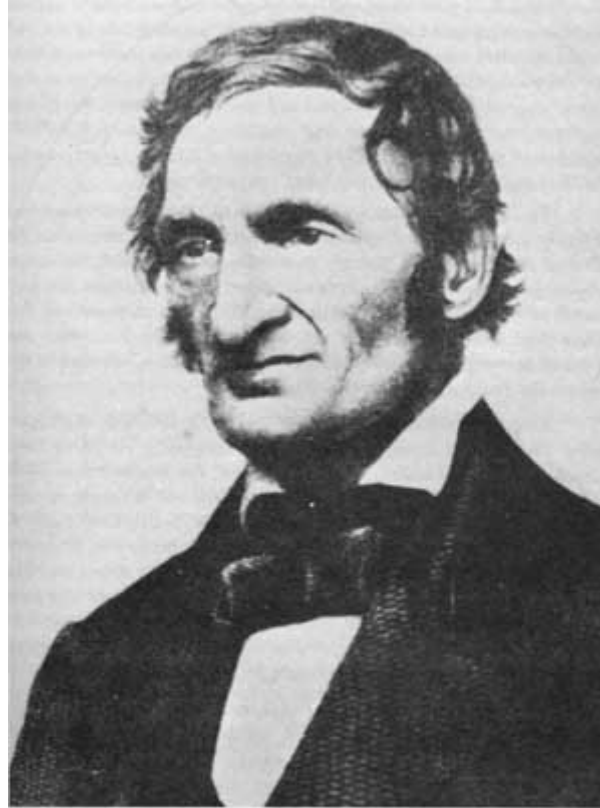
 August: The [Mormons](#) moved from Fayette, New York to Kirtland, Ohio.

 August: Arthur Schopenhauer fled from Berlin to Frankfurt-am-Main to protect himself from the [cholera](#) epidemic that would cause [G.W.F. Hegel](#)'s death.

1831

1831

➡ August: [Dr. William Alcott](#)'s 66-page "Essay on the Construction of School-Houses" won the prize offered by the American Institute of Instruction.



➡ August/September: [Sam Houston](#) returned to Baker County, Tennessee, and was at his mother's side when she died.

➡ August: The family of a teacher named Johann Adam Tracht had come from Darmstadt, Germany, the vicinity of the ruin of the Frankenstein castle, to the United States, and here the family had promoted itself into the subnobility by adopting the surname Frankenstein. In this month's issue of HARPER'S MONTHLY MAGAZINE two of the sons of Johann Adam Frankenstein, George and Godfrey, got their 15 minutes of fame because they had painted a thousand-foot-by-eight-foot panorama of [Niagara Falls](#) which they were unrolling on stage to the accompaniment of music and commentary. This has been called the first motion picture! Did this make them role models for Hollywood's the "Mad Scientist"? —Well, no, not really.

On August 10/11, in the vicinity of Barbados, occurred one of the more violent Caribbean hurricanes of Thoreau's lifespan (refer to following screen). Some 1,500-2,500 people were killed. Also damaged were the islands of St. Vincent, St. Lucia, and Puerto Rico. The town of Auz Cayes on the island of Haiti was nearly destroyed, as was the town of St. Jago de Cuba, and the city of Havana. The island of Martinique more or less escaped most of this fury.



**WEATHER** THE 40 DEADLIEST ATLANTIC HURRICANES OF ALL **HURRICANES**  
**WEATHER** **HURRICANES**

November 1590	Gulf of Mexico	1,000 dead (34th deadliest)
1601	Veracruz, <a href="#">Mexico</a>	1,000 dead (38th deadliest)
1605	Offshore Nicaragua	1,300 dead (30th deadliest)
September 1622	Florida Straits	1,090 dead (33rd deadliest)
October 1644	Cuba, Florida Straits	1,500 dead (28th deadliest)
August 1666	Guadeloupe, Martinique	2,000 dead (25th deadliest)
September 1694	Offshore Barbados	1,000 dead (35th deadliest)
July 1715	Florida Straits, Bahamas	1,000 dead (36th deadliest)
August 1767	Martinique	600 dead (26th deadliest)
October 1768	Cuba	1,000 dead (37th deadliest)
September 1775	Newfoundland Banks	4,000 dead (8th deadliest)
September 1776	Guadeloupe	6,000 dead (7th deadliest)
October 1780	Barbados, St. Eustatius, Martinique	20,000-22,000 dead (deadliest)
October 1780	Eastern Gulf of Mexico	2,000 dead (22nd deadliest)
October 1780	Jamaica, Cuba	1,115 dead (32nd deadliest)
1781	Offshore Florida	2,000 dead (20th deadliest)
September 1782	Central Atlantic offshore	3,000 dead (12th deadliest)
June 1791	Cuba	3,000 dead (15th deadliest)
August 1813	Martinique	3,000 dead (13th deadliest)
<b>July 1825</b>	<b>Guadeloupe, Puerto Rico</b>	<b>1,300 dead (29th deadliest)</b>
<b>August 1831</b>	<b>Barbados</b>	<b>1,500 dead, 2,500 missing (16th deadliest)</b>
October 1870	Cuba	1,000-2,000 dead (23rd deadliest)
August 1893	South Carolina, Georgia	2,000-2,500 dead (21st deadliest)
October 1893	Louisiana	1,800 dead, 2,000 missing (24th deadliest)
August 1899	Puerto Rico, Carolinas	3,063 dead, 3,433 missing (9th deadliest)
September 1900	Galveston,	8,000-12,000 dead (3rd deadliest)
August 1909	<a href="#">Mexico</a>	1,000 dead, 1,500 missing (27th deadliest)
September 1928	Martinique, Guadeloupe, Puerto Rico, Turks and Caicos, Florida	3,375 dead, 4,075 missing (10th deadliest)
September 1930	Dominican Republic	2,000-8,000 dead (5th deadliest)

September 1931	Belize	1,500 dead, 2,500 missing (17th deadliest)
November 1932	Cayman Islands, Jamaica, Cuba	2,500 dead, 3,107 missing (11th deadliest)
June 1934	El Salvador, Honduras	2,000-3,006 dead (14th deadliest)
October 1935	Haiti, Jamaica, Honduras	1,000-2,168 dead (18th deadliest)
October 1954	Hazel, Grenada, Haiti, USA, Canada	1,000 dead (39th deadliest)
October 1963	Flora, Haiti, Cuba	8,000 dead (6th deadliest)
September/ October 1966	Inez, Caribbean, <a href="#">Mexico</a>	1,000 dead (40th deadliest)
September 1974	Fifi, Honduras	8,000-10,000 dead (4th deadliest)
September 1979	David, Dominica, Dominican Republic, United States	2,063 dead, 2,068 missing (19th deadliest)
November 1994	Gordon, Costa Rica, Haiti, Dominican Republic, Florida	1,145 dead (31st deadliest)
October 1998	Mitch, Honduras, Nicaragua, El Salvador, Guatemala, Belize	9,086 dead, 9190 missing (2nd deadliest)





1831

1831



August 1, Monday: London Bridge, designed by George and John Rennie, was opened by King William IV.



Alexis de Tocqueville and Gustave de Beaumont steamed past Michigan on the *Superior* while de Tocqueville made note of the pioneer lot for American women:

In speaking of the pioneer one cannot forget the companion of his miseries and dangers. Look across the hearth at the young woman, who, while seeing to the preparation of the meal, rocks her youngest son on her knees. Like the emigrant, this woman is in her prime; like him, she can recall the ease of her first years. Her clothes even yet proclaim a taste for adornment ill extinguished. But time has weighed heavily on her: in her prematurely pale face and her shrunken limbs it is easy to see that existence has been a heavy burden for her. In fact, this frail creature has already found herself exposed to unbelievable miseries. Scarce entered upon life, she had to tear herself away from the mother's tenderness and from those sweet fraternal ties that a young girl never abandons without shedding tears, even when going to share the rich dwelling of a new husband. The wife of the pioneer has torn herself in one instant and without hope of returning from that innocent cradle of her youth. It's against the solitude of the forests that she has exchanged the charms of society and the joys of the home. It's on the bare ground of the wilderness that her nuptial couch was placed. To devote herself to austere duties, submit herself to privations which were unknown to her, embrace an existence for which she was not made, such was the occupation of the finest years of her life, such have been for her the delights of marriage. Want, suffering, and loneliness have affected her constitution but not bowed her courage. Mid the profound sadness painted on her delicate features, you easily remark a religious resignation and profound peace and I know not what natural and tranquil firmness confronting all the miseries of life without fearing or scorning them.

Around this woman crowd half-naked children, shining with health, careless of the morrow, veritable sons of the wilderness. From time to time their mother throws on them a look of melancholy and joy. To see their strength and her weakness one would say that she has exhausted herself giving them life and that she does not regret what they have cost her.

The house inhabited by these emigrants has no interior partitions or attic. In the single apartment which it contains the entire family comes in the evening to seek refuge: this dwelling forms of itself a small world. It's the ark of civilization lost in the midst of an ocean of leaves. It's a sort of oasis in the desert. A hundred feet beyond, the eternal forest stretches about it its shade and the solitude begins again.



➡ August 2, Tuesday: Dutch troops invaded [Belgium](#) to impose a peace settlement but were stopped dead in their tracks by the French.

Due to lack of students, and financial problems, [Timothy Alden, Jr.](#) resigned as president of Allegheny College. (In 1833 the college would become affiliated with the United Methodist Church. The spelling would change from “Alleghany” to “Allegheny.”)



➡ Early in the month: Alexis de Tocqueville’s and Gustave de Beaumont’s “Quinze Jours au Désart.” Debarking from the comfort of the steamboat at Detroit, the delicate duo roughed it by rented packhorses to Pontiac, then by horse to Saginaw — and back to Detroit and what passed in these hinterlands for civilization and comfort.



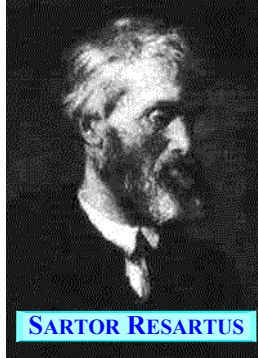
➡ August 3, Wednesday: James Walter Spooner was born in Plymouth MA to Ephraim Spooner and Marie Elizabeth Spooner.

Charles Marie de Brouckere replaced Etienne Noel Joseph, chevalier de Sauvage as head of government for Belgium.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*4th day 3 of 8 M / My wife left yesterday after noon to attend the Quarterly Meeting at [Portsmouth](#) I was so fatigued & unwell that it did not seem best for me to go & she went in the Chaise with Thomas Howland. – I was glad again to meet our family, in our family Meeting & I have the satisfaction to believe that they were glad to see me. –*

➡ August 4, Thursday: [Thomas Carlyle](#) left Craigenputtock on his way to Longman's, the publisher, carrying the manuscript of his spiritual autobiography, [SARTOR RESARTUS](#). A unique work, combining novel, essay and autobiography, it will be published only in part in [Fraser's Magazine](#), but Carlyle will be able to place his "Characteristics" in the Edinburgh [Review](#) and to meet John Stuart Mill, the intellectual and essayist who was recognized as the opposition to [Jeremy Bentham](#)'s utilitarianism.



SARTOR RESARTUS

**STUDY THIS STRANGENESS**

➡ August 5, Friday: Sebastien Erard died near Passy, France at the age of 79.

Frances Trollope set foot on English soil again, almost four years after departing for America.

➡ August 7, Sunday: At a Baptist church in Dresden, New York, [William Miller](#) preached the sermon on the 2d advent of Jesus Christ that would launch his Adventist movement. His conceits, based upon an over-familiarity with the book of Daniel, would prove to be a real crowd-pleaser — he had keyed into a bunch of exceedingly popular fantasies. For the next week he would need to repeat this to various audiences.

MILLENNIALISM

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*1st day 7th of 8th M 1831 Our Meeting was silent in the Morning  
& in the Afternoon Wm Almy attended & had good service. —*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

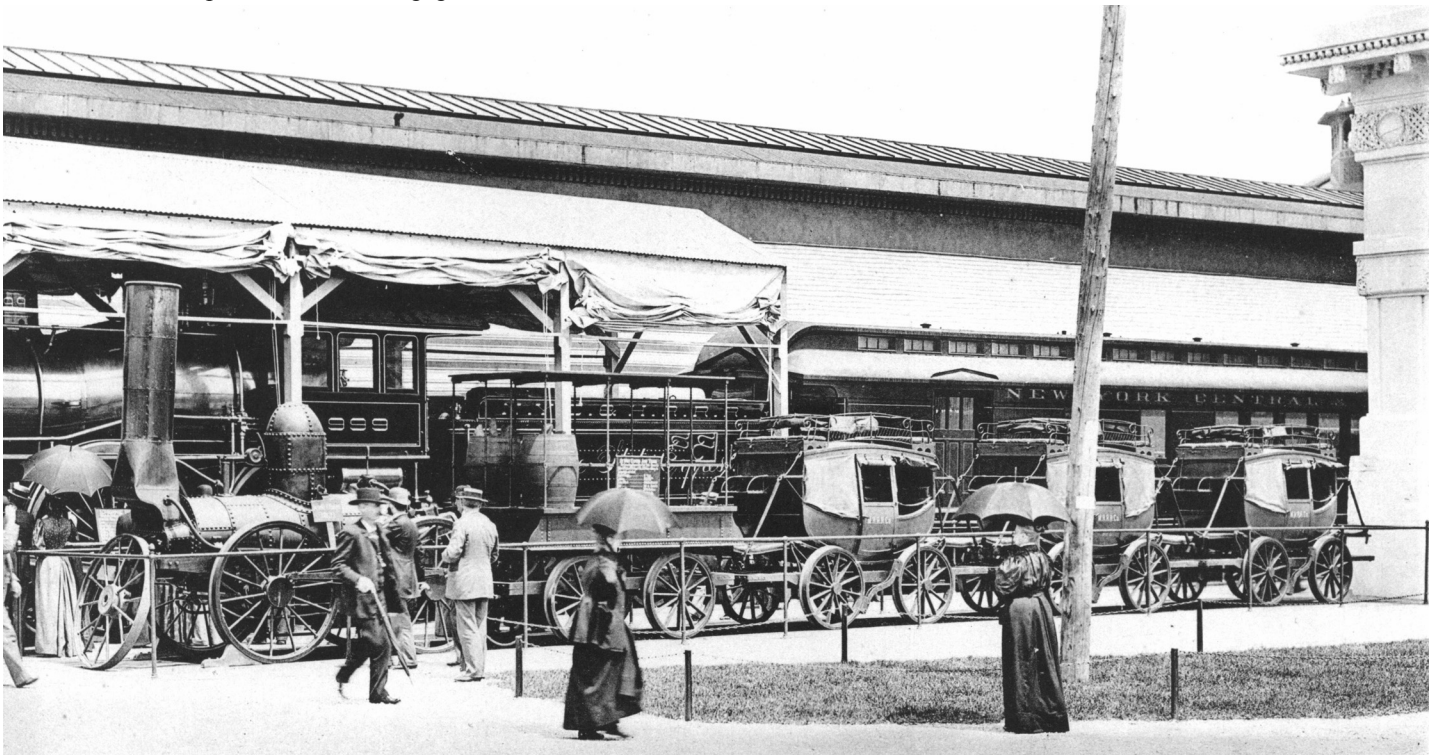
1831

1831



August 9, Tuesday: John Caldwell Calhoun was nominated for President at a New-York public meeting.

A rebuilt steam locomotive *DeWitt Clinton* inaugurated the first scheduled steam travel in the sovereign State of New York, with an initial run on the Mohawk & Hudson RR. There was so much slack between the coaches of the train that the jerk of starting this thing off removed the hats, and came close to removing the heads, of the passengers. So much soot rained down that when the passengers raised umbrellas, they caught fire and had to be jettisoned. There was wild abandon on the trip as the passengers forsook all discretion to beat out fires they saw starting in each others' clothing. The trip had been so well advertised that almost down the entire length of track from Albany to Schenectady there were farming families, waving and hooting. However, at one point about five miles out of town, they were able to stop the train next to an unattended farm fence and, by the male passengers tying fencerails in between the cars of the train, to hold the cars rigidly apart and diminish their head-snaps and jerking. The entire 14 miles between Albany and Schenectady was completed in 46 minutes inclusive of this stop to steal fencerail repair materials. You would think this photograph below to be this exact machinery's exact appearance at the Columbian Exhibition in Chicago in 1892; that is, you would suppose such — if you were unaware that this was a mere replica, which had been carefully constructed on the basis of one surviving wheel, plus a preserved scale drawing that had been made, I believe, out of blue-sky imagination before the construction of the actual engine had begun, plus the inspiration offered by a preserved impressionistic black-paper silhouette:



August 10, Wednesday: In Salem, Massachusetts, a new name was coined for the flag of the United States of America which had up to that point been known as the “Stars and Stripes”: the new name was “Old Glory.”

The first of Mount Auburn's burial plots were sold.

A great hurricane struck Barbados.

➡ August 12, Friday: There was an obscurement of the sun which caused much alarm in America, and, from the “confession” of [Nat Turner](#) in his jail cell later in this year, we can now learn that his thinking had at that time been:

*And by signs in the heavens that it would make known to me when I should commence the great work, and until the first sign appeared I should conceal it from the knowledge of men; and on the appearance of the sign, I should arise and prepare myself, and slay my enemies with their own weapons. And immediately on the sign appearing in the heavens, the seal was removed from my lips, and I communicated the great work laid out for me to do, to four in whom I had the greatest confidence (Henry, Hark, Nelson, and Sam).*



This obscurement has been construed by generations of careless historian to have been an [eclipse](#).

It was no such animal. For three days the sun appeared, all the way from New York down into South Carolina, to have changed in color. This atmospheric disturbance, the “The Three Blue Days,” centered upon August 12th. Some of the superstitious white people of Philadelphia announced this to be “a sad augury of coming evil” and Turner was interpreting it as a black hand crossing the sun (“as the black spot passed over the sun, so shall the black pass over the earth”), while other persons reported that they believed they had seen in the heavens, emerging from “a long narrow (or serpentine) silvery colored belt,” the letters **G – O – D**.

The phenomenon had been caused by high altitude smoke given off by an immense forest fire in [Canada](#).

(This sort of thing had happened before ➡ and would happen again ➡ and again. ➡)

Why does it matter, whether the trigger event influencing the timing of the revolt had been a solar obscurement rather than an eclipse? Here is the reason. What had occurred was a one-time, quite mysterious event, which all across our nation in the absence of factual information received weird spontaneous explanation. To presume that the black man was so ignorant and sprang from such a deprived culture, that people like him would not have known what a solar eclipse was, and would therefore have been subject to such misunderstandings when one occurred, actually is of a piece with the 19th-Century story that when Turner’s body was rendered after his death, his skull was discovered to be as thick as that of a sheep. We should beware of the one story as we beware of the other, as not only unnecessary but also demeaning.

Nevertheless, here is the inaccurate manner in which this story is now being spread by non-scholars on the



Internet:

**“The sign came in February 1831, with an eclipse of the sun. He told his closest comrades that the time of battle and blood was approaching. With him in the initial leadership cadre were four men: Henry Porter, Hark Travis, Nelson Williams, and Samuel Francis. Evidently there was a group of some 25 who would form the core of the fighting force at first, convinced that others would be recruited as the struggle was openly joined. The Fourth of July, that prime symbol of white American contradictions, was chosen as the date for the uprising. But as the time approached, Nat became ill (were there fears or premonitions?) and the date was abandoned. Another sign had to be sought. On August 13, 1831, there was ‘a day-long atmosphere phenomenon, during which the sun appeared bluish-green,’ and Nat knew that he had found the way again. One week later he met with Hark and Henry to agree on a final plan. The next night they met again, this time with several others; they agreed on their work, and ate a final meal together. ‘IT WAS PLAIN to me that the Savior was about to lay down the yoke he had borne for the sins of men, and the great day of judgment was at hand.’ —Nat Turner  
In the dark hours of the morning of August 22, Nat Turner's God pressed him forward at the head of his band of black avenging angels, drove him in search of what seemed the ultimate justice: that ‘the first should be last and the last should be first.’”**

There was no detectable eclipse of the sun noticeable at any point in Virginia or North Carolina at any time during February 1831. All that had happened was that a whole bunch of white Americans had been, in anticipation of an eclipse that was announced for February 12th, engaging in a whole lot of chitchat, which then on February 12th was radically disappointed. The solar eclipse that they had been anticipating had been an utter fizzle. There had been no darkening whatever. If this non-event of February 1831 had had any impact at all upon [Nat Turner](#), it would of necessity have needed to have come as his having heard white people chit-chatting about their anticipations of the event they were predicting, as it could not possibly have come from his having actually observed anything in the sky — there having been nothing in the sky for him to have observed.

ASTRONOMY

1831

1831

➡ August 14, Sunday: [Robert Schumann](#) played through the 1st movement of a piano concerto in F major for friends in Leipzig. They were very supportive, but he would never finish the work. “This seems to me like the 1st thing written in my style that inclines toward the romantic.”

[Mount Vesuvius](#) began to go through a period of activity that would last until December 23, 1832: “Effusiva — Terremoto il 14 agosto ed emissione intracraterica. Lave a SE verso Bosco (August 20, 1831); a SSE (September 20, 1831, continuing through 1831 unless otherwise indicated); verso Torre del Greco (November 20, 1831), Ercolano (December 25, 1831), Boscotrecase e Piano delle Ginestre (February 27, 1832), Ottaviano ed Eremo (July 23, 1832); verso W (August 8, 1832); verso Bosco (October-November 15, 1832); verso Torre del Greco (December 16-23, 1832).”



MOUNT VESUVIUS



Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*1st day 14 of 8 M – Yesterday Brother David Rodman i& family were here & set our on their way to Lynn where they expect to reside for the present in hopes of getting into buisness - I do most affectionately wich them well & good success. - Morning Meeting Silent Wm Almy had good Service in the Afternoon - & Benjamin Clarke a [?end] Lawyer of New York attended - he appears to be a sound friend & tho' engaged in Law is said to support well his good standing in society*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

➡ August 15, Monday: Hobhouse became Sir John Cam Hobhouse, Bart.

There was rioting in Warsaw, between various Polish factions.



August 17, Wednesday: Alexis de Tocqueville and Gustave de Beaumont arrived in Buffalo.



The steam-packet *Rothesay Castle* between Liverpool and Beaumaris was wrecked near Beaumaris. Of the some 135 to 145 persons supposed to be on board only 22 would survive.

Jan, Count Krukowiecki was made dictator of Poland.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*4th day 17 of 8 M 1831 / Silent & good Meeting with the Scholars*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



August 18, Thursday: Alexis de Tocqueville and Gustave de Beaumont arrived at the [Niagara Falls](#) after touring to the west.



### BELOW TABLE ROCK, NIAGARA FALLS




Prince von Metternich told the Austrian ambassador in Rome to beware of [Hector Berlioz](#), a “young follower of the Saint-Simonian doctrine.” He further ordered that Berlioz was not to be allowed in Austrian territory, and that the Vatican was to be alerted.



1831

1831


 August 20, Saturday: A flow of lava came out of [Mount Vesuvius](#) toward the South-East, headed toward the village of Bosco downhill.

[MOUNT VESUVIUS](#)

Feeling neglected by his teacher Friedrich Wieck, Robert Schumann wrote to Johann Nepomuk Hummel asking to be his pupil (nothing would come of this).

French forces entered Belgium to counter the Dutch, who were forced to withdraw.


[Nicolò Paganini](#) offered the last of his 14 concerts in England (most of them had been in London).

 August 21, Sunday: The troops of Lisbon, Portugal revolted against Don Miguel, at a cost of 300 lives.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*1st day 21 of 8 M / Our friend Anna A Jenkins attended our Meeting this Morning, her testimony & supplication were sweet & precious offerings, which I trust will be long remembered. –  
Silent Solid Meeting in the Afternoon*

[RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS](#)

 August 21, Sunday night-August 22, very early Monday morning: The Virginia legislature was involved in a lengthy debate on a serious proposal for the abolition of the institution of slavery in that state, a debate which would be truncated by events.

A black American named Nathaniel Turner who was almost 31 years of age decided to attempt to free himself from being “owned” by a white American named Putnam Moore who was at the time an infant, and also free other black people in Southampton, Virginia who were being kept in captivity by white people. Of course, to get free of this violence at once, there would of necessity be more violence, for such is the way of the world. Initially he and his group of 70 compatriots would murder his master, Joseph Travis, and his master’s family. Some 60 whites would be killed by the blacks during the first phase of the fighting, while there still was the element of surprise, and at least 100 blacks would be killed by the whites in the second phase of the fighting,

after a general alert had been sounded. [Nat Turner](#)'s sole personal victim was a young white woman named Margaret Whitehead. In our own era William Styron has commented:



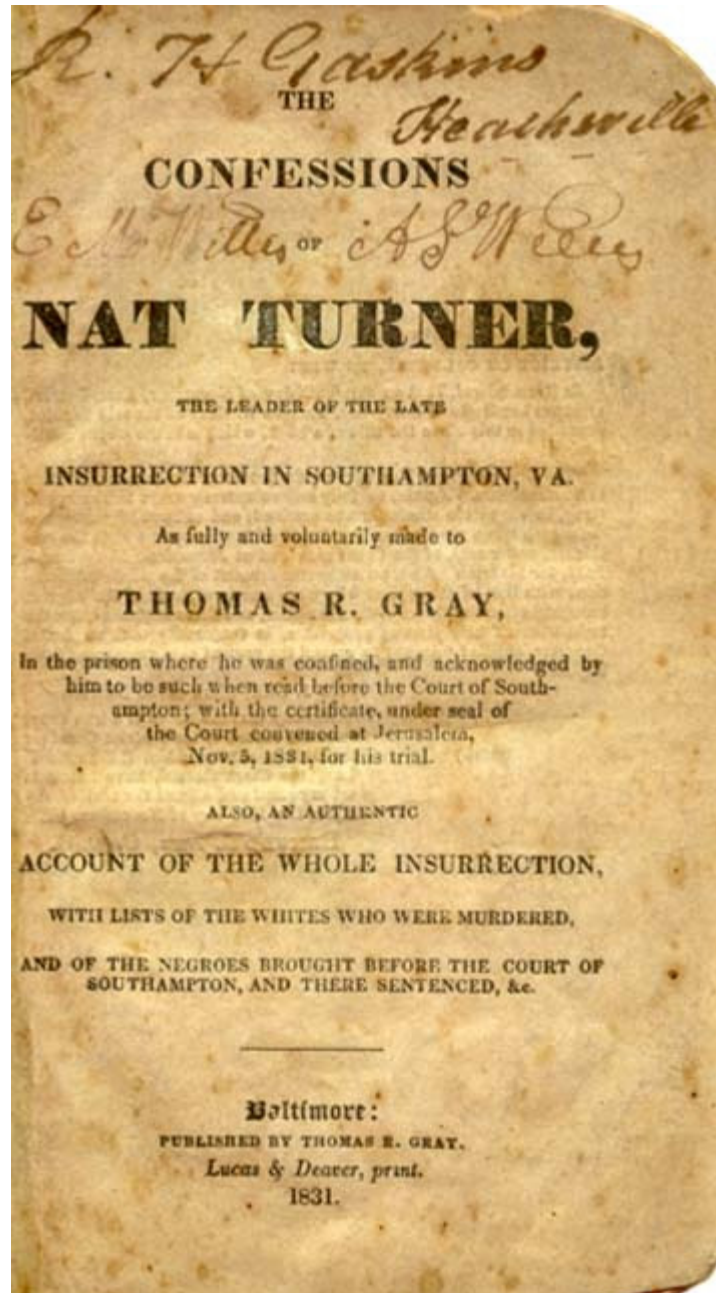
The principal item I had to deal with, and freely reject, was that which involved the character of Nat Turner himself. The fact: he was a person of conspicuous ghastrliness.... A singularly gifted and intelligent madman, but mad nonetheless. No attempts on my part of sympathetic reinterpretation could alter this conclusion: his apocalyptic and deranged visions, his heavenly signs and signals, his belief in his own divinely ordained retributive mission, his obsessive fasting and prayer, his blood-thirsty megalomania and self-identification with the Deity ... there was no shaking the fact that on the record Nat Turner was a dangerous religious lunatic.

[William Lloyd Garrison](#)'s comment, made at that time, was "I do not condemn **them** and approve similar conduct in **white** men." Turner had done but the same as "our fathers in slaughtering the British."

The [servile insurrection](#) brought the Virginia legislature's debate over the abolition of the institution of slavery to an end simply by rendering it political suicide for elected officials to continue to consider any such proposal. In fact, a bill was introduced before the Georgia legislature, to fund a reward of \$15,000.<sup>00</sup> for the person who would kidnap the abolitionist Garrison and bring him down south for "trial."

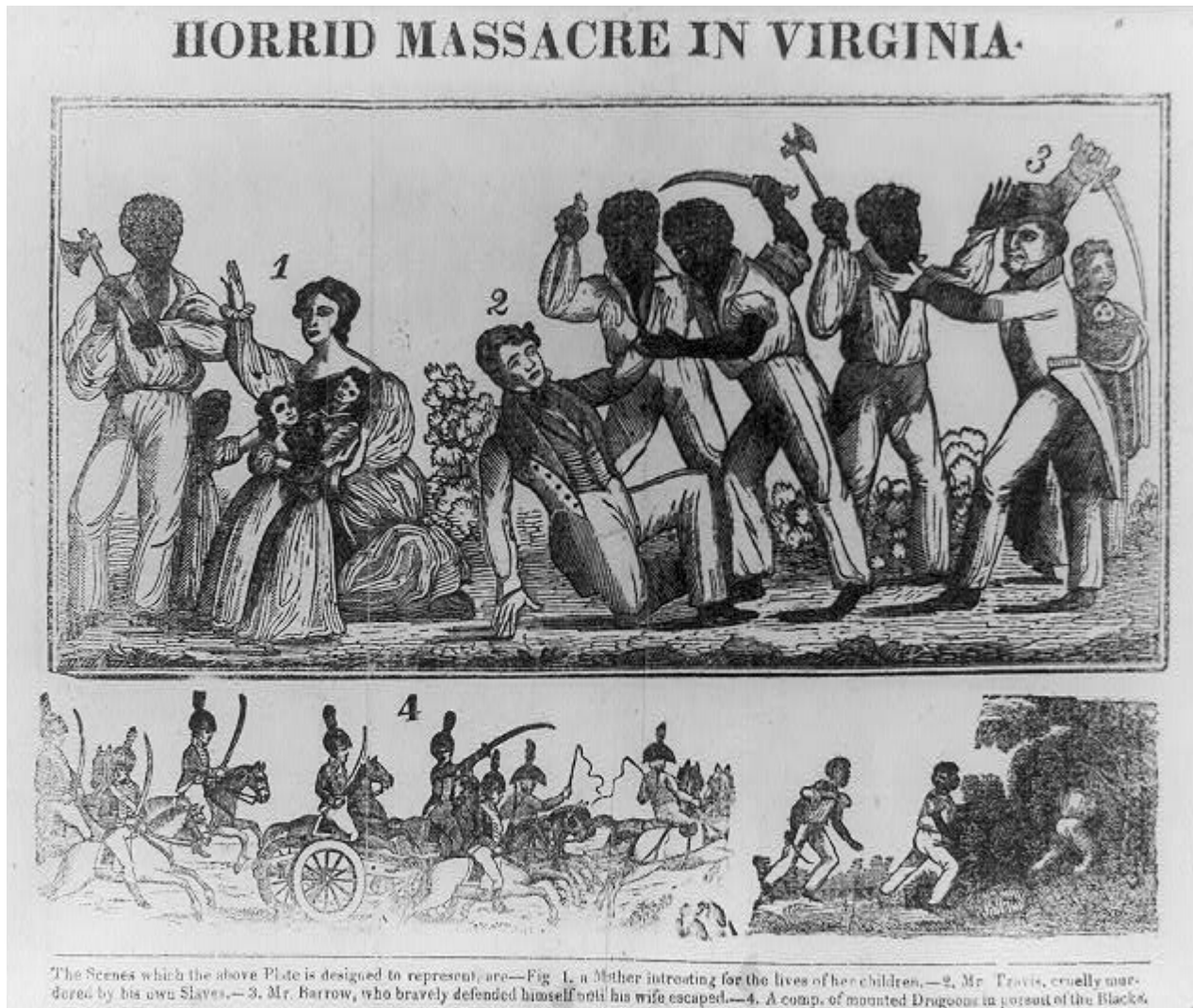
1831

1831



1831

1831



➡ August 22, Monday: The Nat Turner slave revolt ended. About 60 Whites and 100 rebellious Blacks had been killed in the uprising. A further 100 Blacks not involved in the revolt were being killed by Whites bent on vengeance.

➡ August 23, Tuesday: The growing of [tobacco](#) in [Ireland](#), permitted since an act of King George III in 1779, was at this point under King William I again prohibited.

1831

1831



August 24, Wednesday: The Reverend John Stevens Henslow, Professor of Botany at [Cambridge University](#) and founder of the [Botanic](#) Garden there, suggested that [Charles Darwin](#) travel with him aboard HMS *Beagle*, a 10-gun brig, for its 2d world voyage of exploration and charting, visiting, among other locations, the Galápagos Islands.

## THE SCIENCE OF 1831




Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*4th day 24th of 8th M 1831 / Rode with my wife to [Smithfield](#) & attended Moy [Monthly] Meeting - it was to me a remarkably solid & good meeting - in the first Meeting Wm Almy bore a short testimony In the last we did not have much buisness but affairs were conducted in a solid manner I believe this was the first meeting I ever attended with [Moses Brown](#) where he was wholly silent in a Meeting for buisness. - he was pretty smart in*

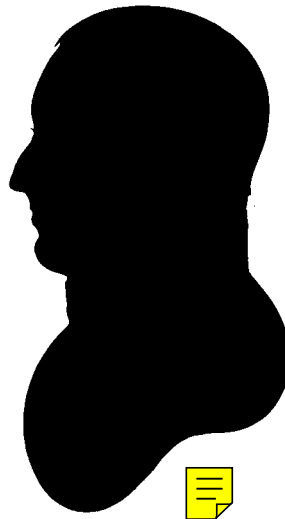
*health, but he told me after meeting that he had nothing special to offer tho' he took an interest in the subject before us -*


RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 August 26, Friday: At the [Quaker](#) educational institution that eventually would become the "[Moses Brown School](#)," in [Providence, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) felt unwell, so he let some leeches attach themselves to his forehead and engorge themselves with his blood and drop away. After this he felt better (don't you wish you could have been there with a camera).

*6th day 26th of 8 M / I have felt unwell today, my head much out of order, but I applied several Leeches to my temples this Afternoon & feel better - Our frd [Moses Brown](#) & Wm Jenkins called at the Institution today. - Recd a letter this Afternoon from Sister Elizabeth Nichols giving us a pretty favourable acct of Brother David Rodman & family, in their new situation in Lynn affording some hope it may again be well with them -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



 August 28, Sunday: [Fryderyk Franciszek Chopin \(Frédéric François Chopin\)](#) performed a morning concert in München.

At the [Providence, Rhode Island](#) farm home of Friend [Moses Brown](#) that night, a burglar or team of burglars made off with the usual sorts of portable goodies.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*1st day 28th of 8th M 1831 / Silent meeting in the Morning Enoch & Lydia absent at [Smithfield](#) Meeting - In the Afternoon Wm Almy was here & labour'd in the Gospel - After Meeting by his invitation I went home with him to tea - & returned in the eveng & finished a letter which I had begun some days ago, to Elisha Bates.-*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

“Citizens” communicated with Virginia Governor John Floyd in regard to the undesirability of permitting a religious meeting of the blacks:

*His Excellency John Floyd  
Governor of Virginia  
Sir*



*There is at this moment a numerous meeting of the blacks from this place & the surrounding country, at the Rural Shades, for the purpose, as they allege, of Religious worship, the propriety of countenancing such a meeting at this time is respectfully submitted to your consideration by several  
Citizens*

A white man would find this letter written on this date, on the road south of the city of Richmond, and forward it to Virginia Governor John Floyd:

*Richmond Aug. 28, 31.*

*To*

*Joe to "brother", no date*

*Dear brother I send you this by brother billy who can tel you more than I can rite you must beshore to rememer The day, for al dependes on that for you now tis the last Sunday in October we are al reddy down belo you mstnot be faint harted al depends on you if you deceve us we are al lost for ever your affecionat brother*



*Joe Dr.*

*Do burne This as soon as you receive it*

*[in another hand] Furnished by a gentleman near Richmond city after the insurrection. It was found in the road below the city five or six miles-John Floyd*

“Anonymus” to Governor John Floyd in Richmond — posted from the town of Petersburg:

*To the Governor of Virginia*

*Sir*

*It has been humbly & respectfully suggested that as Nat. Turner the leader & mover of the insurrection in Southampton has not been caught or killed that it would be adviseable to offer a large reward for him if caught by a white or free man, or manumission to any slave who will bring him dead or alive so that he may be punished. It is perhaps idle to think that this insurrection is ended until the Leader is killed*



*Aug 28th*

*Anonymus.*



1831

1831



August 29, Monday: [Nicolò Paganini](#) arrived in Dublin for a concert tour of Ireland. He would provide 23 concerts in 6 weeks.

[Michael Faraday](#) created the 1st electrical transformer, based upon electromagnetic induction.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*2nd day 29 of 8 M / Last night some very wicked person or persons broke into the house of our friend [Moses Brown](#) & Stole his Watch from the head of his bed took some Money from his Pocket Book - opened several of his drawers & chests & rumaged over papers, & carried one of his small trunks some distance into his front yard where they broke it open, but left it & carried off his bunch of Keys. -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

Williamson Mann of Chesterfield wrote the following to "Ben Lee in Great hast mail speedily Richmond swift":

*My old fellow*

*Chesterfield Aug 29 1831*

*Ben-*

*You will tell or acquaint every servant in Richmond & adjoining countys they all must be in a strik readiness, that this occourance will go through virignia with the slaves & whites if there had never been an assosiation & a visiting with the free & slaves this would never had of been they are put up by the free about their liberation I've wrote to norfolk amelia nottaway & several other countys to different slaves bob bill Miller Bowler John furguson fed roney & several other free fellow has put of Dr Crumps nor field Mr Scotts & a great many gentlemen private servants how they must act in getting in getting of their liberation they must set fire to the cyty begining at Shockoe hill then going through east west north south set fire to the briges they are aboutt to break out in fousland & in meclenburg Cyt & several other countys very shortly now there is a barber here in this place as [—ry] tells me a methodist of the name edwards has put a great many servants up how they should do & act by seting fire to this town I do wish they may succeed by so doing we poor whites can get work as well as the Slaves or collard This fellow edward the methodist says that judge J. F. Maz is no friend to the free & your Richmond free associates that you master Watkins Lee brokenberry Johnson Taylor of Norfolk & several other noble delegates is bitterly against them all Ruben Mr archers servant say that billy hickman has jest put him up how to revenge the whites all the brite molatoes of Rich wants to be white So boys you all must do the best you all can for your selves, only acquainted the servants how you all shall proceed as your friends has advise they has stopt your alls religeon edwards syas so you all ougght to get reveng Some way every white in this place is sceard to death except my slef & a few others this methodist has has put up a Great many slaves in this place how to do I can tell you to push on boys push on*

*Yor friend williamson Mann*



SEPTEMBER

→ September: In the outbreak of the [Asiatic cholera](#) that had begun in Dantzig in July, a total of 1,028 had died.

→ September: The College of New Jersey, now [Princeton University](#), appointed [Benedict Jaeger](#) curator of the Museum and Lecturer on Natural History. His salary would be \$200 per year. He also received an appointment as Professor of German and Italian to give instruction to such students as desired this.

At a dinner in Boston, Alexis de Tocqueville was seated next to former President John Quincy Adams and asked the old man: “Do you look on [slavery](#) as a great plague for the United States?” “Yes, certainly,” Adams answered. “That is the root of almost all the troubles of the present and the fears for the future.”



“In those parts of the Union in which the negroes are no longer slaves, they have in no wise drawn nearer to the whites. On the contrary, the prejudice of the race appears to be stronger in the States which have abolished slavery ... and nowhere is it so intolerant as in those States where servitude has never been known.”



– Alexis de Tocqueville

The issue of [slavery](#) was not yet neatly defined and categorized in the minds of former first lady Louisa Adams and her husband John Quincy Adams; they did not abhor it. In *DEMOCRACY IN AMERICA*, de Tocqueville would describe the “habits of the heart,” which is to say, mores, which he had observed on this continent, and would describe in particular our “individualism” (he was one of the very first to use this term). The visiting Frenchman warned us that this social atomism might eventually isolate us one from another and thereby undermine our conditions of freedom, making us not only lonely but also vulnerable. Really, we need to evaluate the extent to which Thoreau’s “Slavery in Massachusetts” preoccupation with northern class exploitation and wage slavery might as well have been, straightforwardly, a quotation of the advice of de Tocqueville, in Volume II of this *DEMOCRACY IN AMERICA*. The tourist described the grave misgivings he had been developing, about the moral balance of this Jacksonian democracy which he had been granted the privilege to experience. It was not merely that the slave society of the American South was degrading to black Americans, but that it degraded working white Americans as well. And an equivalent danger was to be seen in the industrial system being developed in the American Northeast, where the owners and managers were forming themselves into a new class of petty despots, and where “free” laborers regardless of color were being reduced to the status of automatons. The yeoman farmer of the South and the independent artisan of the Northeast were seen to be equivalently at risk of social abuse. Thoreau, in asking these northerners to reach out the hand of help to the slave, thus asked that this hand of help be extended as a hand of brotherhood and fellow-feeling. We’re all in the same boat when it comes to the risk of being treated as the dependent chattels of some rugged and ruthless economic individualist or another, regardless of the color of our skins and regardless of whether that economic individualist happens to be a southern rural planter or a northern factory superintendent.



1831

1831



September: The Middlesex Cattle Show, which [Henry Thoreau](#) usually would visit (and in 1860 he would be its principal speaker, with his “SUCCESSION OF FOREST TREES”).

**WALDEN:** Bankruptcy and repudiation are the spring-boards from which much of our civilization vaults and turns its somersets, but the savage stands on the unelastic plank of famine. Yet the Middlesex Cattle Show goes off here with *éclat* annually, as if all the joints of the agricultural machine were suent.

The farmer is endeavoring to solve the problem of a livelihood by a formula more complicated than the problem itself. To get his shoestrings he speculates in herds of cattle. With consummate skill he has set his trap with a hair spring to catch comfort and independence, and then, as he turned away, got his own leg into it. This is the reason he is poor; and for a similar reason we are all poor in respect to a thousand savage comforts, though surrounded by luxuries.

**WALDEN:** Ancient poetry and mythology suggest, at least, that husbandry was once a sacred art; but it is pursued with irreverent haste and heedlessness by us, our object being to have large farms and large crops merely. We have no festival, nor procession, nor ceremony, not excepting our Cattle-shows and so called Thanksgivings, by which the farmer expresses a sense of the sacredness of his calling, or is reminded of its sacred origin. It is the premium and the feast which tempt him. He sacrifices not to Ceres and the Terrestrial Jove, but to the infernal Plutus rather. By avarice and selfishness, and a grovelling habit, from which none of us is free, of regarding the soil as property, or the means of acquiring property chiefly, the landscape is deformed, husbandry is degraded with us, and the farmer leads the meanest of lives.



A WEEK: As I pass along the streets of our village of Concord on the day of our annual Cattle-Show, when it usually happens that the leaves of the elms and buttonwoods begin first to strew the ground under the breath of the October wind, the lively spirits in their sap seem to mount as high as any plough-boy's let loose that day; and they lead my thoughts away to the rustling woods, where the trees are preparing for their winter campaign. This autumnal festival, when men are gathered in crowds in the streets as regularly and by as natural a law as the leaves cluster and rustle by the wayside, is naturally associated in my mind with the fall of the year. The low of cattle in the streets sounds like a hoarse symphony or running bass to the rustling of the leaves. The wind goes hurrying down the country, gleaning every loose straw that is left in the fields, while every farmer lad too appears to scud before it, - having donned his best pea-jacket and pepper-and-salt waistcoat, his unbent trousers, outstanding rigging of duck or kerseymere or corduroy, and his furry hat withal, - to country fairs and cattle-shows, to that Rome among the villages where the treasures of the year are gathered. All the land over they go leaping the fences with their tough, idle palms, which have never learned to hang by their sides, amid the low of calves and the bleating of sheep, - Amos, Abner, Elnathan, Elbridge, -

“From steep pine-bearing mountains to the plain.”

I love these sons of earth every mother's son of them, with their great hearty hearts rushing tumultuously in herds from spectacle to spectacle, as if fearful lest there should not be time between sun and sun to see them all, and the sun does not wait more than in haying-time.

“Wise Nature's darlings, they live in the world  
Perplexing not themselves how it is hurled.”

Running hither and thither with appetite for the coarse pastimes of the day, now with boisterous speed at the heels of the inspired negro from whose larynx the melodies of all Congo and Guinea Coast have broke loose into our streets; now to see the procession of a hundred yoke of oxen, all as august and grave as Osiris, or the droves of neat cattle and milch cows as unspotted as Isis or Io. Such as had no love for Nature

“at all,  
Came lovers home from this great festival.”

They may bring their fattest cattle and richest fruits to the fair, but they are all eclipsed by the show of men. These are stirring autumn days, when men sweep by in crowds, amid the rustle of leaves, like migrating finches; this is the true harvest of the year, when the air is but the breath of men, and the rustling of leaves is as the trampling of the crowd. We read now-a-days of the ancient festivals, games, and processions of the Greeks and Etruscans, with a little incredulity, or at least with little sympathy; but how natural and irrepressible in every people is some hearty and palpable greeting of Nature. The Corybantes, the Bacchantes, the rude primitive tragedians with their procession and goat-song, and the whole paraphernalia of the Panathenaea, which appear so antiquated and peculiar, have their parallel now. The husbandman is always a better

Greek than the scholar is prepared to appreciate, and the old custom still survives, while antiquarians and scholars grow gray in commemorating it. The farmers crowd to the fair to-day in obedience to the same ancient law, which Solon or Lycurgus did not enact, as naturally as bees swarm and follow their queen.

It is worth the while to see the country's people, how they pour into the town, the sober farmer folk, now all agog, their very shirt and coat-collars pointing forward, – collars so broad as if they had put their shirts on wrong end upward, for the fashions always tend to superfluity, – and with an unusual springiness in their gait, jabbering earnestly to one another. The more supple vagabond, too, is sure to appear on the least rumor of such a gathering, and the next day to disappear, and go into his hole like the seventeen-year locust, in an ever-shabby coat, though finer than the farmer's best, yet never dressed; come to see the sport, and have a hand in what is going, – to know "what's the row," if there is any; to be where some men are drunk, some horses race, some cockerels fight; anxious to be shaking props under a table, and above all to see the "striped pig." He especially is the creature of the occasion. He empties both his pockets and his character into the stream, and swims in such a day. He dearly loves the social slush. There is no reserve of soberness in him.

I love to see the herd of men feeding heartily on coarse and succulent pleasures, as cattle on the husks and stalks of vegetables. Though there are many crooked and crabbled specimens of humanity among them, run all to thorn and rind, and crowded out of shape by adverse circumstances, like the third chestnut in the burr, so that you wonder to see some heads wear a whole hat, yet fear not that the race will fail or waver in them; like the crabs which grow in hedges, they furnish the stocks of sweet and thrifty fruits still. Thus is nature recruited from age to age, while the fair and palatable varieties die out, and have their period. This is that mankind. How cheap must be the material of which so many men are made.



September: Reverend Charles Grandison Finney began a ministry in [Boston](#) that would last until May 1832.

1831

1831



September: A [negrero](#) flying the Spanish flag (as shown below), the *Catalana*, master J.A. de la Vega, on one of its three known Middle Passage voyages, out of an unknown area of Africa, arrived at a port of Cuba.



RACE SLAVERY  
THE MIDDLE PASSAGE



September 1, Thursday: As [Charles Darwin](#) boarded HMS *Beagle* (passage for him and the manservant who would travel with him having been paid by his father) he brought with him the initial volume of [Charles Lyell](#)'s THE PRINCIPLES OF [GEOLOGY](#): AN ATTEMPT TO EXPLAIN THE FORMER CHANGES OF THE EARTH'S SURFACE BY REFERENCE TO CAUSES NOW IN OPERATION (London, 1830):



When Darwin left England for his round-the-world voyage in 1831, he carried with him a departure gift: Volume I of Lyell's PRINCIPLES, published in its first edition the previous year. Before reaching the Cape Verde Islands, he had already been swept into Lyell's orbit. Thrilled, he preordered copies of Volumes II and III for pickup in ports of call as they were published. So influential was Lyell's thinking during the voyage that Darwin dedicated his JOURNAL OF RESEARCHES to him with this comment: "The chief part of whatever scientific merit this journal and the other works of the author may possess, have been derived from studying the well-known and admirable PRINCIPLES OF GEOLOGY." This dedication may have jumped out at [Thoreau](#) when he read it in 1851, because he, himself, had been smitten by Lyell's great book in 1840, eleven years earlier.

September 2, Friday: ESSAYS. BY THE LATE ROBERT HAMILTON<sub>1</sub>, LL.D. F.R.S.E. PROFESSOR OF MATHEMATICS, IN THE MARISCHAL COLLEGE AND UNIVERSITY OF ABERDEEN, prepared in Banchory and printed by D. Chalmers and Co. in Aberdeen.

ESSAYS BY ROBERT HAMILTON

TWO OR THREE ROBERT HAMILTONS

September 3, Saturday: Notice of the servile insurrection led by Nat Turner in Virginia and North Carolina appeared in the Salem Observer. Two reports told of massacres of women and children. "It was altogether unexpected; no one had the slightest intimation of such a movement."



September 4, Sunday: On this day and the following one, Alexis de Tocqueville and Gustave de Beaumont took a carriage from Whitehall to Albany, New York, through the terrain in which Lake Champlain is situated. The mountains of Vermont on the horizon seemed "very high." They would promptly depart toward Boston, where they were intending to recommence for a fortnight their study of penitentiaries, "somewhat forgotten for the last month," before betaking themselves to Philadelphia.



A constitution was granted in Saxony.

Friend Stephen Wanton Gould wrote in his journal:

1st day 4th of 9th M 1831 / Our Morning Meeting was silent -In the Afternoon Wm Almy was here & much favoured in testimony -his opening was "Train up a child in the way he should go, & when he is Old he will not depart from it" -

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

September 6, Tuesday: Russian troops stormed the Warsaw suburb of Praga, and then the city itself.



September 7, Wednesday: Gustave de Beaumont wrote a letter to Alexis de Tocqueville in Stockbridge.




Bonaventura Niemojewski replaced Jan, Count Krukowiecki as dictator of Poland.

Friend Stephen Wanton Gould wrote in his journal:


4th day 7 of 9th M / Silent meeting at the Institution Brother Isaac & his son Nathan was here today & I was very glad to see

*them – they gave us a pleasant account of the welfare of our friends & relations in [Newport](#). –*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 September 8, Thursday: After two days of resistance and the sacrifice of thousands of lives, Warsaw surrendered to Russian forces. As he arrives in Stuttgart on his way to Paris, [Fryderyk Franciszek Chopin](#) ([Frédéric François Chopin](#)) heard news of the fall of Warsaw.


Although it had been customary to have a coronation banquet in Westminster Hall on the day of the monarch's coronation, on this day that tradition was discontinued by King William IV in favor of a magnificent display of fireworks over the Thames.

 September 9, Friday: Several of [Nat Turner](#)'s lieutenants –Sam Francis, Nelson Williams, Yellow Davy Walker, and Hark– were [hanged](#).



Alexis de Tocqueville and Gustave de Beaumont arrived in [Boston](#) after traversing much of the western wilderness, and the Canadian Great Lakes region. In the bundle of mail waiting for them were letters describing the volatile political situation in France and news of the death of de Tocqueville's beloved Abbe Leseur. The pair learned that their 18-month assignment might be truncated. Nevertheless, they would remain in Boston for three weeks, initially residing at the Marlboro Hotel on Washington Street but later for greater luxury, moving over to the Tremont Hotel.



 September 10, Saturday: Alexis de Tocqueville sent off letters in regard to the death of Abbe Leseur.

 September 11, Sunday: Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*1st day 11th of 9 M / Silent Meeting in the Morning  
In the Afternoon Wm Almy attended as usual, there were several  
Strangers present & among them John & Samuel Gumere of  
Burlington. Thomas Howland, & some I did not know*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

[Charles Darwin](#) met Captain Robert FitzRoy at Plymouth — and his prospects of traveling at his own expense aboard HMS *Beagle* almost evaporated because young Darwin’s nose was of a distinctly plebeian “pug” shape.



FitzRoy was a difficult person well known to his crew as “Hot Coffee.” As the name suggests, and as the nose above suggests, and as the disposition suggests, he was the illegitimate offspring of royalty.



September 12, Monday: Alexis de Tocqueville and Gustave de Beaumont, in [Boston](#), observed a “curious ceremony” in Faneuil Hall, where flags were being consecrated before being sent on to independence fighters in Poland. “The Rev. Dr. Beecher fervently and eloquently invoked the Divine Blessing on the cause of the Poles ... praying that the rod of the oppressor might be broken, and the oppressed of all nations emancipated, etc.” Beaumont wrote a letter about this ceremony. De Tocqueville also wrote a letter, about other topics.



Edouard Robert, one of the directors of the Theatre-Italien, wrote to Gioachino Rossini in Toulouse that the cholera epidemic was over in Paris, and he could return.

1831

1831

→ September 14, Wednesday: [Henry Wadsworth Longfellow](#) got married with Mary Storer Potter in Portland, Maine.



In England, the gardening writer [John Claudius Loudon](#) and the science fiction author [Jane C. Webb](#) were wed. He was 47 and she 23. The couple would honeymoon in the Lake District and in Scotland. They would have a daughter, Agnes. The new wife would learn to act as her husband's secretary, copyist, researcher, and note taker, toward the preparation of the *ENCYCLOPEDIA OF GARDENING* which would be published in 1834. [Jane Webb Loudon](#) would prepare *INSTRUCTIONS IN GARDENING FOR LADIES*, a nontechnical volume which would see nine editions and sell more than 20,000 copies.

Alexis de Tocqueville and Gustave de Beaumont visited the prison in Charleston, Massachusetts.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*4th day 14th 9 M / Attended Meeting at the [Institution](#) which was silent but a pretty good meeting -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

→ September 15, Thursday: When news of the fall of Warsaw reached Paris, large crowds marched on the Russian embassy, smashing windows. Riots over the next few days would kill 5 and injure 152.



September 17, Saturday: Governor John Floyd of Virginia posted a \$500 reward for the capture of [Nat Turner](#).

### By the Governor of the Commonwealth of Virginia

#### A Proclamation

*Whereas the slave Nat, otherwise called Nat Turner, the contriver and leader of the late Insurrection in Southampton, is still going at large: Therefore I, John Floyd, Governor of the Commonwealth of Virginia have thought proper, and do hereby offer a reward of five hundred dollars to any person or persons who will apprehend and convey to the Jail of Southampton County, the said slave Nat: and I do moreover require all officers civil and military, and exhort the good people of the Commonwealth to use their best endeavors to cause the said fugitive to be apprehended, that he may be dealt with as the law directs.*

*Given under my hand as Governor, and under the lesser Seal of the Commonwealth at Richmond, this 17th. day of Septem[be]r: 1831*

*John Floyd*

*Nat is between 30 & 35 years old, 5 feet 6 or 8 inches high, weighs between 150 and 160 lbs. rather bright complexion but not a mulatto-broad shouldered-large flat nose-large eyes-broad flat feet-rather knock-kneed-walks brisk and active-hair on the top of the head very thin-no beard except on the upper lip, and the tip of the chin-a scar on one of his temples produced by the kick of a mule-also one on the back of his neck by a bite-a large knot on one of the bones of his right arm, near the wrist, produced by a blow*



September 18, Sunday: The Polish Diet met for the final time, in Warsaw. It voted to be free to reconvene anywhere 33 members might come together.



September 19, Monday: Alexis de Tocqueville interviewed the Reverend [Jared Sparks](#), "a distinguished Boston literary man," and they discussed the political prospects of the American union under General, then President, Andrew Jackson:

- American: "Most enlightened men now recognize that General Jackson is not fitted to fill the office of President; his limited experience of anything to do with civil government and his great age make him incompetent. But he will be re-elected."
- Frenchman: "And why will that be?"
- American: "Our people is not like yours. With us public opinion forms slowly. It is never carried away by surprise, although it is very subject to mistakes. It took long and patient work to put it into the head of the public that General Jackson was a great man and that he brought honor to America. The people were persuaded to believe this. There has not been time yet to bring them round to other feelings and the majority is still at the General's disposal."

1831

1831



→ September 20, Tuesday: A flow of lava came out of [Mount Vesuvius](#) toward the South-South-East.



MOUNT VESUVIUS



Alexis de Tocqueville had an interview with “Mr. Quincy, President of Cambridge University.”

HARVARD COLLEGE

→ September 21, Wednesday: Alexis de Tocqueville had an interview with Mr. Gray, a Senator of the State of Massachusetts, and confided to his diary as to the reasons for the relative moral purity of the American people:

*American morals are, I believe, the purest existing in any nation, which may be attributed, it seems to me, to five principal causes:*

- 1. Their physical constitution. They belong to a northern race, even though almost all living in a climate warmer than that of England.*
- 2. Religion still possesses there a great power over the souls. They have even in part retained the traditions of the most severe religious sects.*
- 3. They are entirely absorbed in the business of making money. There are no idle among them. They have the steady habits of those who are always working.*
- 4. There is no trace of the prejudices of birth which reign in Europe, and it is so easy to make money that poverty is never an obstacle to marriage. Thence it results that the individuals of two sexes unite ..., only do so from mutual attraction, and find themselves tied at a time in life when the man is almost always more alive to the pleasures of the heart than those of the senses. It is rare that a man is not married at 2-+ years.*
- 5. In general the women receive an education that is rational (even a bit raisonneuse.) The factors above enumerated make it possible without great inconvenience to allow them an extreme liberty; the passage from the state of young girl to that of a married woman has no dangers for her.*

...  
*Mr Clay, who appears to have occupied himself with statistical*



researches on this point, told Gustave de Beaumont that at Boston the prostitutes numbered about 2000 (I have great difficulty believing this.) They are recruited among country girls who, after having been seduced, are obliged to flee their district and family, and find themselves without resource. It seems that the young blood of the city frequents them, but the fact is concealed with extreme care, and the evil stops there, without ever crossing the domestic threshold or troubling the families. A man who should not be convicted but suspected of having an intrigue would immediately be excluded from society. All doors would be shut to him.

Mr. Dewight was saying to me that a venereal disease was a mark of infamy which was very hard to wash away. On the other hand, the police do not concern themselves in any way with the prostitutes. The Americans say that it would be to legitimate the evil to oppose to it such a remedy. Mr. Dewight said to us (what we had already had occasion to remark in the prison reports) that of all the prisoners those who most rarely reformed were the women of bad morals.

Norborne E. Sutton wrote to Governor John Floyd of Virginia:

Bowling Green Sept 21st 1831

Honorable John Floyd

Sir It is now certain that the slaves in this county was apprised of the insurrection which developed itself in South Hampton. Some Gentleman have enquired of these slaves as to this fact, (Mr. Campbels) in this immediate neighbourhood all admitted that they had received information of the intended insurrection but that it commenced two soon by eight days Yesterday a faithfull servant of Mr. Wm P Taylors gave him information that large meetings of slave were held in his neighbourhood for the purpose of concerting and effecting the best cours they should pursue to get clere of the whits Much excitment and much alarm has prevailed in the couty especally with the slaves of the county and it is now so obvious that the slaves design an attempt between this and the 1st of October I have concluded to suggest to you the proprity of furnishg the malitia with arms at least to some extent For one until the information in relation to Mr Taylors slaves was received I had not even had my gun in my room Because I did not apprehend any danger and I was certain it was calculatd to create a greater degree of alarm with my wife and I thought two it was giving an importance which might induce the negros in this neighborhood to immagine that I was alarmd I hope sir you will arm the Troop and a part of the companies in this county if not all I am as perfectly satisfied that those travling preachers and Pedlers have been instrumental to a great degree in producing the present state of things as that I am now addressng this letter to you And I do hope that the Legislature will at the next session at least pass a law which shall have for its object This That no man particularly a strangr shall preach in any County or Town untill he shall have produced sufficnt evidence that he has been regularly ordained and of his moral worth and standing when he was received on his last place of residence I hope I shall be excused for suggestg other civils slaves should not be permitted to have preachng at any time nor





1831

1831

*should they be permitted to go about contracting for themselves I would make the Law in relation in relation to These matters more penal and I would make it the duty of every officer to arrest such slaves as are permitted to goe at large and sell him forthwith the result to be applied to the use of the County Again Sir it is now the practice at every Court House to see large numbrs of Carts some white and some black vending and trad in various things there Sir although I have used my exertions to arrest the civil practice of court nights frequently the exhibition of whites and blacks mingling together Beggars description They have no law imposed upon them They are composed of the very dregs of the different Counties and what I ask is to be expected but disorder and consequences of the most dangerous and alarming results Last October or November Mr Blak had a valuable slave killd at these Carts white and black all engaged in the [encounter?] late at night I hope you will incur[?] these suggestions repectivly yours & c  
Norborne E Sutton*

*P.S. I would suggest the propriety of arming the four companys immediially about this place wher information must be receive first on sight to be fully armed say Capt John Bellah Capt John Washington Captain Washington Carter and Capt W. Wrights these I think should be armed fully  
N. E Sutton*

In [Rhode Island](#), as incendiary reports of a supposed massive slave revolt in [North Carolina](#) were appearing in the [Providence Journal](#) (slaves were maybe burning down the city of Wilmington; a white army was maybe gathering in Raleigh, etc.), there was another local race riot. In the white riot of 1824, the rioters had torn down several houses in the black district of Providence by Gaspee Street and the State House that was known as Hardscrabble. Again this was happening, fueled by [liquor](#) and property values, this time in Olneys Lane (now Olney Street) and in Snowtown, a hollow up against Smith Hill southwest of the Hardscrabble district, in the Charles/Orms Street area. The rioting was initiated by a mob of white sailors, continued with the throwing of stones between a group of blacks and a group of whites, and culminated with a black man stepping out of a house with a gun and warning the sailors away –“Is this the way the blacks are to live, to be obliged to defend themselves from stones?”– and then being forced to shoot dead one of the advancing white men. The mob, except for five sailors, retreated to the foot of the hill. After someone shot and wounded three of these sailors, the mob again advanced, and began systematically to knock down two houses and damage several others.

So, as a point of interest, here is the manner in which these events would be truncated in an almanac of 1844:

1831. A riot of four days continuance commenced Sept. 21, in Olney's lane, North end. It originated with some sailors and the colored people living in the lane, one of the former being shot by a black man, and instantly killed. An immediate attack was made on the houses, and two were promptly destroyed. Each evening the mob increased in number, and violence. The efforts of the Town Council and the Sheriff to suppress it were ineffectual, and the services of the military were called into requisition by the Governor. On the fourth evening, the corps, near Shingle Bridge, were assailed by the crowd, with stones and other missiles, and were commanded to fire, which they did, and four men fell mortally wounded. The crowd dispersed, and quiet was restored. Nearly twenty small houses had been destroyed or badly injured. – At a town meeting, Nov. 22, more than three-



fifths of the votes polled were in favor of a City Charter.

We can afford to let local citizen [William J. Brown](#) tell the story, for his account is remarkably detailed despite the fact that we have no reason to suspect that he himself had been present and remarkably tolerant despite the fact that he himself had no reason whatever to be objective about this tense racial confrontation:

PAGES 50-54: The feeling against the colored people was very bitter. The colored people themselves were ignorant of the cause, unless it could be attributed to our condition, not having the means to raise themselves in the scale of wealth and affluence, consequently those who were evil disposed would offer abuse whenever they saw fit, and there was no chance for resentment or redress. Mobs were also the order of the day, and the poor colored people were the sufferers....

Not long after this [an earlier gentrification mob action] there was another mob, commenced at the west end of Olney Street. Here were a number of houses built and owned by white men, and rented to any one, white or colored, who wanted to hire one or more rooms, rent payable weekly. Some of these places had bar-rooms, where liquors were dealt out, and places where they sold cakes, pies, doughnuts, etc. These they called cooky stands. In some houses dancing and fiddling was the order of the day. It soon became dangerous for one to pass through there in the day time that did not belong to their gang, or patronize them. Most all sailors who came into port would be introduced into Olney Street by some one who had an interest that way. I remember when a boy, passing up one day to my father's garden, which was on that street, in company with two other boys, looking at the people as we passed along. Some were sitting at the windows, some in their doorway, some singing, some laughing, some gossiping, some had their clay furnaces in front of their houses, cooking, and seeing us looking at them, said "What are you gawking at, you brats?" hurling a large stone at the same time, and we were obliged to run for our lives. This street had a correspondence with all the sailor boarding houses in town, and was sustained by their patronage. Vessels of every description were constantly entering our port, and sailing crafts were seen from the south side of the Great Bridge to India Point. It was the great shipping port of New England in those days, and although the smallest of all the States, Rhode Island was regarded as among the wealthiest, the Quakers occupying a large portion of the State....

There was a sailor boarding house in Power Street, kept by a man from Virginia by the name of Jimmie Axum. He was a sailor, every inch of him, and his wife, Hannah, was an Indian woman of the Narragansett tribe. Uncle Jimmie was a shipping master and a fiddler, and when he failed to entertain sailors, they all knew where to go - Olney Street was their next port of entry.

When a ship's crew of sailors came ashore they would all go to Uncle Jimmie's to board, and Uncle Jimmie, with his household, would entertain them with fiddle and tamborine. There would be drinking and dancing through the day and evening, and every half hour some one would take a pitcher and go after liquor, which they purchased by the quart or pint. The best of Jamaica rum then sold for nine pence a quart; gin at the same price. Brandy was twenty-five cents a quart.



In those days it was common to drink liquor; everybody used it. Ministers drank and Christians drank. If you were passing on Main or Water Street in the morning the common salutation was: "Good morning, Mr. A. or B., won't you walk in and take a glass of brandy or gin?" If men were at work on the wharf, at eleven in the morning and four in the afternoon grog was passed around, consisting of a jug of rum and a pail of water. Each one would help himself to as much as he wanted. Even the people that went out washing must be treated at eleven and four o'clock, and people were considered mean who would not furnish these supplies to those whom they employed. If a person went out to make a call or spend the evening and was not treated to something to drink, they would feel insulted. You might as well tell a man in plain words not to come again, for he surely would go off and spread it, how mean they were treated - not even so much as to ask them to have something to drink; and you would not again be troubled with their company.

The sailors often drank to excess. You could frequently see them on South Water Street lying at full length or seated against a building intoxicated.

After sailors had stayed at Uncle Jimmie's boarding-house long enough to be stripped of nearly all their money by Uncle Jimmie and his wife, and the females which hung around there, they would be suffered to stroll up to Olney Street to spend the rest of their money.

One night a number of sailors boarding at Uncle Jimmie's went up to Olney Street to attend a dance. It was about nine o'clock when they left the house, expecting to dance all night and have what they called a sailor's reel and breakdown. About ten o'clock there came to Uncle Jim's a large, tall and powerful looking black man to the door. He said, "Uncle Jimmie, where is the boys?" He answered, "You will find them up in Olney Street; they went up to a dance tonight." He replied, "I am going up there, and if anybody comes here and inquires for me tell them I am gone up to the dance in Olney Street." Uncle Jimmy said, "Who are you and what is your name?" The man replied, "I am the Rattler." No one took notice of him. Those that were on the floor continued their dancing. This man seeing no one noticed him went in amongst them and commenced dancing, running against one man and pushing against another, just as his fancy led him. There being at that time five or six large men calling themselves fighting men or bullies, came to the conclusion that they would not have their dance broke up in that shape by a stranger that nobody knew. One of the men by the name of James Treadwell, and known to be a great fighter, said to another large double-jointed man, so considered, by the name of Augustus Williams, "This fellow calls himself the Rattler, let's rattle his box." So they gathered three or four other men who would come to their assistance if needed. They approached the stranger and addressed him saying, "Who are you, stranger, and what do you want here?" He replied "I am the Rattler." They said to him, "If you don't clear out we will rattle your box." He replied, "That you can do as soon as you have a mind to." Without further ceremony they all pitched into him. The Rattler threw one man into the bar, another he threw across the room, some he slammed against the sides of the house, and in a few minutes he cleared the house,



and as they had no power to resist him, they very wisely concluded that he was the devil in fine clothing. This story was told me by Augustus Williams, who was present and witnessed the whole affair and declared it to be the truth. The next visitation in Olney Street was made by two crews of sailors, one white and the other colored, consequently a fight was the order of the day, in which the blacks were the conquerors, and drove the whites out of the street. The white sailors not relishing this kind of treatment, doubled their forces the next night and paid Olney Street another visit, and had a general time of knocking down and dragging out. This mob conduct lasted for nearly a week. They greatly discomfited the saloonkeepers, drinking their liquors, smashing up the decanters and other furniture. One of their number was shot dead by a bar tender, which so enraged them that they began to tear down houses, threatening to destroy every house occupied by colored people. Their destructive work extended through Olney Street, Gaspee Street and a place called the Hollow, neither of which bore a very good reputation. They warned the better class of colored people to move out, and then went on with their work of destruction, calling on men of like principles, from other towns, to help, promising to share with them in the plunder, or take their pay from the banks. Governor Arnold hearing of this ordered out the military, thinking that their presence would quell the mob. They were not so easily frightened, and continued their work of ruin until the governor was compelled to order his men to fire. This had the desired effect; broke up the riot and dispersed the mob; but Olney Street had fallen to rise no more as a place of resort for rum shops, sailors and lewd women.

**READ EDWARD FIELD TEXT**

Here now is the same event, but as it would be described in William Read Staples's 1843 ANNALS OF THE TOWN OF PROVIDENCE FROM ITS FIRST SETTLEMENT, TO THE ORGANIZATION OF THE CITY GOVERNMENT, IN JUNE, 1832:

The first outbreak of popular feeling was on the night of September 21. A number of sailors visited Olney's lane for the purpose of having a row with the blacks inhabiting there. After making a great noise there and throwing stones, a gun was fired from one of the houses. The greater part of the persons in the lane then retreated to the west end of it, and five sailors who had not been engaged in any of the previous transactions, went up the lane. A black man on the steps of his house, presented a gun, and told them to keep their distance. They in turn proposed taking his gun. This they did not attempt, but pursuing their walk a little further, then stopped. Here they were ordered by the black man "to clear out," or he would fire at them. This they dared him to do. He did fire, and one of their number was instantly killed. The first company, who were still at the foot of the lane, then returned, tore down two houses and broke the windows of the rest. During the next day there was a great excitement. The sheriff of the county with other peace officers were in Olney's lane early in the evening. As the mob increased in numbers and in violence of language, they were ordered to disperse, and seven taken in custody. Subsequently others were

arrested, who were rescued from the officers. The sheriff then required military aid of the Governor of the state, and at midnight the First Light Infantry marched to his assistance. The mob, not intimidated by their presence, assaulted them with stones. Finding that they could effect nothing without firing upon them, the soldiers left the lane, followed by the mob, who then returned to their work, and demolished six more houses in the lane and one near Smith street, not separating until between three and four o'clock in the morning. On the morning of the 23d, an attack on the jail being expected, the sheriff required military aid, and the Governor issued his orders to the Light Dragoons, the Artillery, the Cadets, the Volunteers, and the First Infantry, to be in arms at six o'clock in the evening. The mob appeared only in small force, and did little mischief. The military were dismissed until the next evening. On the evening of the 24th there was a great collection of persons in Smith street and its vicinity. Soon they commenced pulling down houses. Upon this, finding it impossible to disperse or stay them, the sheriff called again on the Governor, and the military were again assembled. During their march to Smith street they were assailed with stones. They marched up Smith street and took post on the hill. Here both the Governor and the sheriff remonstrated with the mob, and endeavored to induce them to separate, informing them that the muskets of the military were loaded with ball cartridges. This being ineffectual, the riot act was read, and they were required by a peace officer to disperse. The mob continued to throw stones both at the houses and soldiers. The sheriff then attempted to disperse them by marching the dragoons and infantry among them, but without success. He then ordered the military to fire, and four persons fell mortally wounded, in Smith street, just east of Smith's bridge. The mob immediately dispersed, and peace was restored.

This week, Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) and his wife had been visiting [Newport](#) from their current home at the [Quaker](#) educational institution that eventually would become the "[Moses Brown School](#)" in [Providence, Rhode Island](#).





anticipated a visit to Newport We went on board the Steam Boat at 12 OC & arrived at our home about 3 OC PM. –

I had not been there half an hour before I met with an accident which so lamed me that I was wholly unable to get about & 7th [Saturday] & 1st day [Sunday]s I was in Bed most of the time - on 2nd day [Monday] I was about a little & on 3rd day [Tuesday] we came home again to the Institution not a little disappointed in not being able to visit my friends & attend to many little things that was desirable to me. – But disappointment & trial is the lot of us all on this side of the grave, & I have much to be thankful for, in being favoured as I have. – Few have been more exempt from the disagreeables of life, while I may recount many bitter cups which I have had to take from time to time, yet I have been exempt from many which falls to the lot of Some in passing down the Stream of time. –

We found our friends & relations at Newport in good health & comfortable in situation - Father & Mother Rodman tho' aged are Smart & now free from some trials which recently awaited them in Davids state of mind & the situation of his family - he having removed to Lynn & is more comfortable in mind & a pretty good prospect of maintaining himself & family. –

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



September 22, Thursday: Alexis de Tocqueville made an entry in his journal about juries. He and Gustave de Beaumont heard from [Francis \(Franz\) Lieber](#): “We Europeans, we think to create republics by organizing a great political assembly. The Republic on the contrary, is of all the governments the one that depends most on every part of society ... If an obstacle embarrasses the public way, the neighbors will at once constitute themselves a deliberative body; they will name a commission and will remedy the evil by their collective force, wisely directed ... For my part, I feel myself inclined to believe ... that constitutions and political laws are nothing in themselves. They are dead creations to which the morals and the social position of the people alone can give life.”

They asked Lieber about the purity of American morals:

*We asked him: Is it true that morals are as pure here as they pretend?*

*He replied: Morals are less good in the lower classes than among the enlightened; however, I think them superior to those of the same classes in Europe. As for the educated, their morals are as perfect as it is possible to imagine them. I don't believe that there is a single intrigue in Boston society. A woman suspected would be lost. The women there are, however, very coquettish; they even display their coquetry with greater boldness than with us because they know that they cannot go beyond a certain point, and that no one believes that they overstep that bound. After all, I like still better our women of Europe with their weaknesses, than the glacial and egotistical virtue of the Americans.*

*Q. To what do you attribute the unbelievable master that one obtains here over the passions?*

*A. To a thousand causes: to their physical constitution, to Puritanism, to their habits of industry, to the absence of an unemployed and corrupted class, such as a garrison for example,*



*to the early marriages, to the very construction of the houses, which renders the secret of an illicit liaison almost impossible to keep.*

*Q. They say that the young men are not sages before marriage.  
A. No. They are even, like the English, gross in their tastes, but like them they make a complete separation between the society in which they habitually live, and that which serves their pleasure. These are like two worlds which have nothing in common together. The young men never seek to seduce honest women.*

In England, a Reform Bill passed in the House of Commons.

Hackney coaches had been introduced in London in 1625 to ply for hire, and in 1634 Captain Baily had placed four such coaches at the Maypole in the Strand. A Lost-and-Found Office had in 1815 been established to deal with items left accidentally in these public coaches. On this day all restrictions, as to the numbers of such coaches for hire that might ply the streets of the municipality, were lifted. Taxi!

In [Rhode Island](#), the [Providence Journal](#) ran a very small report at the end of its news columns of this fatal local “affray” involving a “large mob.” The newspaper’s primary focus remained, however, on the larger events of the “Insurrection in North Carolina.” Although it had not been confirmed that the blacks had burned the city of Wilmington, the current estimate was that half the whites of the town had been killed. The slaves were supposedly sweeping across two counties, burning and killing as they went. The [Journal](#) reprinted a letter praising white citizens who were taking “vigorous measures” against these black “offenders.” This letter concluded with “I foresee that this land must become a field of blood.” That day’s issue of the [American](#) provided a lengthier account of the Providence “RIOT AND MURDER,” blaming white sailors for having instigated this confrontation. That day, also, the [American](#) published a letter, apparently from one of the rioters, asserting that the “Negroes armed themselves and fired upon four sailors,” and that the crowd had destroyed only the homes of these “foul-blooded” murderers. As the neighborhood was “worse than the celebrated Five Points District in New York, our populace are determined to level” the remaining houses. The anonymous writer’s main argument, justifying the demolitions, was the one that was so successful in 1824: that the neighborhood evil could be remedied only by gentrification, on a scale not contemplated since King Philip’s War. That evening a mob of 700 or 800 whites destroyed six more of the properties along Olney’s Lane while the sheriff, constables, and Town Council watched, now and again ordering the rioters to cease and desist. Governor James Fenner called out a militia company, and late that night 25 militiamen arrived. Pausing only to free rioters whom the authorities arrested, the mob finished off Olney’s Lane and proceeded to Snow Town, which most likely was somewhere near what is now the University of Rhode Island. They destroyed two houses there, dispersing around 4AM. The militia succeeded in taking only seven of the white rioters into custody.

Having arrived back at the [Quaker](#) educational institution that eventually would become the “[Moses Brown School](#) in [Providence](#) from his visit to his old haunts in [Newport, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) was settling in and taking care of business — and it becomes abundantly clear from his entry in his journal that in the nice white “Quaker close” of religious righteousness that they had set up for themselves, the fact that there were race riots going on in the less beautiful side of downtown Providence just across the river from the meetinghouse was none of their concern.

*5th day 22 of 9 M / Preparative Meeting, the Boys attended but there was so much of a prospect of a Storm that the Girls staid at home – I have thought proper to stay most of this day in my chamber & keep my leg up –it has been more comfortable than Yesterday but is still poorly. –*




 September 23, Friday: [Samuel Taylor Coleridge](#)'s AIDS TO REFLECTION, 2d edition.


## AIDS TO REFLECTION

In [Rhode Island](#), the [Providence Journal](#) ran a two-inch article on “RIOT” at the end of its news columns, noting that a mob of hundreds had “defeated civil and military authority.” An article headed “NEGRO CONSPIRACY” revealed that actually there had been “no overt rebellion” in [North Carolina](#) at all — though most of the slaves in two counties there had indeed been plotting to embark upon such a course. This Providence newspaper offered its readers a reprint of an article from New Haven, Connecticut, to the effect that the blacks there had, notwithstanding many benevolent efforts to educate them, “imbibed the notion that they were oppressed.” Like the blacks of Providence, the blacks of New Haven had acquired this inordinate concern over their “dignity,” and they were now demanding an “equal standing in society.” They had actually purchased land in the city of New Haven, and were actually in the process of founding a black college! A New Haven city meeting had resolved unanimously that since such a black college would of course support the abolition of human slavery, for them to tolerate the creation of such a local institution would amount to violating the rights of the Southern states, for which slavery was a legal institution. Furthermore, having such a black institution in the town of New Haven would bring Yale College to ruination. The white citizens of the town were vowing to resist such nefarious activity “by every lawful means,” as well they should.

That day the seven jailed white rioters were released. However, a white mob, unaware that they had been released, was preparing to storm the jail to rescue them. There were six companies of militiamen around the jail, amounting to 130 soldiers. Finally the mob’s belligerent spokesmen were persuaded that the jail was already empty, and the mob dispersed.

 September 24, Saturday: In [Rhode Island](#), the [Providence American](#) was pleased to report that “precautions” against new riots had “proved effectual.” It enjoined “every orderly citizen” to “lend his influence” to prevent further such disorder. The [Providence Journal](#) provided at the head of its news column a short, factual account of the local rioting. It also reprinted an uncompromising defense of the New Haven Negro college. The [Providence Patriot and Columbia Phenix](#) published a relatively calm account of the “RIOT,” beginning with the “murder” attributed to “some Negro inhabitant.” That night, however, nearly 1,000 white rioters marched across the Smith Street bridge and over Smith Hill to finish off Snow Town, trailed by about another 1,000 white spectators. As the militia of 130, including some cavalry and artillery, countermarched from the bridge to the hill and back, the crowd encompassed them, swallowed them up, and all but disintegrated their ranks. At one point a white citizen snatched a militia rifle and the two men tumbled down a 20-foot bank while struggling with each other. Several militiamen and dozens of rioters scrambled down to aid them, and the militia barely fought its way out. The rioters threw every stone they could find, injuring some members. The sheriff read the riot act as preparation for opening fire on the citizens. As before, the crowd responded with various insults, including “Fire and be damned.” Firing into the air merely enabled the abuse to continue. Half the crowd turned to destroying a house, while the others tormented the militia as they tried to form a line from the bridge up the hill. When the militia pleaded that they were about to disintegrate, the governor, sheriff, and officers announced that they would fire if the mob would not disperse. Greeted only with defiance, Governor Fenner gave the order to fire. The militia fired, one volley, and four young white men fell dead: a sailor, a bookbinder, a paperhanger, and an apprentice. The crowd then dispersed.




 September 25, Sunday: On a [Rhode Island](#) Sunday there were of course no newspapers, but a special Town Meeting was held in [Providence](#) that nevertheless succeeded in attracting 3,000 white citizens (most of them not property owners, and thus having no privilege to vote at such an assembly, but interested to hear anyway what was being decided in this tense interracial situation by their betters).

**RACISM**


Of course, this being the Lord's Day, and Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) being a [Quaker](#), we find there to be no concern of any kind expressed in his journal, in regard to these nearby political goings-on and racial anguishings:

*1st day 25 of 9 M / Silent Meetings all day - I sat in AM but  
my Leg & knee were not very comfortable-*

God was in his Heaven, the Quakers were in their quietistic Close, and all was well!

 September 26, Monday: The [Providence American](#) emphasized the overriding issue for [Rhode Island](#), of respect for "interests and property" — even the interests and property of persons of "suspicious reputation." The [Providence Journal](#) wrote in favor of the rule of law, and heaped praise on the militia for having restored order. The Journal pointed out that the officials and militiamen had opened fire only with the greatest reluctance, and only when the crowd seemed ready to disarm them, thereby arming itself. The rioting citizens have been provided with adequate warning, and had even shouted, defiantly, "Fire if you dare!" It was good that we had "taught a rebellious portion of our community that they owed an allegiance to the laws." Thomas Sekell and Ezekiel Burr placed brief notices in the [Journal](#) denying rumors that they had secretly armed the mob. Burr pointed out, in proof of this, that he had himself owned one of the houses the mob had destroyed. At the convention of the Anti-Masonic Party in [Baltimore](#), 126 delegates approved a slate of candidates for the national election. This was one of the very first experiments in such nominations by convention.

The Conference of London granted to Greece a northern border going from Arta to Volos.

 September 27, Tuesday: The 1st passenger railroad in Scotland opened between Glasgow and Garnkirk.

[Fryderyk Franciszek Chopin \(Frédéric François Chopin\)](#) arrived in Paris after a 2-week trip from Stuttgart.

The [Providence Journal](#) presented only a short, platitudinous editorial on the riots. [Newport, Rhode Island's Democratic Rhode Island Republican](#) praised Governor Fenner's decision to open fire on the white mob, explaining that liberty, law, and authority were "intimately blended" — were indeed as inseparable as the Holy Trinity. That newspaper provided extracts from Rhode Island's royal charter, still in effect, by which the governor had been authorized "to kill, slay and destroy, by all fitting ways" any who "enterprize the destruction, invasion, detriment or annoyance" of Rhode Islanders. The [American's](#) story of "Another Riot" was truly ambivalent, for while it lamented that "this neat and beautiful village has become one mass of ruin," and its "virtuous and orderly citizens deprived of their dwelling," the race it denounced was the black one that had been deprived, rather than the white one that had done the depriving. Providence's blacks, rather than its whites, were characterized as having been "unusually bold" and as having "repeatedly defied civil authority."

Of course, the Providence [Quaker](#) being safe in their quietistic "Close" up on College Hill, we find no concern whatever being expressed in the journal of Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) in regard to these nearby political goings-on and racial anguishings:



1831

1831

*3rd day 27th of 9th M 1831 / My leg & knee gets better so slowly, that I hardly know whether to conclude it is better from Day to Day or not.*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



September 28, Wednesday: Oliver Cromwell had in 1657 signed a writ of privy seal establishing a university at Durham in England, but this institution had upon the Restoration of the monarchy been suppressed. On this day a new university was founded in Durham by the bishop, by an act of chapter (the parliament sanctioned this, it would receive the royal assent during the following year, and the institution would be able to open its doors in 1833).

The Anti-Masonic convention in [Baltimore](#) nominated William Wirt for president and Amos Ellmaker of Pennsylvania for vice president. Those secretive Masons, for sure we weren't going to let them get away with anything!<sup>95</sup>

In [Rhode Island](#), the [Democratic Patriot](#) sadly approved of the action of the local white militia. It was good that they had fired on the [Providence](#) mob. However, it was also fitting that the white mob had been allowed to deconstruct the black residences along Olneys Lane, that had been such an “annoyance” to “the most respectable part.”

No trace of an awareness of any general social problem is to be detected in this diary report by [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) of local [Quaker](#) goings-on:

*4th day 28th of 9 M / Our Moy [Monthly] Meeting held in [Providence](#) was a good one all our Scholars [[the Quaker youths at the Institution](#)] attended - Wm Almy & Anna A Jenkins were very acceptable in testimony & Hannah Robinson also had a good little testimony to bear - & life was prevalent over the Meeting. - In the last Meeting the buisness was conducted in a solid Manner - two or three certificates were received & A friend applied for his children to be taken under care of Friends - A young man Also applied to be received into membership. -*



September 29, Thursday: Most [Rhode Island](#) papers printed with approbation the report of the investigating committee of notables that had been appointed at Sunday's [Providence](#) Town Meeting. The committee's report brought many facts together coherently, but cautioned that it had only heard the sailors' side of the argument, not the blacks' side. The setting of the riots was described as a Babylon of “indiscriminate mixtures of whites” and “idle blacks of the lowest stamp,” whose persistent “midnight revels” and “bloody affrays” had been disturbing the slumbers of the “respectable.” The report provided a list of the dead and wounded, and a list of the destroyed houses and who had owned them. One slumlord who had lost a rental property was William Staples, a lawyer who had represented the 1824 rioters and had risen to become Rhode Island's Chief Justice. Another of the slum rental properties in question, it turned out, was owned by Nicholas Brown. A series of Town Meetings would quickly prepare and approve a city charter, with councilmen elected by ward and a mayor who could jail anyone for 24 hours, search houses, and dissolve riots.

95. Wirt would obtain, basically from Mason-haters, only 100,715 votes, amounting to 7 electoral votes, whereas Andrew Jackson would obtain, basically from slavery-lovers, 701,780 votes, amounting to 219 electoral votes.



1831

1831



Late September: The following is a snippet from Charles Haskell's REMINISCENCES OF NEW YORK BY AN OCTOGENARIAN:

Late in September, Forrest was first seen in "The Gladiators," the well-known play written for him by Dr. Bird of Philadelphia. A Mr. Anderson, an English actor, on his arrival here was charged by a fellow-passenger, an American, with having made some very unjust and ill-natured remarks during the passage regarding Americans. Upon the announcement of his engagement at the Park Theatre the charges were publicly reported, and as a result, the house on the evening of his appearance, October 13, was filled with some of our indignant citizens who had individually assembled, without any previous association, and upon the entrance of Anderson on the stage he was greeted with hisses, missiles, etc., so persistently maintained that the performance was arrested. Nevertheless, Anderson was announced for the evening of October 15, in the same part (Henry Bertram, in the opera "Guy Mannering.") On this occasion the theatre was filled to overflowing with men only, who were determined to prevent Anderson's performance. When it was attempted to read his apology, a riot broke out which was not the least diminished by announcement that the actor's engagement had been cancelled and that the play would be changed. As usual in such cases, the riot spread far beyond the designs of its originators and became the causeless, silly, or malicious outbreak of evil-disposed persons. It continued during the next day (Sunday). And in the evening of that day an attack was made on the theatre, the doors and windows being battered in. "Old Hays" and his men after a time restored comparative order, and on Monday the mob was appeased by sight of the front of the theatre covered with American flags, patriotic transparencies, etc., and no further violence occurred.

FALL 1831



Fall: [Captain Charles Stuart Cochrane](#) sold his Scottish patent for the French process of spinning cashmere yarn to Henry Houldsworth and Sons of Glasgow.

1831

1831



Fall: Andrew T. Judson and 17 other leading citizens of Canterbury, Connecticut set up a new female academy and hired a female teacher for that town's young white women. The young [Rhode Island](#) woman they selected, [Prudence Crandall](#), had completed a [Quaker](#) education<sup>96</sup> and joined the [Baptist](#) church, and was known in



eastern Connecticut as a successful teacher. An available home was purchased for her school, in the center of Canterbury, and in its first year the school would thrive. Tuition at this boarding school “for young ladies and little misses” in Canterbury Green was \$18 a term and it offered a cultured education, including classes in moral philosophy, music, drawing and “French, taught by a gentleman.” (Sounds fairly innocent, huh? –Stay

96. It might be presumed that as part of this education at the [Moses Brown School](#) she “must have” attended Quaker worship at least once, but this is something, like the presumed or supposed Quaker origins of her family, in regard to which we have absolutely no direct evidence.

HDT

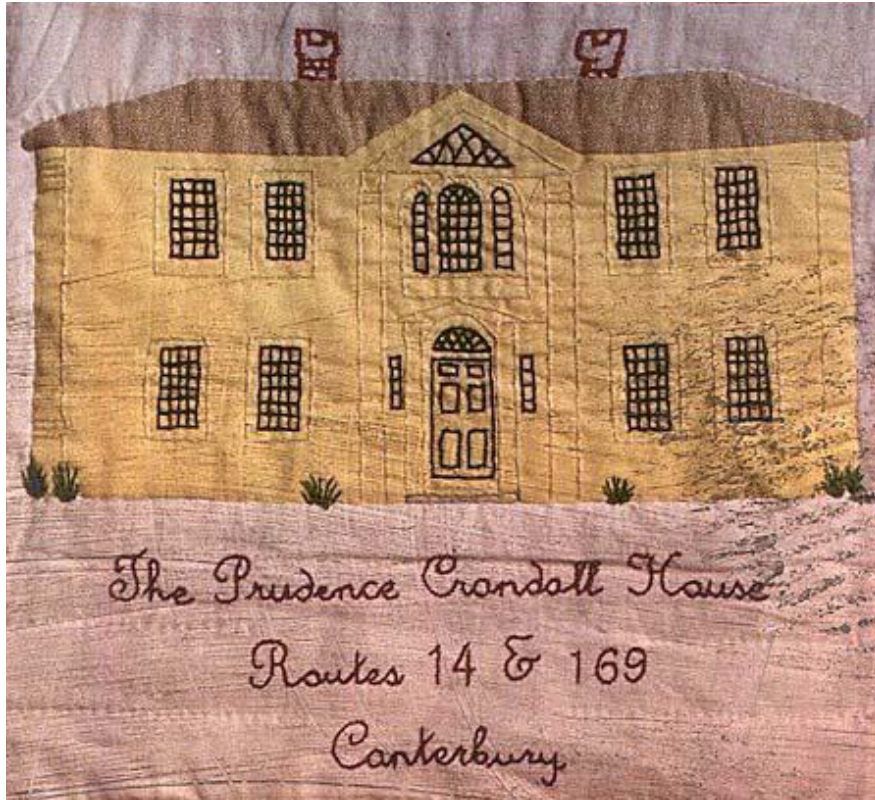
WHAT?

INDEX

1831

tuned....)

1831





Fall: Race panic was endemic among the white people of [North Carolina](#) again, as it had been during the previous [Christmas](#) season. This time, however, things got very much out of hand. The rumors that spread were even sillier than before, but this time [tortures](#) extracted some “confessions” which fueled the fires of fearfulness and suspiciousness. (Somebody may have been putting two and two together, and concluding to their great shock that people just didn’t appreciate being enslaved and that it may sometimes therefore be somewhat dangerous to make a practice of enslaving others.) At least 30 [slaves](#) were killed. Many of their heads were stuck on poles.



**THE MARKET FOR HUMAN BODY PARTS**

Then late in the autumn a letter was received in Jerusalem, Virginia, one that had ostensibly been posted in Boston. The letter was signed “Nero” and purported to have been written by a mulatto former Virginia slave (he indicated that his white master had sired him upon one of his negro women, and that he had run off after his master’s death). The letter made only scornful references to Christianity and made only contemptuous references to black slaves. Nevertheless the writing was full of wishful thinking about servile insurrection — [servile insurrection](#) that was to be sponsored by an elite, capable of manipulating the “prejudices and superstitions” of enslaved Africans.



At about this period some of the Inhabitants of Chesterfield County were creating a Resolution:

*We the inhabitants of the upper end of Chesterfield County having amongst us an enemy that is restless in their disposition; and savage in their nature; and feeling alarmed at the fate of the Females and children of Southhampton, and not knowing how soon a like Tragedy may take place amongst us. We therefore enter into the following resolutions. Viz.*

*Resolution the 1st:*

*We resolve that if any attempt should be made; that we will as soon thereafter as possible remove our Families to the Following places.; Viz. To the House of William L. Overton. John Spear. and John Bass.*

*Resolution the 2th:*

*We also resolve that we will petition the Governor of the State for a Sufficiency of arms and ammunition to arm the men in the Neighbourhood—say probably five Muskets.*

*Resolution the 3rd:*


*We resolve also that we will keep a strict patrole and we all agree that we will each bear his part of fatiegue.*


*Resolution the 4th.*

*We also resolve that William Goode and William L. Overton be appointed to wait on the Governor for the purpose of Stating the Situation of the Neighbourhood, and request the arms &c. as before named, and we also agree to be equally bound with them for the return of the said arms—*

<i>Wm Goode</i>	<i>Richard Goode</i>	<i>John Henley</i>	<i>John Rison</i>
<i>W. L. Overton</i>	<i>Wm W Moody</i>	<i>Saml. Wilkinson</i>	<i>Vincent Cheatham</i>
<i>Elijah Gresham</i>	<i>F. Goode</i>	<i>Vincent Markham</i>	<i>Wm Wilkinson</i>
<i>J.L. Bass</i>	<i>George Markham</i>	<i>Herbert E Jones</i>	
<i>John Goode</i>	<i>Wm R Robertson</i>		
<i>Wm W Osborne</i>			
<i>Joseph G. Woodfin</i>			
<i>John Bass</i>			
<i>Wm Goode Jr</i>			
<i>James C. Gates</i>			
<i>HW Robertson</i>			
<i>Mack Goode</i>			
<i>Henry W. Tatum</i>			
<i>Thos. A Spears</i>			
<i>John Spears</i>			
<i>Arther Bass</i>			
<i>Mack Wilkinson</i>			
<i>Danl L. Wooldridge</i>			
<i>Young Condrey</i>			


**OCTOBER**

 Early October: Georgetown, in the District of Columbia, prohibited free blacks from taking copies of [William Lloyd Garrison's \*Liberator\*](#) out of the post office. The penalty was that they would need to pay a fine of \$20 and spend a month in jail (with "jail fees"), but if they were unable to come up with the \$20 or the "jail fees," an impossible sum, they were to be sold into slavery for four months.

 October: Elias Phinney and John M. Cheney spoke at the [Concord](#) annual agricultural exhibition. Exhibitors received prizes totaling \$510. The address by John M. Cheney would be printed.

OFFICIAL HISTORY. — *Municipal Officers.* — The Town Clerk, in addition to his ordinary duties, in early times, was generally authorized to issue summonses and writs of attachment, triable before a justice of the peace. There were also three officers, sometimes chosen by the town, and sometimes appointed by the County Court, called "*Commissioners* for the ending of small matters," whose powers were similar to those of justices of the peace. This Court somewhat resembled a city Police Court. At first 7 men were chosen "to manage the prudential affairs of the town," subsequently called *Selectmen*. About 1680 the number was reduced to 5, and in 1770 to 3. They have acted as *Overseers of the Poor* and as *Assessors*, excepting from 1714 to 1725, when 5 overseers of the poor were chosen. Assessors were chosen separately in 1822, and 1825 to 1831. The office of *Constable* was considered very important in early times. Distinguished men in the town were chosen, and then obliged to serve or pay penalties; and they received a regular salary from the town. Prior to 1720, two were annually chosen, and three since then, with the exception of a few years. It was the custom till 1789, for them to perform the duty of *collectors*, which, at that time was made a separate office, and which, since 1792, has been filled by one person only, and that one generally, who agrees to collect the assessments at the lowest rate. The *Treasurer's* was a distinct office till 1824, when it was united with the collector's. *Fence-Viewers*, or *Surveyors of Fences* have been chosen from before the commencement of the last century; the number varying from 3 to 7. In 1697, seven *Surveyors of Highways and Bridges* were chosen; in 1733, nine; in 1750, twelve; in 1755, five; recently eleven till 1831, when one only was chosen. The number of *Tythingmen*, considered, particularly in early times an important office, has varied from 9 to 3; of *Field-Drivers*, or *Haywards*, from 2 to 6. One *Sealer of Weights and Measures* has always been chosen; and from 1 to 3 *Sealers of Leather* till 1793, when the office ceased. From 2 to 3 *Horse-Officers* or "persons to look after horses going at large on the common during Concord Court," were chosen from 1710 to 1802. From 1715 every man married in town during the year was chosen "to observe the law relating to swine," or to be *Hog-reeves*, as they were first called in 1721. Two to five *Clerks of the Market* were chosen from 1732 to 1800; two *Surveyors of Flax* from 1735 to 1737; two *Deer-reeves*, or deer-officers, from 1740 to 1797. *Cullers of Staves and Shingles*, or *Surveyors of Lumber*, were first chosen


in 1752. *Wardens*, officers similar to *Tythingmen*, were chosen from 1761 to 1791. One *Surveyor of Wheat and Flour* from 1763 to 1767; four *Fish-Officers* since 1784; three or four *Measurers of Wood* since 1793; from 3 to 8 *Firewards* since 1797; one *Pound-Keeper* since 1800; a *Cow-Pock Committee* since 1812; and a *School-Committee* since 1800.<sup>97</sup>

 October: In the municipality of New Haven, Connecticut, a white mob determined to prevent race mixture “stoned Arthur Tappan’s house on Temple Street, ... another invaded the ghetto ‘New Liberia’ and attacked amalgamation where it actually existed, capturing four white women and 14 white men.”

Meanwhile, in a smaller village to the east in Connecticut, the teacher [Prudence Crandall](#) who had been so determinedly embracing the idea of race amalgamation at least for purposes of education, having converted to being a [Baptist](#), was being formally dismissed from her [Quaker](#) meeting (I have been unable to determine what meeting that was, if actually it happened, and therefore suspect that it must have been a worship group or a preparatory meeting rather than a recognized monthly meeting).

[Prudence had been educated at the New England Yearly Meeting school in [Providence, Rhode Island](#), the school which we now denominate the “[Moses Brown School](#).” What had she learned at this school? Had she learned a.) racial integrationist attitudes which she was here later in Connecticut implementing, or had she learned b.) racial segregationist attitudes which she was here later in Connecticut reacting against? I believe that the answer to this question must be b.), that she was reacting against the racial segregationist attitudes which she had encountered at the Moses Brown School, because that was, above all, a school of the Orthodox Friends, and the Orthodox Friends, above all, were the determined opponents of the Hicksite abolitionists.]



 October: Two [negreros](#) flying the Spanish flag arrived in Cuban waters with a now-unknown quantity of human cargo. They were the *Amistad Habanera*, master J. Garcia, that had sailed from an unknown area of Africa on one of its five known Middle Passage voyages, and the *Andromaca*, master F. Logreiro, that had sailed from an unknown area of Africa and was completing the 2d of its two known Middle Passage voyages.

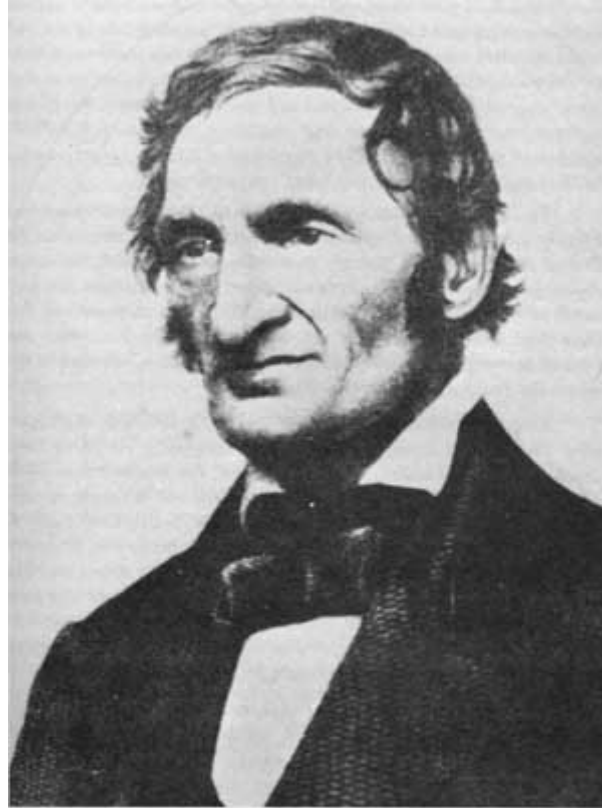
THE MIDDLE PASSAGE  
RACE SLAVERY

97. [Lemuel Shattuck](#)’s 1835 [A HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF CONCORD;...](#) Boston MA: Russell, Odiorne, and Company; Concord MA: John Stacy, 1835  
 (On or about November 11, 1837 [Henry Thoreau](#) would indicate a familiarity with the contents of at least pages 2-3 and 6-9 of this historical study.)

1831

1831

→ October: [Dr. William Alcott](#)'s "History of a Common School," [Annals of Education](#) I: 468-72.



1831

1831



October: On medical advice, [Sir Walter Scott](#) began an overseas tour, sailing from Portsmouth in the *Barham*, provided by the government. He sailed past Cape St. Vincent, Trafalgar, and Gibraltar to [Naples](#) and to [Rome](#), where he visited the monument to Bonnie Prince Charlie in St. Peter's. He went north to the Tyrol, west across Germany, and then down the Rhine into Holland.



During this month, in Lyon, France, manufacturing was so depressed that artisans were able to earn only eightpence by working an 18-hour day.



October 1, Saturday: [Hector Berlioz](#) and two colleagues arrived in [Naples](#) where he immediately visited the tomb of [Virgil](#).

Alexis de Tocqueville had an interview with John Quincy Adams. He made a journal entry about the criminal justice system and other issues.

Clara Wieck played for [Goethe](#) at his Weimar home (the piano bench too low, she sat on a cushion to render two works by Henri Herz, *La Violetta* and *Bravura Variations op.20*). He invited her back.



October 2, Sunday: Alexis de Tocqueville made a journal entry based on an interview with a Mr. Henry Clay, a Georgia planter (not the Henry Clay of Virginia). He made journal entries about inheritance laws and religion.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*1st day 2nd of 10th M / Silent Meeting in the Morning In the Afternoon Wm Almy was here & had good & acceptable Service. – Gilbert Congdon was here & staid the eveng & I had a very satisfactory opportunity with him in our room in the evening, previous to the collection of the [School](#), which we attended*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

→ October 3, Monday: Alexis de Tocqueville left Boston for Hartford, Connecticut.

→ October 4, Tuesday: The final stragglers of the Polish army crossed into Prussia.

→ October 5, Wednesday: Alexis de Tocqueville toured the Connecticut State Prison. He wrote to his father, and to his mother, and made journal entries.

Under King William IV, the measuring of coal offered for fuel in London began to be regulated by law (on account of frauds practiced, the measuring of wood for fuel had been thus regulated since 1543 under King Henry VIII).

By the Equalization Act, foreign wines were to pay an English duty of 5s. 6d. per gallon, and Cape wines 2s. 9p.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*4th day 5 of 10 M / Silent meeting & pretty solid I have of late had some favoured Seasons, some renewings of the Spirit of life for which I desire to be thankful. -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

→ October 7, Friday: Alexis de Tocqueville made Journal entries and wrote to his father.

→ October 8, Saturday: Alexis de Tocqueville left Hartford, Connecticut via steamboat for New-York.

When the House of Lords rejected the Reform Bill, in direct opposition to the House of Commons, riots, looting, and burning broke out through Britain, especially in the midlands.

→ October 9, Sunday: The 1st head of an independent Greece, [Count Ioannis Antonios Kapodistrias](#), was assassinated on the steps of his church in Nafplion, Greece (there's still a bullet hole in a wall of the church, that they'll show you). It was a family revenge killing.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*1st day 9th of 10th M 1831 / Meeting in the Morning was silent, & my mind lean & destitute - In the Afternoon Wm Almy attended & preached admirably well & to the point - but I could not attain to so good a settlement as I could wish - But this eveng, a precious covering has attended my feelings for which I desire to be thankful. -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



1831


1831

Mikhail Ivanovich Glinka and Nikolai Kuzmich Ivanov departed from Milan for Turin on their tour of Italy.


The Head of State of Greece, Ioannis Antoniou Kapodistrias, was murdered outside a church in Nauplia by a rival Greek faction. He would be replaced by Avgoustinos Kapodistrias at the head of a triumvirate. With the death of Kapodistrias, the Conference of London would rescind the border of September 26th.


Clara Wieck played for [Johann Wolfgang von Goethe](#) at his home for a 2d time. He presented her with a medallion of himself with a handwritten note on the box:

*To the artistically highly gifted Clara Wieck.  
In kindly remembrance of October 9, 1831.  
Weimar. J. W. Goethe.*

 October 10, Monday: Nottingham Castle was burnt by a mob.

In New-York, Alexis de Tocqueville made a journal entry about associations, and wrote to his cousin, Mme de Grancey.

 October 11, Tuesday: Alexis de Tocqueville left New-York by steamboat and stage for Philadelphia.

 October 12, Wednesday: French Commissioners Alexis de Tocqueville and Gustave de Beaumont arrived at the [Eastern State Penitentiary](#) in Philadelphia. De Tocqueville asked to interview –in private, if you please– every prisoner.

The magazine [The Youth's Companion](#) presented an article “Heroism” which presented the ideal American mother during the revolutionary war as one who sends her sons to kill the enemy, and the ideal American parson as one who blesses these local lads as they depart with their weapons:

A good old lady, in 1775 lived on the sea board, about a day's march from Boston, where the British army then was. By some unaccountable accident a rumor was spread, in the town and country, about there, that the *Regulars* were on a full march for the place, and would probably arrive in three hours at fartherest. This was after the battle of Lexington; and all, as might be well supposed, was in sad confusion; some were boiling with rage, and full of fight, some with fear and confusion, some hiding their treasures, and others flying for life. In this wild moment, when most people in some way or other, were frightened from their property, our heroine, who had two sons, one about 19 years of age, and the other about 16, was seen by our informant, preparing them to discharge their duty. The eldest she was able to equip in fine style, she took her husband's fowling piece, 'made for duck or plover,' (the good man being absent on a coasting voyage to Virginia,) and with it the power-



horn and shot bag: but the lad thinking the duck and goose shot not quite the size to kill Regulars, his mother took a chisel, cut up her pewter spoons, and hammered them into slugs, and put them into his bag, and he set off in great earnest, but thought he would call one moment and see the parson, who said, 'well done my brave boy; God preserve you;' and on he went in the way of his duty.

The youngest was importunate for his equipments, but his mother could find nothing to arm him with but an old and rusty sword; the boy seemed rather unwilling to risk himself with this alone, but lingered in the street, in a state of hesitation, when his mother thus upbraided him: You John H\*\*\*\*\*, what will your father say, if he hears that a child of his is afraid to meet the British? Go along: beg or borrow a gun and march forward, and if you come back, and I hear you have not behaved like a man, I shall carry the blush of shame on my face to my grave.

They both joined the march: and met the enemy. A violent conflict ensued, but the villagers, came off victorious, and our heroes returned to their homes amid shouts of applause, and to the joy of their fond mother.

The American army was victorious and when these sons returned to their fond mother they returned as heroes, which demonstrates the excellence of such counsel.

Further, this issue of The Youth's Companion presented an article reprinted from Sunday School Journal, which warned that much depended upon a youth's caution in the choice of companions, and which encouraged parents to devote quality time with their offspring:

A friend has kindly suggested to us the high importance of this subject in the education of children, especially their religious education. "The character of youth," he says, "is very much formed, or at least materially modified, by the opinions and practices of those whom they select as familiar companions. Nothing, therefore, is more important, in order to training them in the way they should go, than that they receive wholesome advice on this subject." Our friend then proposes the following extract, the appropriateness of which is very obvious:

1. Be not over anxious about society. Do not take up the opinion that all happiness centres in a friend. Many of you are blest with a happy home, and an agreeable circle around your own fire-side.\* Here seek your companions in your parents, your brothers and sisters.
2. Determine to have no companions rather than an improper one. The one case is but a privation of what is pleasant, the other is the possession of a positive evil.
3. Maintain a dignified but not proud reserve. Do not be too frank and ingenuous. Be cautious of too hastily attaching yourselves as friends to others, or them to you. Be polite and kind to all, but communicative and familiar with few. Keep your hearts in reserve, till your judgment has most carefully examined the character of those who wish to be admitted to the circle of your acquaintance. Neither run nor jump into friendships, but walk towards them slowly and cautiously.



1831

1831

4. Always consult your parents about your companions, and be guided by their opinions. They have your interests at heart, and see further than you can.

5. Cultivate a taste for reading and mental improvement. This will render you independent of living society. Books will always furnish you with intelligent, useful and elegant friends. No one can be dull who has access to the works of illustrious authors, and has a taste for reading. And after all, there are comparatively few whose society will so richly reward us as this silent converse with the mighty dead.

6. Choose none for your intimate companions but those who are decidedly pious, or persons of high moral worth. A scrupulous regard to all the duties of morality; a high reverence for the Scriptures; a belief in their essential doctrines; a constant attendance on the means of grace, are the lowest qualifications which you should require in the character of an intimate friend.

\* Let me here address a word to parents. As you would not drive your children to seek improper companions abroad, seek to make them contented and happy at home. Render their own houses pleasant to them, and they will rarely feel a desire to seek happiness in the houses of others. Be you there companions and friends, and they will not be anxious to seek foreign ones. As far as circumstances will admit, be much at home yourselves, and that will keep your children there. Spend what evenings you can in the bosom of your family. Point out to your children what books to peruse. Read with them and to them. Converse with them in a free and engaging manner. Do not be household tyrants; driving your children from your presence by severity, petulance, and ill humour: but conduct yourselves with that affection and affability which shall render your return welcome to your family, and draw your children in a little crowd of smiling faces round you the moment you enter the room.

(If such a magazine's counsel is heeded, we may expect that the children so guided are unlikely ever to wind up in solitary confinement at [Eastern State Penitentiary!](#))



October 14, Friday: A new peace treaty for Belgium was agreed to in London.



October 16, Sunday: [John James Audubon](#) arrived in [Charleston](#), South Carolina to work on his BIRDS OF AMERICA.

Alexis de Tocqueville interviewed Philadelphia Mayor Richards. He made a journal entry about the courts.





1831

1831

*We spoke of New Orleans, where he lived for twenty years. He said to me: There is in New Orleans a class of women dedicated to concubinage, the women of colour. Immorality is for them, as it were, a profession carried on with fidelity. A coloured girl is destined from her birth to become the mistress of a white. When she becomes marriageable, her mother takes care to provide for her. It's a sort of temporary marriage. It lasts ordinarily for several years, during which it is very rare that the girl so joined can be reproached with infidelity. In this fashion they pass from hand to hand until, having acquired a certain competence, they marry for good with a man of their own condition and introduce their daughters into the same life.*

*There's an order of things truly contrary to nature, said I; it must be the cause of considerable disturbance in society.*

*Not so much as you might believe, replied Mr. Brown. The rich young men are very dissolute, but their immorality is restricted to the field of coloured women. White women of French or American blood have very pure morals. They are virtuous, first,*

*I imagine, because virtue pleases them, and next because the women of colour are not; to have a lover is to join their class.*



October 29, Saturday: In the worst riots against the British aristocracy, the center of Bristol was sacked by angry mobs.

1831

1831



October 30, Sunday: [Nat Turner](#) was captured. Woodcuts in the press showed him tentatively fondling his long knife as he was flushed out of his hole. In the woodcuts, the white man holding the rifle on him appeared more than authoritative, even summary.



Alexis de Tocqueville noted in his diary, "Conversation with Mr. Latrobe, a very distinguished Baltimore lawyer." This conversation with the [Maryland](#) attorney John Hazlehurst Bonval Latrobe had to do with efforts by American Catholics to win converts to their faith which at the time was so despised and feared by so many



1831

1831

of the American Protestants:

[Catholics] are taking on an extraordinary increase, and following a very clever policy.... In the last twenty years they have, with great skill, turned all their efforts toward education. They have established seminaries and schools (colleges). The best institutions of education in [Maryland](#) are Catholic; they even have schools in other states. These are full of Protestants. There is perhaps not a single young man of Maryland who, having received a good education, has not been brought up by Catholics. Although they take good care not to speak to the students about their beliefs, you can appreciate that they always exercise a certain influence. Furthermore, they have very adroitly turned most of their efforts to the education of women. They think that there where the mother is Catholic, the children must almost always be the same.



October 31, Monday: *La marquise de Brinvilliers*, a drame lyrique by Luigi Cherubini, Daniel Francois Adrien Boieldieu, Esprit Auber, Ferdinand Herold, and five others, to words of Scribe and Castil-Blaze, was performed for the initial time, at Theatre Ventadour, Paris.

The [Roanoke Advocate](#) carried a report that in the aftermath of the [Nat Turner](#) revolt, some troops from Murfreesboro under the command of Elisha H. Sharp, commenting that “they had might as well be paid for their troubles as not,” had pocketed \$23 and a gold watch confiscated from three blacks they killed.

Andrew Hughes reported to the US government that “The traders that occupy the largest and most important space in the Indian country are the agents and engagees of the American Fur Trading Company [of John Jacob Astor]. They entertain, as I know to be fact, no sort of respect for our citizens, agents, officers of the government, or its laws or general policy.” The rule by which Astor was building his immense fortune was to get the native Americans drunk and then, while they were inebriated, obtain possession of the animal pelts which they had collected during the previous winter. At the time of his death in 1848, Astor, who had been penniless when he had arrived in this country in 1783, would be worth some \$20,000,000, which is to say, he would be about one order of magnitude, that is, 10X, more wealthy than the next most wealthy man in New-York. (He would, however, take remarkably little of this pelf with him.)

NOVEMBER



November: For one last time [Friend Sarah Moore Grimké](#) visited her home of origin in [Charleston, South Carolina](#).

1831



1831



November: A negrero flying the Spanish flag (as shown below), the *Indagadora*, master F. Rovorosa, out of an unknown area of Africa on one of its six known Middle Passage voyages, arrived at a port of Cuba.




THE MIDDLE PASSAGE  
RACE SLAVERY



November: By this point, the idealistic community that [John Adolphus Etzler](#) had attempted to establish in the vicinity of Cincinnati, Ohio had collapsed. He would attribute its failure to a cold winter, and move on the editorship of *Der Pittsburger Beobachter* in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania and to a new round of financing and another such idealistic scheme, this next one in Venezuela (would he be unable to blame his failure in Venezuela on a cold winter? :-).<sup>98</sup>

FUTURE-WORSHIP

 November: [Margaret Fuller](#) had a religious experience after being persuaded to attend a Thanksgiving

98. There is one master myth which drives all our ideology. It is that there is, and that it is necessary for us to discover, the one right way, The Solution, and that if we then hew to this one right way, everything will start to work, and the world will be all set to turn out all right:



It seems, however, that although we are prepared to defend to the death our right to trust in this master myth which drives all our ideology –that there is a right way and all that is necessary is for us to discover and hew to it– this really is not so. This is simply a false description of reality. Our world, actually, is not like this, not like this at all. We're not living on a Rubik's Cube and ultimately, things are not going to turn out to our liking. Meanwhile, we're going to just have to get used to our muddling along, and we're going to just have to continue, as long as it still seems feasible, to put up with each other as we do our muddle-along thingie.

service:



I paused beside a little stream, which I had envied in the merry fulness of its spring life. It was shrunken, voiceless, choked with withered leaves. I marvelled that it did not quite lose itself in the earth. There was no stay for me, and I went on and on, till I came to where the trees were thick about a little pool, dark and silent. I sat down there. I did not think; all was dark, and cold, and still. Suddenly the sun shone out with that transparent sweetness, like the last smile of a dying lover, which it will use when it has been unkind all a cold autumn day. And, even then, passed into my thought a beam from its true sun, from its native sphere, which has never since departed from me. I remembered how, a little child, I had stopped myself one day on the stairs, and asked, how came I here: How is it that I seem to be this Margaret Fuller? What does it mean? What shall I do about it? I remembered all the times and ways in which the same thought had returned. I saw how long it must be before the soul can learn to act under these limitations of time and space, and human nature; but I saw also, that it **MUST** do it, — that it must make all this false true, — and saw new and immortal plants in the garden of God, before it could return again. I saw there was no self; that selfishness was all folly, and the result of circumstance; that it was only because I thought self real that I suffered; that I had only to live in the idea of the **ALL**, and all was mine. This truth came to me and I received it unhesitatingly; so that I was for that hour taken up into God. In that true way most of the relations of earth




1831

1831

 November: The following about a Ruffed Grouse  *Bonasa umbellus* (“partridge”) is a snippet from Charles Haskell’s REMINISCENCES OF NEW YORK BY AN OCTOGENARIAN:

I shot a ruffed grouse (*vulgo* partridge) at Breakneck Hill on the estate of Madame Jumel, One Hundred and Forty-fourth Street and Ninth Avenue, and it was believed by sportsmen to be the last one to suffer a like fate on the Island. The Richmond Hill Theatre was opened with the “Road to Ruin,” a favorite opening play of that epoch, and not always inappropriate.... The little theatre enjoyed liberal favor from the public during the summer, until the cholera epidemic of 1832 ended this with all other forms of diversion.

 November 1, Tuesday: A white Southerner named Thomas R. Gray began the series of interviews with Nat Turner that he would write up as “The Confessions of Nat Turner.”

Tsar Nikolai I issued an amnesty for Polish enlisted men, to be extended to officers, enabling about 40,000 soldiers to return from Prussia and Austria to Poland. About 10,000 would emigrate to France.

Mikhail Ivanovich Glinka and his friend Nikolai Kuzmich Ivanov arrived in Naples.

➡ November 5, Saturday: [Guy Fawkes Day](#): mini effigies of Catholic bishops were burnt.



Alexis de Tocqueville and Gustave de Beaumont visited Charles Carroll.



To attest to the authenticity of some 20 pages of text written by Thomas R. Gray on the basis of discussions with [Nat Turner](#) (America’s Guy Fawkes) in the jail of the town of Jerusalem in Southampton County VA, these pages were read aloud in open court “at a Court of Oyer and Terminer Summoned and held for the County of Southampton on Saturday the 5th day of November 1831 for the trial of Nat, alias Nat Turner, a negro man slave late the property of Peterson Moore, charged with conspiring to rebel and make innsurrection–” before the prisoner was sentenced by a panel of six white [slaveholders](#) to be [hanged](#) by the neck until dead:



*The prisoner Nat, alias Nat Turner, was set to the Bar in custody of the Jailer of the County– and William C Parker is by the Court assigned Counsel for the Prisoner in his defence– and Merewether Brodnax Attorney for the Commonwealth filed an Information against the prisoner, who upon his arraignment pleaded not guilty.– The Court after hearing the testimony and from all the circumstances of the case are unanimously of opinion that the prisoner is guilty in manner and form as in the Information against him is alledged, and it being demanded of him if anything for himself he had or knew to say why the Court to Judgement and execution against him of and upon the premises should not procede. he said he had nothing but what he had before said– Therefore it is considered by the Court that he be taken hence to the Jail from whence he was taken therein, to remain until Friday the 11th day of November instant, on which day between the hours of ten oClock in the forenoon and four oClock in the afternoon he is to be taken by the Sheriff to the usual place of execution and then and there be hanged by the neck until he be dead– And the Court valued the said slave Nat to the sum of three hundred and seventy five dollars–*

*Teste James Rochelle Cl*

Along the way they had some nice things to say about the “confessions” written down by Thomas R. Gray,



1831

1831

evidently to help this to sell well:



We the undersigned, members of the court convened at Jerusalem, on Saturday, the fifth day of Nov., 1831, for the trial of Nat, alias Nat Turner a negro slave, late the property of Putnam Moore, deceased, do hereby certify that the confessions of Nat, to Thomas R. Gray, was [sic] read to him in our presence, and that furthermore, when called upon by the presiding Magistrate of the Court, to state if he had anything to say, why sentence of death should not be passed upon him, replied he had nothing further than he had communicated to Mr. Gray. Given under our hands and seals at Jerusalem, this 5th day of November, 1831.

*Jeremiah Cobb, [seal]*  
*Thomas Pretlow, [seal]*  
*James W. Parker, [seal]*  
*Carr Bowers, [seal]*  
*Samuel B. Hines, [seal]*  
*Orris A. Browne, [seal]*



Whereupon Gray issued his text as a pamphlet under the title THE CONFESSIONS OF NAT TURNER (following pages).



## The Confessions of Nat Turner

*Agreeable to his own appointment, on the evening he was committed to prison, with permission of the Jailer, I visited NAT on Tuesday the 1st November, when, without being questioned at all, he commenced his narrative in the following words:—*

Sir,— You have asked me to give a history of the motives which induced me to undertake the late insurrection, as you call it — To do so I must go back to the days of my infancy, and even before I was born. I was thirty-one years of age the 2d of October last, and born the property of Benj. Turner, of this county. In my childhood a circumstance occurred which made an indelible impression on my mind, and laid the ground work of that enthusiasm, which has terminated so fatally to many both white and black, and for which I am about to atone at the gallows. It is here necessary to relate this circumstance — trifling as it may seem, it was the commencement of that belief which has grown with time, and even now, sir, in this dungeon, helpless and forsaken as I am, I cannot divest myself of. Being at play with other children, when three or four years old, I was telling them something, which my mother overhearing, said it had happened before I was born — I stuck to my story, however, and related some things which went in her opinion to confirm it — others being called on were greatly astonished, knowing that these things had happened, and caused them to say in my hearing, I surely would be a prophet, as the Lord had shewn me things that had happened before my birth. And my father and mother strengthened me in this my first impression, saying in my presence, I was intended for some great purpose, which they had always thought from certain marks on my head and breast [a prael {parcel?? -AEM} of excrescences which I believe are not at all uncommon, particularly among negroes, as I have seen several with the same. In this case he has either cut them off, or they have nearly disappeared] My grand mother, who was very religious, and to whom I was much attached — my master, who belonged to the church, and other religious persons who visited the house, and whom I often saw at prayers, noticing the singularity of my manners, I suppose, and my uncommon intelligence for a child, remarked I had too much sense to be raised — and if I was, I would never be of any service to any one — as a slave — To a mind like mine, restless, inquisitive and observant of every thing that was passing, it is easy to suppose that religion was the subject to which it would be directed, and although this subject principally occupied my thoughts, there was nothing that I saw or heard of to which my attention was not directed — The manner in which I learned to read and write, not only had great influence on my own mind, as I acquired it with the most perfect ease, so much so, that I have no recollection whatever of learning the alphabet — but to the astonishment of the family, one day, when a book was shewn me to keep me from crying, I began spelling the names of different objects — this was a source of wonder to all in the neighborhood, particularly the blacks — and this learning was constantly improved at all opportunities — when I got large enough to go to work, while employed, I was reflecting on many things that would present themselves to my imagination, and whenever an opportunity occurred of looking at a book, when the school children were getting their lessons, I would find many things that the fertility of my own imagination had depicted to me before; all my time, not devoted to my master's service, was spent either in prayer, or in making experiments in casting different things in moulds made of earth, in attempting to make paper, gunpowder, and many other experiments, that although I could not perfect, yet convinced me of its practicability if I had the means.<sup>1</sup>

I was not addicted to stealing in my youth, nor have ever been — Yet such was the confidence of the negroes in the neighborhood, even at this early period of my life, in my superior judgment, that they would often carry me with them when they were going on any roguery, to plan for them. Growing up among them, with this confidence in my superior judgment, and when this, in their opinions, was perfected by Divine inspiration, from the circumstances already alluded to in my infancy, and which belief was ever afterwards zealously inculcated by the austerity of my life and manners, which became the subject of remark by white and black. — Having soon discovered to be great, I must appear so, and therefore studiously avoided mixing in society, and wrapped myself in mystery, devoting my time to fasting and prayer. By this time, having arrived to man's estate, and hearing the Scriptures commented on at meetings, I was struck with that particular passage which says: "*Seek ye the kingdom of Heaven and all things shall be added unto you.*" I reflected much on this passage, and prayed daily for light on this subject — As I was praying one day at my plough, the spirit spoke to me, saying "*Seek ye the kingdom of Heaven and all things shall be added unto you.*"

1. When questioned as to the manner of manufacturing those different articles, he was found well informed.



## The Commonwealth, vs. Nat Turner.

Charged with making insurrection, and plotting to take away the lives of divers free white persons, &c. on the 22d of August, 1831.

The court composed of ——, having met for the trial of Nat Turner, the prisoner was brought in and arraigned, and upon his arraignment pleaded *Not guilty*; saying to his counsel, that he did not feel so.

On the part of the Commonwealth, Levi Waller was introduced, who being sworn, deposed as follows: (*agreeably to Nat's own Confession.*) Col. Trezvant<sup>1</sup> was then introduced, who being sworn, numerated Nat's Confession to him, as follows: (*His Confession as given to Mr. Gray.*) The prisoner introduced no evidence, and the case was submitted without argument to the court, who having found him guilty, Jeremiah Cobb, Esq. Chairman, pronounced the sentence of the court, in the following words: "*Nat Turner! Stand up.*

*Have you any thing to say why sentence of death should not be pronounced against you?"*

*Answer. I have not. I have made a full confession to Mr. Gray, and I have nothing more to say.*

*"Attend then to the sentence of the Court. You have been arraigned and tried before this court, and convicted of one of the highest crimes in our criminal code. You have been convicted of plotting in cold blood, the indiscriminate destruction of men, of helpless women, and of infant children. The evidence before us leaves not a shadow of doubt, but that your hands were often imbrued in the blood of the innocent; and your own confession tells us that they were stained with the blood of a master; in your own language, "too indulgent." Could I stop here, your crime would be sufficiently aggravated. But the original contriver of a plan, deep and deadly, one that never can be effected, you managed so far to put it into execution, as to deprive us of many of our most valuable citizens; and this was done when they were asleep, and defenceless; under circumstances shocking to humanity. And while upon this part of the subject, I cannot but call your attention to the poor misguided wretches who have gone before you. They are not few in number — they were your bosom associates; and the blood of all cries aloud, and calls upon you, as the author of their misfortune. Yes! You forced them unprepared, from Time to Eternity. Borne down by this load of guilt, your only justification is, that you were led away by fanaticism. If this be true, from my soul I pity you; and while you have my sympathies, I am, nevertheless called upon to pass the sentence of the court. The time between this and your execution, will necessarily be very short; and your only hope must be in another world. The judgment of the court is, that you be taken hence to the jail from whence you came, thence to the place of execution, and on Friday next, between the hours of 10 A.M. and 2 P.M. be hung by the neck until you are dead! dead! dead! and may the Lord have mercy upon your soul."*

### A list of persons murdered in the Insurrection, on the 21st and 22d of August, 1831.

Joseph Travers and wife and three children,  
Mrs. Elizabeth Turner,  
Hartwell Prebles,  
Sarah Newsome,  
Mrs. P. Reese and son William,  
Trajan Doyle,  
Henry Bryant and wife and child, and wife's mother,  
Mrs. Catherine Whitehead, son Richard and four daughters and grandchild,  
Salathiel Francis,  
Nathaniel Francis' overseer and two children,  
John T. Barrow,  
George Vaughan,  
Mrs. Levi Waller and ten children,  
William Williams, wife and two boys,  
Mrs. Caswell Worrell and child,  
Mrs. Rebecca Vaughan,  
Ann Eliza Vaughan, and son Arthur,  
Mrs. John K. Williams and child,  
Mrs. Jacob Williams and three children,  
and Edwin Drury  
— amounting to fifty-five.

1. The committing Magistrate.



*Question* — What do you mean by the Spirit.

*Answer* The Spirit that spoke to the prophets in former day — and I was greatly astonished, and for two years prayed continually, whenever my duty would permit — and then again I had the same revelation, which fully confirmed me in the impression that I was ordained for some great purpose in the hands of the Almighty. Several years rolled round, in which many events occurred to strengthen me in this my belief. At this time I reverted in my mind to the remarks made of me in my childhood, and the things that had been shewn me — and as it had been said of me in my childhood by those by whom I had been taught to pray, both white and black, and in whom I had the greatest confidence, that I had too much sense to be raised, and if I was I would never be of any use to any one as a slave. Now finding I had arrived to man's estate, and was a slave, and these revelations being made known to me, I began to direct my attention to this great object, to fulfil the purpose for which, by this time, I felt assured I was intended— Knowing the influence I had obtained over the minds of my fellow servants, (not by the means of conjuring and such like tricks — for to them I always spoke of such things with contempt) but by the communion of the Spirit whose revelations I often communicated to them, and they believed and said my wisdom came from God. I now began to prepare them for my purpose, by telling them something was about to happen that would terminate in fulfilling the great promise that had been made to me — About this time I was placed under an overseer, from whom I ran away — and after remaining in the woods thirty days, I returned, to the astonishment of the negroes on the plantation, who thought I had made my escape to some other part of the country, as my father had done before. But the reason of my return was, that the Spirit appeared to me and said I had my wishes directed to the things of this world, and not to the kingdom of Heaven, and that I should return to the service of my earthly master — *“For he who knoweth his Master's will, and doeth it not, shall be beaten with many stripes, and thus have I chastened you.”* And the negroes found fault, and murmured against me, saying that if they had my sense they would not serve any master in the world. And about this time I had a vision — and I saw white spirits and black spirits engaged in battle, and the sun was darkened — the thunder rolled in the Heavens, and blood flowed in streams — and I heard a voice saying, *“Such is your luck, such you are called to see, and let it come rough or smooth, you must surely bear it.”* I now withdrew myself as much as my situation would permit, from the intercourse of my fellow servants, for the avowed purpose of serving the Spirit more fully — and it appeared to me, and reminded me of the things it had already shown me, and that it would then reveal to me the knowledge of the elements, the revolution of the planets, the operation of tides, and changes of the seasons. After this revelation in the year 1825, and the knowledge of the elements being made known to me, I sought more than ever to obtain true holiness before the great day of judgment should appear, and then I began to receive the true knowledge of faith. And from the first steps of righteousness until the last, was I made perfect; and the Holy Ghost was with me, and said *“Behold me as I stand in the Heavens”* — and I looked and saw the forms of men in different attitude — and there were lights in the sky to which the children of darkness gave other names than what they really were — for they were the lights of the Saviour's hands, stretched forth from east to west, even as they were extended on the cross on Calvary for the redemption of sinners. And I wondered greatly at these miracles, and prayed to be informed of a certainty of the meaning thereof — and shortly afterwards, while labouring in the field, I discovered drops of blood on the corn, as though it were dew from heaven — and I communicated it to many, both white and black, in the neighbourhood — and I then found on the leaves in the woods hieroglyphic characters and numbers, with the forms of men in different attitudes, portrayed in blood, and representing the figures I had seen before in the heavens. — And now the Holy Ghost had revealed itself to me, and made plain the miracles it had shown me — For as the blood of Christ had been shed on this earth, and had ascended to heaven for the salvation of sinners, and was now returning to earth again in the form of dew — and as the leaves on the trees bore the impression of the figures I had seen in the heavens, it was plain to me that the Saviour was about to lay down the yoke he had borne for the sins of men, and the great day of judgement was at hand. — About this time, I told these things to a white man, (Etheldred T. Brantley) on whom it had a wonderful effect — and he ceased from his wickedness, and was attacked immediately with a cutaneous eruption, and blood oozed from the pores of his skin, and after praying and fasting nine days, he was healed, and the Spirit appeared to me again, and said, as the Saviour had been baptised, so should we be also — and when the white people would not let us be baptised by the church, we went down into the water together, in the sight of many who reviled us, and were baptised by the Spirit.

After this I rejoiced greatly, and gave thanks to God. And on the 12th of May, 1828, I heard a loud noise in the heavens, and the Spirit instantly appeared to me and said the Serpent was loosened, and Christ had laid down the yoke he had borne for the sins of men, and that I should take it on and fight against the Serpent, for the time was fast approaching, when the first should be last and the last should be first.

*Question.* Do you not find yourself mistaken now?

*Answer.* Was not Christ crucified? And by signs in the heavens that it would make known to me when I should commence the great work — and until the first sign appeared, I should conceal it from the knowledge of men — And on the appearance of the sign, (the eclipse of the sun last February) I should arise and prepare myself, and slay my enemies with their own weapons. And immediately on the sign appearing in the heavens, the seal was removed from my lips, and I communicated the great work laid out for me to do, to four in whom I had the greatest confidence, (Henry, Hark, Nelson and Sam) — It was intended by us to have begun the work of death on the 4th of July last — Many were the plans formed and rejected by us, and it affected my mind to such a degree, that I fell sick, and the time passed without our coming to any determination how to commence — Still forming new schemes and rejecting them, when the sign appeared again, which determined me not to wait longer.



Since the commencement of 1830, I had been living with Mr. Joseph Travis, who was to me a kind master, and placed the greatest confidence in me; in fact, I had no cause to complain of his treatment to me. On Saturday evening, the 20th of August, it was agreed between Henry, Hark and myself, to prepare a dinner the next day for the men we expected, and then to concert a plan, as we had not yet determined on any. Hark on the following morning brought a pig, and Henry brandy, and being joined by Sam, Nelson, Will and Jack, they prepared in the woods a dinner, where, about three o'clock, I joined them.

*Question.* Why were you so backward in joining them?

*Answer.* The same reason that had caused me not to mix with them for years before.

I saluted them on coming up, and asked Will how came he there; he answered, his life was worth no more than others, and his liberty as dear to him. I asked him if he thought to obtain it? He said he would, or lose his life. This was enough to put him in full confidence. Jack, I knew, was only a tool in the hands of Hark, it was quickly agreed we should commence at home (Mr. J. Travis') on that night, and until we had armed and equipped ourselves, and gathered sufficient force, neither age nor sex was to be spared, (which was invariably adhered to.) We remained at the feast until about two hours in the night, when we went to the house and found Austin; they all went to the cider press and drank, except myself. On returning to the house, Hark went to the door with an axe, for the purpose of breaking it open, as we knew we were strong enough to murder the family, if they were awaked by the noise; but reflecting that it might create an alarm in the neighborhood, we determined to enter the house secretly, and murder them whilst sleeping.

Hark got a ladder and set it against the chimney, on which I ascended, and hoisting a window, entered and came down stairs, unbarred the door, and removed the guns from their places. It was then observed that I must spill the first blood. On which armed with a hatchet, and accompanied by Will, I entered my master's chamber; it being dark, I could not give a death blow, the hatchet glanced from his head, he sprang from the bed and called his wife, it was his last word. Will laid him dead, with a blow of his axe, and Mrs. Travis shared the same fate, as she lay in bed. The murder of this family five in number, was the work of a moment, not one of them awoke; there was a little infant sleeping in a cradle, that was forgotten, until we had left the house and gone some distance, when Henry and Will returned and killed it; we got here, four guns that would shoot, and several old muskets, with a pound or two of powder.

We remained some time at the barn, where we paraded; I formed them in a line as soldiers, and after carrying them through all the manoeuvres I was master of, marched them off to Mr. Salathiel Francis', about six hundred yards distant. Sam and Will went to the door and knocked. Mr. Francis asked who was there, Sam replied it was him, and he had a letter for him, on which he got up and came to the door; they immediately seized him, and dragging him out a little from the door, he was dispatched by repeated blows on the head; there was no other white person in the family.



We started from there for Mrs. Reese's, maintaining the most perfect silence on our march, where finding the door unlocked, we entered, and murdered Mrs. Reese in her bed, while sleeping; her son awoke, but it was only to sleep the sleep of death, he had only time to say who is that, and he was no more. From Mrs. Reese's we went to Mrs. Turner's, a mile distant, which we reached about sunrise, on Monday morning. Henry, Austin, and Sam, went to the still, where, finding Mr. Peebles, Austin shot him, and the rest of us went to the house; as we approached, the family discovered us, and shut the door. Vain hope! Will, with one stroke of his axe, opened it, and we entered and found Mrs. Turner and Mrs. Newsome in the middle of a room almost frightened to death. Will immediately killed Mrs. Turner, with one blow of his axe. I took Mrs. Newsome by the hand, and with the sword I had when I was apprehended, I struck her several blows over the head, but not being able to kill her, as the sword was dull. Will turning around and discovering it, dispatched her also. A general destruction of property and search for money and ammunition, always succeeded the murders.

By this time my company amounted to fifteen, and nine men mounted, who started for Mrs. Whitehead's, (the other six were to go through a by way to Mr. Bryant's, and rejoin us at Mrs. White head's,) as we approached the house we discovered Mr. Richard Whitehead standing in the cotton patch, near the lane fence; we called him over into the lane, and Will, the executioner, was near at hand, with his fatal axe, to send him to an untimely grave. As we pushed on to the house, I discovered some one run round the garden, and thinking it was some of the white family, I pursued them, but finding it was a servant girl belonging to the house, I returned to commence the work of death, but they whom I left, had not been idle; all the family were already murdered, but Mrs. Whitehead and her daughter Margaret. As I came round to the door I saw Will pulling Mrs. Whitehead out of the house, and at the step he nearly severed her head from her body, with his broad axe. Miss Margaret, when I discovered her, had concealed herself in the corner, formed by the projection of the cellar cap from the house; on my approach she fled, but was soon overtaken, and after repeated blows with a sword, I killed her by a blow on the head, with a fence rail. By this time, the six who had gone by Mr. Bryant's, rejoined us, and informed me they had done the work of death assigned them.

We again divided, part going to Mr. Richard Porter's, and from thence to Nathaniel Francis', the others to Mr. Howell Harris', and Mr. T. Doyle's. On my reaching Mr. Porter's, he had escaped with his family. I understood there, that the alarm had already spread, and I immediately returned to bring up those sent to Mr. Doyle's, and Mr. Howell Harris'; the party I left going on to Mr. Francis', having told them I would join them in that neighborhood. I met these sent to Mr. Doyle's and Mr. Harris' returning, having met Mr. Doyle on the road and killed him; and learning from some who joined them, that Mr. Harris was from home, I immediately pursued the course taken by the party gone on before; but knowing they would complete the work of death and pillage, at Mr. Francis' before I could get there, I went to Mr. Peter Edwards', expecting to find them there, but they had been here also. I then went to Mr. John T. Barrow's, they had been here and murdered him. I pursued on their track to Capt. Newit Harris', where I found the greater part mounted, and ready to start; the men now amounting to about forty, shouted and hurraed as I rode up, some were in the yard, loading their guns, others drinking. They said Captain Harris and his family had escaped, the property in the house they destroyed, robbing him of money and other valuables. I ordered them to mount and march instantly, this was about nine or ten o'clock, Monday morning.

I proceeded to Mr. Levi Waller's, two or three miles distant. I took my station in the rear, and as it was my object to carry terror and devastation wherever we went, I placed fifteen or twenty of the best armed and most to be relied on, in front, who generally approached the houses as fast as their horses could run; this was for two purposes, to prevent their escape and strike terror to the inhabitants — on this account I never got to the houses, after leaving Mrs. Whitehead's until the murders were committed, except in one case. I sometimes got in sight in time to see the work of death completed, viewed the mangled bodies as they lay, in silent satisfaction, and immediately started in quest of other victims — Having murdered Mrs. Waller and ten children, we started for Mr. William Williams' — having killed him and two little boys that were there; while engaged in this, Mrs. Williams fled and got some distance from the house, but she was pursued, overtaken, and compelled to get up behind one of the company, who brought her back, and after showing her the mangled body of her lifeless husband, she was told to get down and lay by his side, where she was shot dead.



I then started for Mr. Jacob Williams', where the family were murdered — Here we found a young man named Drury, who had come on business with Mr. Williams — he was pursued, overtaken and shot. Mrs. Vaughan's was the next place we visited — and after murdering the family here, I determined on starting for Jerusalem — Our number amounted now to fifty or sixty, all mounted and armed with guns, axes, swords and clubs— On reaching Mr. James W. Parker's gate, immediately on the road leading to Jerusalem, and about three miles distant, it was proposed to me to call there, but I objected, as I knew he was gone to Jerusalem, and my object was to reach there as soon as possible; but some of the men having relations at Mr. Parker's it was agreed that they might call and get his people. I remained at the gate on the road, with seven or eight; the others going across the field to the house, about half a mile off. After waiting some time for them, I became impatient, and started to the house for them, and on our return we were met by a party of white men, who had pursued our blood-stained track, and who had fired on those at the gate, and dispersed them, which I knew nothing of, not having been at that time rejoined by any of them — Immediately on discovering the whites, I ordered my men to halt and form, as they appeared to be alarmed — The white men eighteen in number, approached us in about one hundred yards, when one of them fired, (this was against the positive orders of Captain Alexander P. Peete, who commanded, and who had directed the men to reserve their fire until within thirty paces.) And I discovered about half of them retreating, I then ordered my men to fire and rush on them; the few remaining stood their ground until we approached within fifty yards, when they fired and retreated. We pursued and overtook some of them who we thought we left dead; (they were not killed) after pursuing them about two hundred yards, and rising a little hill, I discovered they were met by another party, and had halted, and were re-loading their guns, (this was a small party from Jerusalem who knew the negroes were in the field, and had just tied their horses to await their return to the road, knowing that Mr. Parker and family were in Jerusalem, but knew nothing of the party that had gone in with Captain Peete; on hearing the firing they immediately rushed to the spot and arrived just in time to arrest the progress of these barbarous villains, and save the lives of their friends and fellow citizens.) Thinking that those who retreated first, and the party who fired on us at fifty or sixty yards distant, had all only fallen back to meet others with ammunition. As I saw them re-loading their guns, and more coming up than I saw at first, and several of my bravest men being wounded, the others became panic struck and squandered over the field; the white men pursued and fired on us several times. Hark had his horse shot under him, and I caught another for him as it was running by me; five or six of my men were wounded, but none left on the field; finding myself defeated here I instantly determined to go through a private way, and cross the Nottoway river at the Cypress Bridge, three miles below Jerusalem, and attack that place in the rear, as I expected they would look for me on the other road, and I had a great desire to get there to procure arms and ammunition. After going a short distance in this private way, accompanied by about twenty men, I overtook two or three who told me the others were dispersed in every direction. After trying in vain to collect a sufficient force to proceed to Jerusalem, I determined to return, as I was sure they would make back to their old neighborhood, where they would rejoin me, make new recruits, and come down again.

On my way back, I called at Mrs. Thomas's, Mrs. Spencer's, and several other places, the white families having fled, we found no more victims to gratify our thirst for blood, we stopped at Majr. Ridley's quarter for the night, and being joined by four of his men, with the recruits made since my defeat, we mustered now about forty strong. After placing out sentinels, I laid down to sleep, but was quickly roused by a great racket; starting up, I found some mounted, and others in great confusion; one of the sentinels having given the alarm that we were about to be attacked, I ordered some to ride round and reconnoiter, and on their return the others being more alarmed, not knowing who they were, fled in different ways, so that I was reduced to about twenty again; with this I determined to attempt to recruit, and proceed on to rally in the neighborhood, I had left. Dr. Blunt's was the nearest house, which we reached just before day; on riding up the yard, Hark fired a gun. We expected Dr. Blunt and his family were at Maj. Ridley's, as I knew there was a company of men there; the gun was fired to ascertain if any of the family were at home; we were immediately fired upon and retreated leaving several of my men. I do not know what became of them, as I never saw them afterwards.



Pursuing our course back, and coming in sight of Captain Harris's, where we had been the day before, we discovered a party of white men at the house, on which all deserted me but two, (Jacob and Nat,) we concealed ourselves in the woods until near night, when I sent them in search of Henry, Sam, Nelson and Hark, and directed them to rally all they could, at the place we had had our dinner the Sunday before, where they would find me, and I accordingly returned there as soon as it was dark, and remained until Wednesday evening, when discovering white men riding around the place as though they were looking for some one, and none of my men joining me, I concluded Jacob and Nat had been taken, and compelled to betray me.


On this I gave up all hope for the present; and on Thursday night, after having supplied myself with provisions from Mr. Travis's, I scratched a hole under a pile of fence rails in a field, where I concealed myself for six weeks, never leaving my hiding place but for a few minutes in the dead of night to get water, which was very near; thinking by this time I could venture out, I began to go about in the night and eaves drop the houses in the neighborhood; pursuing this course for about a fortnight and gathering little or no intelligence, afraid of speaking to any human being, and returning every morning to my cave before the dawn of day. I know not how long I might have led this life, if accident had not betrayed me, a dog in the neighborhood passing by my hiding place one night while I was out, was attracted by some meat I had in my cave, and crawled in and stole it, and was coming out just as I returned. A few nights after, two negroes having started to go hunting with the same dog, and passed that way, the dog came again to the place, and having just gone out to walk about, discovered me and barked, on which thinking myself discovered, I spoke to them to beg concealment. On making myself known, they fled from me. Knowing then they would betray me, I immediately left my hiding place, and was pursued almost incessantly until I was taken a fortnight afterwards by Mr. Benjamin Phipps, in a little hole I had dug out with my sword, for the purpose of concealment, under the top of a fallen tree. On Mr. Phipps discovering the place of my concealment, he cocked his gun and aimed at me. I requested him not to shoot, and I would give up, upon which he demanded my sword. I delivered it to him, and he brought me to prison. During the time I was pursued, I had many hair breadth escapes, which your time will not permit you to relate. I am here loaded with chains, and willing to suffer the fate that awaits me.


I here proceeded to make some inquiries of him, after assuring him of the certain death that awaited him, and that concealment would only bring destruction on the innocent as well as guilty, of his own color, if he knew of any extensive or concerted plan. His answer was, I do not. When I questioned him as to the insurrection in North Carolina happening about the same time, he denied any knowledge of it; and when I looked him in the face as though I would search his inmost thoughts, he replied, *"I see sir; you doubt my word; but can you not think the same ideas, and strange appearances about this time in the heavens might prompt others, as well as myself, to this undertaking."* I now had much conversation with and asked him many questions, having forborne to do so previously, except in the cases noted in parentheses; but during his statement, I had, unnoticed by him, taken notes as to some particular circumstances, and having the advantage of his statement before me in writing, on the evening of the third day that I had been with him, I began a cross examination, and found his statement corroborated by every circumstance coming within my own knowledge, or the confessions of others whom had been either killed or executed, and whom he had not seen or had any knowledge since 22d of August last, he expressed himself fully satisfied as to the impracticability of his attempt. It has been said he was ignorant and cowardly, and that his object was to murder and rob for the purpose of obtaining money to make his escape. It is notorious, that he was never known to have a dollar in his life; to swear an oath, or drink a drop of spirits. As to his ignorance, he certainly never had the advantages of education, but he can read and write (it was taught him by his parents), and for natural intelligence and quickness of apprehension, is surpassed by few men I have ever seen. — As to his being a coward, his reason as given for not resisting Mr. Phipps, shews the decision of his character. When he saw Mr. Phipps present his gun, he said he knew it was impossible for him to escape, as the woods were full of men; he therefore thought it was better to surrender, and trust to fortune for his escape. He is a complete fanatic, or plays his part most admirably. On other subjects he possesses an uncommon share of intelligence, with a mind capable of attaining any thing; but warped and perverted by the influence of early impressions. He is below the ordinary stature, though strong and active, having the true negro face, every feature of which is strongly marked.

I shall not attempt to describe the effect of his narrative, as told and commented on by himself, in the condemned hole of the prison. The calm, deliberate composure with which he spoke of his late deeds and intentions, the expression of his fiend-like face when excited by enthusiasm, still bearing the stains of the blood of helpless innocence about him; clothed with rags and covered with chains; yet daring to raise his manacled hands to heaven, with a spirit soaring above the attributes of man; I looked on him and my blood curdled in my veins.

I will not shock the feelings of humanity, nor wound afresh the bosoms of the disconsolate sufferers in this unparalleled and inhuman massacre, by detailing the deeds of their fiend-like barbarity. There were two or three who were in the power of these wretches, had they known it, and who escaped in the most providential manner. There were two whom they thought they had left dead on the field at Mr. Parker's, but who were only stunned by the blows of their guns, as they did not take time to reload when they charged on them. The escape of a little girl who went to school at Mr. Waller's, and where the children were collecting for that purpose, excited general sympathy. As their teacher had not arrived, they were at play in the yard, and seeing the negroes approach, she ran up on a dirt chimney (such as are common to log houses), and remained there unnoticed during the massacre of the eleven that were killed at this place. She remained on her hiding place till just before the arrival of a party, who were in pursuit of the murderers, when she came down and fled to a swamp, where, a mere child as she was, with the horrors of the late scene before her, she lay concealed until the next day, when seeing a party go up to the house, she came up, and on being asked how she escaped, replied with the utmost simplicity, "*The Lord helped her.*" She was taken up behind a gentleman of the party, and returned to the arms of her weeping mother.

Miss Whitehead concealed herself between the bed and the mat that supported it, while they murdered her sister in the same room, without discovering her. She was afterwards carried off, and concealed for protection by a slave of the family, who gave evidence against several of them on their trial. Mrs. Nathaniel Francis, while concealed in a closet heard their blows, and the shrieks of the victims of these ruthless savages; they then entered the closet where she was concealed, and went out without discovering her. While in this hiding place, she heard two of her women in a quarrel about the division of her clothes. Mr. John T. Baron, discovering them approaching his house, told his wife to make her escape, and scorning to fly, fell fighting on his own threshold. After firing his rifle, he discharged his gun at them, and then broke it over the villain who first approached him, but he was overpowered and slain. His bravery, however, saved from the hands of these monsters, his lovely and amiable wife, who will long lament a husband as deserving of her love. As directed by him, she attempted to escape through the garden, when she was caught and held by one of her servant girls, but another coming to her rescue, she fled to the woods, and concealed herself. Few indeed, were those who escaped their work of death. But fortunate for society, the hand of retributive justice has overtaken them; and not one that was known to be concerned has escaped.

 November 6, Sunday: [Johann Nepomuk Hummel](#) was made an honorary member of the Maatschappij van Verdiensten of Amsterdam.

 November 7, Monday: A law banning the [international traffic in slaves](#) was enacted in Brazil (from this date into the 1880s the importation of slaves from Africa into Brazil would be radically increasing –yes, increasing– no longer from central and eastern portions of Africa but instead from western Africa).

**THE MIDDLE PASSAGE**



November 11, Friday: In the state of Virginia America's [Guy Fawkes](#), [Nathaniel Turner](#), who had just had his 31st birthday, and three other leaders of the recent slave revolt, were [hanged](#) by the neck until they were dead. May God have mercy on their souls.<sup>99</sup>

Also hanged, over a period of several months, had been or would be:

- Daniel the property of one Richard Porter,
- Stephen and Curtis the property of one Thomas Ridley,
- Hark the property of the estate of Joseph Travis,
- Nelson the property of one Jacob Williams,
- Davy the property of one Levi Waller,
- Dred and Sam the property of one Nathaniel Francis,
- Davy the property of one Elizabeth Turner,
- Joe the property of one John C. Turner,
- Nat the property of the estate of Edwin Turner,
- Sam the property of one Peter Edwards,
- Jack the property of the estate of William Reese,
- Lucy the property of the estate of John T. Barrow,
- Moses the property of the estate of Thomas Barrow, and
- Ben and Nathan the property of the estate of Benjamin Blunt,

(and may God have mercy on their souls.)

“Transported”<sup>100</sup> were:

- Frank, the property of one Solomon Parker,
- Isaac, the property of one George H. Charleton of Greensville,
- Moses, the property of the estate of Joseph Travis,
- Jim and Isaac, the property of one Samuel Champion,
- Jack and Andrew, the property of one Caty Whitehead,
- Hardy and Isham, the property of one Benjamin Edwards, and
- Nathan, Tom, and Davy, the property of one Nathaniel Francis.

In about this time period, an English visitor named Robinson incautiously mentioned, in the course of a private conversation in Petersburg, Virginia, that his personal attitude was that black human beings, like other human beings, were entitled to freedom. He was taken outside town and stripped, and “scourged almost to death.” (But that wouldn't be the end of the matter, wouldn't be the end of it at all.)

W.E. Burghardt Du Bois has attributed the notorious Southern penchant for violence to **hegemony**:




The white people of the South are essentially a fine kindly breed.... Perhaps their early and fatal mistake was that they refused long before the Civil War to allow the South differences of opinion.... Men act as they do in the South, they murder, they [lynch](#), they insult, because they listen to but one side of a question.

99. Refer to Thomas R. Gray's, and/or William Styron's, THE CONFESSIONS OF NAT TURNER.


100. That is, chained together into a “coffle” and sold down the river, which we may presume to mean what they knew it meant, death by hard labor under the lash.

1831

1831

 November 12, Saturday: Felix Armand de Muelenaere replaced Charles Marie de Brouckere as head of government for Belgium.

The *John Bull* began to pull passengers of the Camden and Amboy railroad.

 November 13, Sunday: The abolitionists met in the law offices of Samuel Eliot Sewall on State Street in [Boston](#) to discuss the formation of an anti-slavery society in opposition to the gradualist agenda of the American Colonization Society.

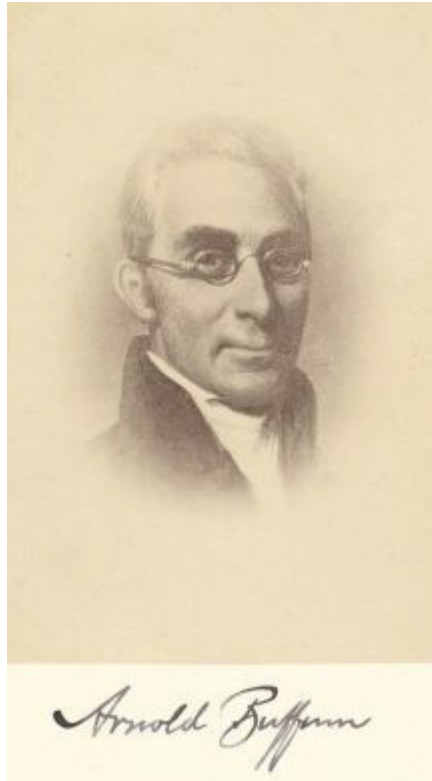





**STATE STREET, BOSTON**


They agreed going in that it would be mandatory to secure at least a dozen positive votes to get this abolitionist society started. Present, besides of course Sewall whose offices these were, and [William Lloyd Garrison](#), were:

- [David Lee Child](#), representing himself and also his spouse [Lydia Maria Child](#) who could of course not be present since this was an all-guys thing, a business meeting
- [Joshua Coffin](#)
- Isaac Knaap
- [Friend](#) Oliver Johnson
- Ellis Gray Loring
- The Reverend Samuel Joseph May
- The Reverend Moses Thacher

- [Friend Arnold Buffum](#) of old [Smithfield, Rhode Island](#)



Their initial ballot unfortunately produced, among the fifteen who voted, only nine persons ready to proceed on an “immediatist” or “just do it” agenda rather than the agreed magic minimum number of twelve. They would therefore need to hold another meeting, in December,  and then three more such meetings, before they would be able to complete their agreement on January 1, 1832  and then confirm it with their dozen signatures, in the basement classroom of the African Meeting House on Belknap Street in the presence of black witnesses, on January 6, 1832. 

 November 14, Monday: Francis G. Pratt was born to Mercy Snow Pratt and the [Reverend Enoch Pratt](#) (Francis would die during 1833).

[Elphalet Porter Capen](#) was born in South Boston.

James Kirk Paulding’s play THE LION OF THE WEST was staged at the Park Theater in New-York, in a version thoroughly revised by [Concord](#)’s playwright [John Augustus Stone](#).

[Ignace Joseph Pleyel](#) died in Paris at the age of 74.



Song of the Abolitionist.  
 Song for the Times.

Air - And Lady Syde

I.

I am an abolitionist!  
 I glory in the name;  
 Though now by Slavery's minions hiss'd,  
 And covered o'er with shame:  
 It is a spell of light and power -  
 The watchword of the free: -  
 Who spurns it in this trial-hour,  
 A craven soul is he!

II.

I am an abolitionist!  
 Then urge me not to pause;  
 For joyfully do I enlist  
 In Freedom's sacred cause:  
 A nobler strife the world ne'er saw,  
 No enslaved to disenfranchisement;  
 I am a soldier for the war,  
 Whatever may befall!

III.

I am an abolitionist -  
 Oppression's deadly foe;


[Georg Wilhelm Friedrich Hegel](#) died in Berlin at the age of 61, of the [cholera](#). Contrary to what might have been anticipated history did not come to an end (except, we notice, for him).





The Norfolk [Herald](#) in reporting the [hanging](#) of [Nat Turner](#) added that “General Nat” (the white master Nathaniel Turner) had sold Nat Turner’s body for dissection “and spent the money on ginger cakes.” That surgeons dissected the corpse seems clear, for this would have been according to usual practice. It is alleged, however, that prior to dissection, they had skinned it, and that after dissection, the flesh was rendered for its grease. Turner’s “curious skull” was said by the white people to have “resembled the head of a sheep” and to have been “at least three quarters of an inch thick.” The skeleton, presumably inclusive of the skull, was said to have become the property of a Doctor Massenberg. A Southampton souvenir collector would make the claim that he possessed a coin purse made from the skin of Turner’s scrotum.



THE MARKET FOR HUMAN BODY PARTS

 November 15, Tuesday: An agreement signed between Austria, France, Great Britain, Prussia, Russia, and Belgium recognized the independence and neutrality of Belgium and its king (the treaty would not be recognized by the Netherlands).

 November 17, Thursday: Venezuela, Ecuador, and New Granada officially dissolved the Union of New Granada.

 November 19, Saturday: Governor Floyd of Virginia wrote Governor Hamilton of South Carolina that he “favored gradual emancipation and colonization.”

James A. Garfield, who would become our 20th President, was born.

The British medical journal [The Lancet](#) published a description of the current [cholera](#) epidemic as it moved from Asia across Europe. They included a map so that readers might monitor its progress.



1831

1831



November 21, Monday: A government proclamation prohibited meetings by the National Union of Working Classes.

Samuel Sebastian Wesley was appointed evening organist at the Hampton Parish Church in Middlesex.

Silk weavers marching toward the Grand Cote of Lyon, France to press wage demands were fired upon by the National Guard, and many killed. Although this insurrection spread to other parts of the city, the weavers did not have any agenda to take over the government.

At the Opera in Paris, "[Robert le Diable](#)," a grand opera to words of Scribe and Delavigne, was performed for the initial time. This enjoyed enormous critical and popular success and secured the fame of the composer [Giacomo Meyerbeer](#).

Alexis de Tocqueville and Gustave de Beaumont left Philadelphia, heading by stagecoach toward Cincinnati. Tocqueville made an entry in his journal:

*If nature has not given each people an indelible national character one must at least admit that physical or political causes have made a people's spirit adopt habits which are very difficult to eradicate, even though it is no longer subject to the influence of any of those causes. We have seen in Canada Frenchmen who have been living for seventy years under English rule, and remain exactly like their former compatriots in France. In the midst of them lives an English population which has lost nothing of its national character.*

*Not less than fifty years ago, colonies of Germans came to settle in Pennsylvania. They have kept intact the spirit and ways of their fatherland. Round them is all the agitation of a nomadic population, with whom the desire to get rich knows no limits, who are attached to no place, held back by no tie, but go off everywhere where the prospect of fortune beckons. Immobile in the midst of this general movement, the German limits his desires to bettering his position and that of his family little by little. He works unendingly, but leaves nothing to chance. He gets rich surely, but slowly; he sticks to his domestic hearth, encloses his happiness within his horizons and shows no curiosity to know what there is beyond his last furrow.*



November 22, Tuesday: Alexis de Tocqueville and Gustave de Beaumont, after spending a few more days in Philadelphia, set out for Pittsburgh, and the Ohio and Mississippi valleys. On the steamboat *The Fourth of July*, they would converse with "a great landholder from the State of [Illinois](#)."

A notice regarding Alexis de Tocqueville and Gustave de Beaumont was printed in Poulson's [American Daily Advertiser](#).

In Lyon, France, manufacturing had been so depressed that artisans were able to earn only eightpence by working an 18-hour day. Desperate, they began an insurrection, and after a hard day's fighting, had driven the military out of the town (on December 3d Marshal Soult would march an army of 40,000 with 100 cannon into town to restore order and submission — a gesture that would prove more than adequate).

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*3rd day 22 of 11th M 1831 / A much longer time has elapsed than for a longtime before, since I have written in my journal. —*

*There has been but little different from the usual course in the time & sometimes I have almost felt discouraged, about making so many similar records in this way, but on the whole I do not feel so well satisfied to wholly omit it. -*

*It is three Years this day since we came to Providence to live I will remember the day & time. - where we shall be at the end of another three years, we know not. - nor do I at this moment feel as if I cared, so that we are in the right place, & have as much to be thankful for as we have for the last three years of our life - for tho' some bitter cups have been our portion - we have been favoured with strength to endure them, & have recd many favours for which I trust we are thankful to the Giver of All Good*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



November 23, Wednesday: In Providence, Rhode Island, Friend Stephen Wanton Gould wrote in his journal:

*4th day 23rd of 11th M 1831 / The Scholars attended the Moy [Monthly] Meeting held in Town - Wm Almy was much favoured in testimony on the subject of the cross of Christ - Daniel Clapp followed him in a well concerned testimony & it was very good, but continued a little too long - Anna A Jenkins was then engaged in supplication & I believe it may be safely considered to have been a season of favour*

*In the last Meeting I thought the buisness was well conducted. - Moses B Lockwood was received into membership & the request of Christo[pher] Spencer to have his children taken under the care of Friends was also granted There were three requests from the womens Meeting, from Women at Scituate Meeting - & on the whole it was a time of some encouragement, for which I desire to be thankful -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



November 24, Thursday: Andrew Jackson Jr., adopted son of the president, got married in Philadelphia with Sarah Yorke, daughter of a formerly wealthy Philadelphia merchant (who had died just after losing his fortune). The couple would honeymoon in the White House, which would almost certainly be the initial meeting of the father with his new daughter-in-law: "Sarah became a joy and comfort to [President Andrew Jackson] for the rest of his days."

Alexis de Tocqueville and Gustave de Beaumont arrived in Pittsburgh.

Michael Faraday read the initial part of his paper "Experimental Researches on Electricity" to the Royal Society in London. This described his work over the last few months, during which he had pioneered the 1st electrical transformer and the 1st electric generator, and discovered the electromagnetic induction that would become the basis of our thinking in this new field.




November 25, Friday: Alexis de Tocqueville and Gustave de Beaumont began a steamboat journey down the Ohio and Mississippi Rivers from Pittsburgh to New Orleans, arriving on New Years Day, 1832.

In Newport, Rhode Island, Friend Stephen Wanton Gould wrote in his journal:

*6th day 25 of 11 M / Took the Steam Boat at 12 OC & went to*

Newport & carried Lydia P Nichols with me to visit our friends there. – found them well – The next day Doctor Hazard & I took Chaise & went out to Uncle Stantons where we dined & spent part of the Afternoon – returned & visited several of my friends –

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 November 26, Saturday: During the night, Alexis de Tocqueville and Gustave de Beaumont were nearly drowned when *The Fourth of July* struck a reef — but the steamboat, though it was unable to remain on the surface, rested on the reef rather than submerging.

 November 27, Sunday: In Newport, Rhode Island, Friend Stephen Wanton Gould wrote in his journal:


*1st day Attended both meetings, in Newport & father Rodman was engaged in Both to my edification & comfort – I was also comforted to find my beloved meeting was so well attended tho' it was a very Stormy day – the place where I have enjoyed so many seasons of divine favour & where also I have known many trials & close baptisms of spirit. – I love Newport & hope it may yet increase in religious weight & stand as in days past, & tho' Friends have much decreased & become few in Number, yet there is a goodly few left –*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 November 28, Monday: In Providence, Rhode Island, Friend Stephen Wanton Gould wrote in his journal:

*2nd day Morning in the Steamer Rush Light we returned to Providence. –*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 November 29, Tuesday: Frederick Townsend Ward was born near the docks of Salem, Massachusetts (since most of his correspondence has been destroyed by a relative, we know very little about the earlier portions of this short life).

In Providence, Rhode Island, Friend Stephen Wanton Gould wrote in his journal:

*3rd day 29 of 11 M 1831 / Our sub committee Meeting was held – it was a pleasant time, & the buisness conducted harmoniously. –*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 November 30, Wednesday: In Providence, Rhode Island, Friend Stephen Wanton Gould wrote in his journal:

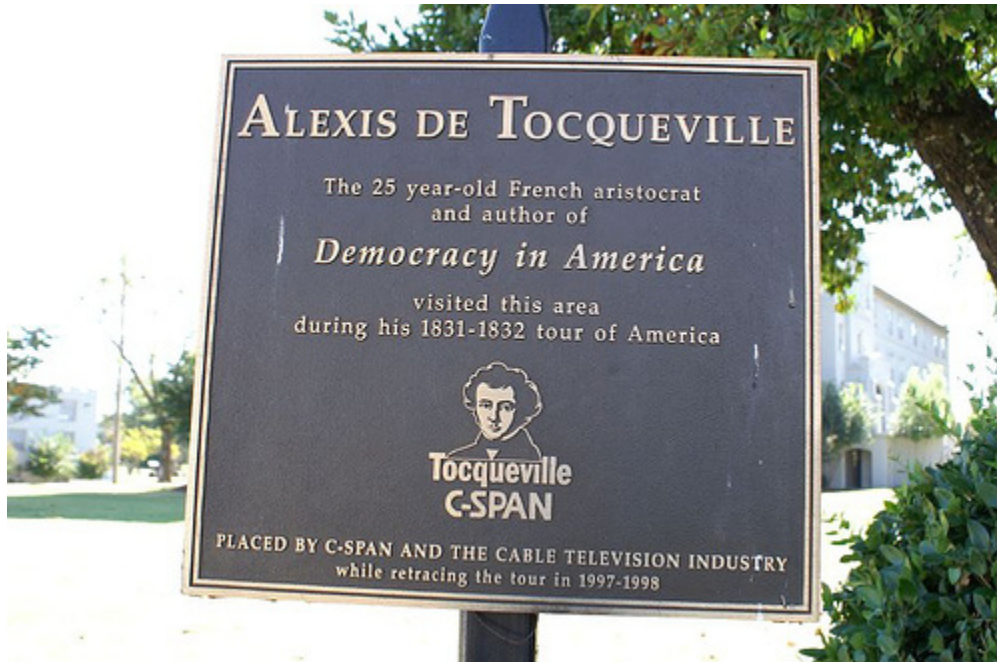
*4th day 30 of 11 M / Our Meeting today was a very solid one – Our friend Mary B Allen was here & bore a precious testimony to the children & youth present – her prospect was in coincidence with my own Vizt that there were a very considerable Number present whose talents were designed for usefulness & if suffered to come under the influence, the sanctifying influence of Holy Truth, they would prove ornaments to Society & the World. – We have a very sick young woman in the family Mary W Townsend daughter of Abel W Townsend of Falls Town Penns she appears to be fast wasting in a consumption*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

1831

1831

Alexis de Tocqueville and Gustave de Beaumont arrived in Cincinnati.



In the legislature of the State of Georgia it was proposed that a prize of \$5,000 be offered for the arrest and conviction of abolitionist [William Lloyd Garrison](#) (order of magnitude, today that would amount to about half a million dollars tax free).

## WINTER 1831/1832



Winter: For about a month the Erie Canal was unusable due to ice. The price of coal became scandalously high in New-York and many of the poor in tenements had to survive through the season almost entirely without heating.



Lecture Season: A 3d course of lectures offered by the [Salem Lyceum](#).



### The Salem Lyceum — 3rd Season

John Pickering of Salem  
*Beneficial Effects Resulting from Associations for the Diffusion of Knowledge*

Caleb Foote of Salem  
*History of Printing*

Charles G. Putnam of Salem  
*Whales and Whaling*

Abel L. Peirson of Salem  
*History of the Circulation of the Blood*

Henry K. Oliver of Salem  
*Pneumatics*

Milton P. Braman  
*Popular Superstitions*

J.D. Fisher  
*Education of the Blind*

William Thorndike  
*Disadvantages arising from the Multiplication of Books*

Abel L. Peirson of Salem  
*Advantages arising from the Multiplication of Books*

Henry K. Oliver of Salem  
*Aerostation*

Leverett Saltonstall of Salem  
*Early History of Massachusetts*

Charles W. Upham  
*Reading of a Lecture written by Edward Everett*

Dr. Grigg  
*Physical Education*

William H. Brooks of Salem  
*Education of the Five Senses*

Thomas Cole of Salem  
*Meteorology*

John Pickering of Salem  
*Alleged Uncertainty of the Law*

W.S. Upton of Salem  
*Law of Wills*

Henry Coleman of Salem  
*Eloquence*

Joseph E. Sprague of Salem  
*Character and Services of Washington*

John Codman of Salem  
*Character of Byron*

J.C. Richmond  
*Present State of Greece*

Daniel A. White of Salem  
*Reading of a Lecture written by Edward Everett*

John S. Williams of Salem  
*Reform Bill*

Leonard Withington  
*Defects of Female Education*

Abel L. Peirson of Salem  
*Spasmodic Cholera*

Alexander H. Everett  
*U.S. Constitution*

DECEMBER

December: [David Mack \(III\)](#) became principal of the [Friends' Academy](#) in [New Bedford](#), Massachusetts (to May 1836).

On the run due to student debts, [Henry William Herbert](#) arrived at New-York. Initially he would teach Greek in a private school there. He would begin to contribute amply to a new sporting magazine, William Porter's [Spirit of the Times](#) (he would, in fact, make himself one of the very most prolific American authors of the period).



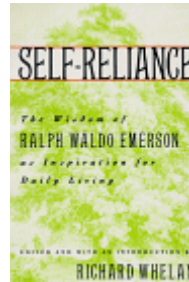
December: Frederick Douglass read in a newspaper about a petition which John Quincy Adams made to the US House of Representatives “praying for the abolition of slavery.” He had been hearing the word “abolition” and wondering what it meant, but had been rightly fearful to ask. There was enough, in the context of its use, to warn him not to appear to be too interested. The newspaper at this point supplied the connection he had needed. **“Abolition” meant “abolition of slavery.”** There were people in the world who regarded his condition, [slavery](#), as wrong, wrong not merely for him personally but universally wrong, and these people wanted not merely to free him but also to abolish this condition entirely.

Grok that!





December: At the end of the journal entries for this year, [Waldo Emerson](#) would list his recent readings in Oriental materials: “Plotinus; Porphyry.” Waldo was working out his doctrine of the self-development of the Godly self within, which would become his essay on “SELF-RELIANCE” and, per Harold Bloom, would become so incredibly persuasive and pernicious and –to deploy Bloom’s term– “overdetermining” in the United States of America.<sup>101</sup>



I shake my head in unhappy wonderment at the politically correct younger intellectuals, who hope to subvert what they cannot begin to understand, an obsessed society wholly in the grip of a dominant Gnosticism.... **Awareness**, centered on the self, is **faith** for the American Religion. Emerson, writing in his journal in 1831, gave his nation one of its prime statements of its spiritual peculiarities: ...“It is God in you that responds to God without.” ... Fundamentalists, as unwitting Gnostics, do not believe anyway that God made them. Their deepest knowledge is that they were no part of the Creation, but existed as spirits before it, and so were as old as God himself.... What wounds them unforgivingly is not the idea of evolution (in whatever version) but the demonstration that they were never God, or part of God.... American Religion will not end until the nation ends, and yet did not come into full existence for nearly a generation after the nation began.



“Our awareness is all that is alive and maybe sacred in any of us. Everything else is dead machinery.”

– [Kurt Vonnegut](#), BREAKFAST OF CHAMPIONS  
NY: Dell, 1975, page 221



During December Waldo would read some works of science, including Sir Humphry Davy’s ELEMENTS OF AGRICULTURAL CHEMISTRY, IN A COURSE OF LECTURES FOR THE BOARD OF AGRICULTURE. “Of most importance” in this scientific study was John Frederick William Herschel’s A PRELIMINARY DISCOURSE ON THE STUDY OF NATURAL PHILOSOPHY. (Meanwhile he would be musing unscientifically on “The Adamantine Record of the past,” as if life were becoming frozen in past time as the molten lava of the present and future solidifies!)

101. Bloom’s term is clearly an anachronism here, as the concept of overdetermination would not enter our scientific vocabulary for some generations (it would be 1st introduced by Sigmund Freud during the 1890s as “überdeterminiert” and “überbestimmt”).



1831

1831



December 1, Thursday: The 1-track line of the Mohawk and Hudson Rail-road linking Albany and Schenectady, [New York](#) was completed.

While on the steamboat from Wheeling to Ohio, Alexis de Tocqueville was musing about the topic of class equality in marriage:

When one wishes to estimate the equality between different classes, one must always come to the question of how marriages are made. That's the bottom of the matter. An equality resulting from necessity, courtesy or politics may exist on the surface and deceive the eye. But when one wishes to practise this equality in the intermarriage of families, then one puts one's finger on the sore.



December 2, Friday: By this date order had been restored in Lyon, France.



December 3, Saturday: In Lyon, France, manufacturing had been so depressed that artisans were able to earn only eightpence by working an 18-hour day. Desperate, on November 22d the workers had driven the military from the town. On this day Marshal Soult marched an army of 40,000 with 100 cannon into town to restore order and submission — a gesture that would prove more than adequate (it didn't seem to occur to him that he might have succeeded just as well with 40,000 loaves of bread and 100 fishes).

In Cincinnati, Ohio, Alexis de Tocqueville and Gustave de Beaumont interviewed Salmon Portland Chase.

In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), the Browns, a local family of free blacks, buried their mother Alice Prophet Greene Brown and faced an even more uncertain future:

PAGES 102-121: I [[William J. Brown](#)] now thought it time for me to look for a place to learn a trade, and my readers will at once see the hindrances I met with in every effort I made in that direction. My mother had just died, after a short illness; her burial occurring on the 3d of December, 1831, which caused a great change in our family. This change made me the more anxious to secure a good place to learn my trade. My first call was on a Mr. Knowles, a first-class carpenter, to see if he would take me as an apprentice to the trade. His excuse was that he had but little work, and that he was going to close up business. I next applied to a Mr. Langley, a shoemaker, to see if he would learn me the shoe business; but he refused without giving me an excuse. I made application to several gentlemen doing business, for a chance to work, but all refused me, giving some very frivolous excuse. I could readily see that the people were determined not to instruct colored people in any art. I next called on Mr. Ira B. Winsor, a grocery man. Making known to him my wants I gained his sympathy, and a promise to do what he could for me. His promise to hire me as a clerk encouraged me very much. He had first to consult his uncle, who was his guardian, before he could give me a decided answer. His uncle bitterly opposed his hiring a black boy while there were so many white boys he could get. This objection of his uncle displeased him much, and he told him if he could not have me he would have none. So he never hired a clerk. I often went in and helped wait on customers. This, however, did not suit me. I wanted something permanent that I could depend on for future support, not to be



shifting to various kinds of employ as I had been doing. Other boys of my acquaintance, with little or no education, jerked up instead of being brought up, were learning trades and getting employments, and I could get nothing. It seemed singular to me at first. I soon found it was on account of my color, for no colored men except barbers had trades, and that could hardly be called a trade. The white people seemed to be combined against giving us any thing to do which would elevate us to a free and independent position. The kindest feelings were manifested towards us in conversation, and that was all. I was now seventeen years old, and was at a loss to know what steps to take to get a living, for if I possessed the knowledge of a Demosthenes or Cicero, or Horace, or Virgil, it would not bring to me flattering prospects for the future. To drive carriage, carry a market basket after the boss, and brush his boots, or saw wood and run errands, was as high as a colored man could rise. This seemed to be the only prospect lying in my path. Some of my associates worked for eight or ten dollars a month, but what would that small pittance be to them, settled down in life with, a family to support, if they should have long continued sickness to contend with. This wouldn't suit me; I must go somewhere else to find employ. I now commenced the study of bookkeeping, thinking it would be of use to me sometime. I continued my study one year, when I had a chance to get work with a wealthy lawyer, to take care of his office and bedroom, paying me five dollars a month, and extra pay for all extra work done. I was told that he was a very cross man, and difficult to please, and often very abusive. Several good men had tried him, but could not suit him and had left. I concluded to try him. My father thought it was useless for me to try, but still if I did I must give him half of my wages.... Mr. Greene was much pleased with my work. After working for him three months his cousin, William C. Greene, hired the house and rented him a room in it. He had a large family; kept a cook, chamber maid and housekeeper, as his wife's health was very delicate. He said to me one morning, "William, I want to make a bargain with you to work for me. My chamber maid is going away on a visit and will be absent two months or more. I want you to do all the errands that my folks want done, and split some wood for them, (I believe they are now out,) and anything Miss Paris wants you to do, do it, and I will pay you. As soon as you have done Mr. Richard Greene's work in the morning, you can get your breakfast here, and then be in readiness to do the chores." I told him that I went to school, but would do what I could between school hours. This arrangement pleased him, and I commenced with him that day, doing whatever I was called upon to do. After working for six weeks I made out and presented my bill at his office; he being away, I left it on the office desk. I had been very careful in netting down my charges, as I was to be paid for going on errands a certain sum each time, never higher than twelve cents or lower than six. He was quite displeased with the bill, refusing to pay it. I was very calm, and told him I thought my charges were reasonable; but I did not wish to cherish hard feelings, one towards the other. I then submitted the prices of my work to his judgment; he seemed much pleased with my mild way of speaking, and said he would take my bill and fix the prices, and let me know when



he was ready; and I could keep on doing his work as usual. In about three weeks he sent for me to come to his counting room. I went down and found my bill ready for settlement, but he had reduced the bill from six and a half to two dollars, allowing me three cents for every errand this side of the bridge, above Market Square, and ten cents an hour for cutting wood. As he was willing to be governed by these prices in the future, I receipted the bill and took my pay, which was \$2.50. In two months and a half the maid returned, and as my services were no longer required, I went away, made out my bill and carried it to the office. Some two weeks passed, when his clerk, meeting me, said that Mr. Greene wanted to see me. I went to his office and found him fretting about my bill. I asked him if he could find any charge on the bill which did not correspond with the dates on the books where the purchases were made. If he did I would alter the bill; but if he found it to be of the same date the purchases were made, I could make no change in the bill. Finding nothing to justify his belief, he paid me and I left him. I was without work some three months. I then applied to Enos Freeman, a colored man who had just opened a shop to repair shoes. He said he was unable to keep a man; he could hardly take care of himself by his trade, as he had just commenced business. I told him I wanted to learn the trade and if he would learn me I would board myself. He told me to come and he would learn me all he knew about it. I went home and told father; he was much pleased about it and said if I would go there and learn my trade he would board me. He said if he had learned the trade he could have made four or five dollars a day where he had been in foreign countries. I commenced and learned very fast. At the close of that year Mr. Freeman was taken sick and after a short illness died. I purchased all his tools of his half brother, Geo. Peters, determined to work until I could raise means to go away, which would take about eighteen months. My custom increased and promised great success. I had the waiters' work from the City Hotel, Franklin and Mansion House, besides waiters that lived in private families; and the prospect was that if my business continued good, I would have a sufficient amount of money at the appointed time to travel with, to some place where I could make a permanent living, for I was determined to go to some place where my prospects would be more encouraging. I also began to think that if I could be more successful in business, I would like to get married. But old people would say that it is very difficult to keep the pot a-boiling; so I concluded to make an effort to test my powers to do extra work. Then if I should be compelled to resort to that method to support a family, it would not be a new-thing to me. And if I succeeded in performing extra labors I would get married, and if not I would remain single a while longer. I commenced working nights until 12 o'clock, then replenish the fire and rest while it was kindling. Then it would be warm enough to commence work again. I followed it up one week, but the last night the fire did not burn very fast, and in waiting for it to kindle I fell asleep, and being near the stove I began to make one of my graceful bows until my head gently touched the stove, and to my great discomfort burnt my forehead, nose and chin, which speedily aroused me, as the pain was quite severe, taking a portion of skin off my forehead so that I could



not work for an hour or two. I continued working for two weeks to see if I could endure the extra task. One night while resting I fell asleep and dreamed that a man entered the shop to kill me. I awoke, looked round, saw nothing, fell asleep and dreamed it again; and again the third time dreamed the same over again. Being startled by the dreary I awoke and found my shop on fire, all in a bright flame. I looked to see where the fire originated; learning the cause I soon put it out with my shoe tub of water. A piece of canvas belonging to father was hanging up in the shop; he had used it a few days before when he spun oakum for Captain Bullock's ship which was under repair, intending to take it home in a few days. One end of it got unrolled and fell to the floor, and moving my bench it got dragged out; the room was very warm and the candle melted and falling on the floor set it on fire and nearly consumed it. After putting the fire out I went home and spent the rest of the night. I felt that I had been working at night long enough to warrant success in supporting a family. Another important matter I must settle was to leave the company I had been with so long, and break off from the Tuesday night Society. Many had watched me from the time I joined the church and I had to be reserved in my deportment, for they well knew how I used to be; I allowed no one to insult me or make useless threats. I found much difficulty in this respect.... In the summer time work was very scarce, and I did any work I could get to do. In the winter season I had a plenty to do; as customers must have dry feet. In the summer I was without work half of the time. I could not stay at home and wait for work to come in, so I went out and looked for any thing I could find.... Passing Mrs. Helme's on George street, I saw in front of her door a cord of wood; I called in and engaged to saw and put it in the woodshed. I put it in the yard and sawed the most of it that night, finishing it the next morning.... I was out of work and knew I must find something to do to get us some food. I took some soap and a bucket of clothes, and with my sleeves rolled up went toward the college, inquiring for work as I went along, finding none. At the college I rapped on a student's room door and asked for work, also at a door where a young man wanted his bedstead cleaned and floor washed, which I did; he then wanted some painting done, that I also did; earning four dollars and a half for the job.

I was again out of work, and went out to look for more, but did not find any; on returning home my wife asked me what luck I had, I answered none; she said she had found a job at the Boston and Providence R. R. depot; a man had called that afternoon and engaged her to go to work in the morning. I said I would go and help her; we went, taking such things as we needed. I asked the gentleman what he wanted done. He said the ceiling, sides and floor of the office cleaned.... I continued and finished every room in the building in eleven days, which, at \$1.50 a day, amounted to sixteen dollars and a half....

I found that other jobs kept coming in, from sources I little expected, yet I had not been able to get a sufficient sum to meet my arrears. I lived in a house belonging to a widow lady, and was back in rent fourteen dollars; she told me she had concluded to occupy the tenement herself, and as soon as I could to give it up; she lived up stairs. I soon learned that Barker



& Wheaton wanted a man to dress new work. I made application for the place, telling them I heard they wanted a man; they said they did, and asked if I understood dressing new shoes with gum; I said I was a shoemaker by trade, but had never used any gum; they asked for recommendations; I said I had none, I had never worked for anybody to get one; they said they wanted a man that didn't have a lot of company coming into the shop, and one that would give no back talk when spoken to; I told them I never had anyone loafing around me, but if any one had business with me I expected to see them wherever I was, and as for back talk I never gave any, and if I did not suit a man I left him; one asked if I knew his barbers, James Scott and Charles Burrell; I said I was well acquainted with them; he said I will see them, and if they speak well of you, you come next Monday and I will let you know. The next Monday I went to the store and Mr. Barker said to me, Messrs. Burrell and Scott spoke well of you, and said you was just the man we wanted; we want you to come mornings and open the store, make the fire and sweep the room; for that we will pay one dollar a week; we want you to dress shoes with gum, and we will allow you twenty-five cents a case; when you assist in rolling leather, we will allow you one cent a boll; you need not close the store at night, we attend to that; we pay out money but once in three months for work; we sell and receive on three months' credit; if you can serve us on those terms you can begin next Monday morning; we want you to look out for the shop, let no one trouble our books; you must be dressed clean, for you will have to be in the front part of the shop. Very good, sir, I will commence next Monday morning, I said. Mr. B. said, when you come go up stairs to Mr. Wheaton's room, rap on the door, and he will give you the key; the shop must be opened by half past seven o'clock. Now, I wondered how I should get along for three months without any pay, as I had no means to sustain myself and family during the time; however, I thought I would trust the Lord and do the best I could, and if I got into straightened circumstances I might get some money of them, to keep me along until the three months were up. I told my wife if any work came in during the day to keep it and I would do it in the evening. I went to the store Monday morning, got the key and opened the store, made up a fire and put the store in order, as my employers would be in at half past eight o'clock; I then went around to see how everything was placed, as I was very near sighted, and did not wish them to know it for some time; as it was generally the case as soon as a person found I was near sighted, the next opinion would be that I was about blind. After learning the places of the different' articles they would use during the day I sat down and waited for them to come in. Mr. Barker soon came in, walked around the store, and said, William, you have every thing in first rate order, I think you will suit us. I thanked him, saying I should endeavor to. Mr. Barker was a smaller man than, myself, very large in feeling, quick in motion, sharp in perception and would try to make one think he knew everything. Mr. Wheaton, his partner, was very tall and large in proportion; slow and easy in motion, dull in perception and moderate in appearance; you would think he knew but little; he did the business in the store, and Mr. Barker did the travelling business. Mr. Barker told oft to go to breakfast and return as



soon as possible, as they had a great deal of work on hand. When I returned the first thing called for was a hammer, saw and chisel; I brought them, and when he finished put them back in their places. He opened two cases of shoes, and set me to work dressing them; he had two bottles, one of gum arabic to dress the bottoms to give them a lively red color, the other was gum tragacanth to dress the upper leather, making it look fresh and smooth; after having been shown how to dress the shoes I commenced doing precisely as I had been shown, and worked all day on that one case, and got only about two-thirds of it done. I thought if I made no better progress than that during the week I should leave off. The next day I finished that case and another one besides, and at the close of the week I was able to dress three cases a day; being particular to have him examine each case before they were repacked. When I went home nights I would find some work to be done to sustain myself the coming day. I now found that I was obliged to put in practice that which I was once trying as an experiment, working nights. Some nights I would work until eleven o'clock, and other nights until after midnight; by this means I was enabled to keep along nearly two months. One morning while waiting I felt drowsy, and when Mr. Barker came in he suddenly opened the door, and said what is the matter, William, are you sick? I said, no, sir; He said, what makes you so dull, did you not have sleep enough last night? I said, no, sir. He asked what time I retired? I answered three o'clock this morning. He said what was you doing that you did not go to bed before, as you ought to? I said, I am obliged to work nights to support myself and family, as you could pay me no money for three months. He said that is too bad, we cannot get our money until it is due, but if you or any of your friends want shoes, we will let you have them at wholesale prices and credit them to your account, and you can receive the money. When the three months expired I made out my bill, setting down each day's work, the number of cases of shoes I had dressed each day, and presented it for settlement. It was examined by my employers and they wanted to know who made it out for me? I said I always kept my own accounts and made out my own bills. They said they had no idea I could write such a fine hand, for neither of them could begin to write like it. My work came to over eighty dollars, and they settled it, lacking ten dollars. I then could settle up some of my back debts; the first was my rent, amounting to twenty-one dollars. My landlady was much pleased at receiving her rent in full, and said I need not move as she had concluded to remain up stairs, and had concluded that she should never tell me to move the second time, and as soon as I could better myself, to do so. I was soon able to dress six cases a day. I commenced the second quarter by putting down the balance due, ten dollars, and the charges underneath. I sold twelve pair of shoes, which I took out of the store, to my neighbors, and with the balance due on the last quarter I sustained myself until the second quarter was up. I carried in my bill, which was over eighty dollars, that was paid, (keeping out a balance of eight dollars); the sum enabled me to meet all my back debts so that I was not compelled to sit up nights to work. After commencing on the third quarter, one day while dressing shoes, Mr. Barker came on one side of me and Mr. Wheeler on the other; Mr. B. said,



William, how long have you been working for us? I said nearly nine months. He said, I think you are a very honest person. That is what I always try to be, I said. Mr. B. said, if some men were working here and trusted as we trust you, they would carry off a great many dollars worth of boots and shoes. I said I have no doubt of it, some people are just so foolish; you would certainly know if they took away any of your property. He said, how would we know it unless we saw them? I said, don't you have an invoice of every thing that comes into your shop on your books, and every article you sell is on your sales book, and when you post your books and take an inventory of your effects, every article that has not been sold must be in your store, and if they are not found in your store somebody must have taken them, and who would be accused but me? it would fall on my shoulders; you have given me liberty to take any shoes that I wanted and charge them to myself, and I have done so, charging them to my account, and when I presented my bill you have seen the credit given of what I had drawn. He asked me where I got this knowledge of doing business? I said, I attended school and studied bookkeeping. He asked, how long I went to school? I replied, until I was twenty years old. He said, no wonder you are so well posted; you ought to know something about business. I want to ask you, Billy, if you have ever taken any change out of the drawer and forgot to tell Mr. Wheaton about it, or made change for any one and made a mistake, as you cannot see very well. I answered, I had not troubled his drawer, either to get change for my own use or any one; I had no business with your drawer, and if I wanted any money I should ask you for it. Mr. Wheaton said, I told you that I didn't think William had taken any money out of the drawer; the mistake has come by me, I have not been particular enough in setting down the postage I paid out. Mr. Barker said we have found a little discrepancy in our accounts in posting up our books; we can't strike a balance of four dollars and a half, and thought we would mention it to you, thinking you might have taken some change out of the drawer and forgot to mention it to Mr. Wheaton. I worked there fifteen months, when the firm failed and made an assignment. Thinking business was closed with them, I made out my bill and presented it to Mr. Barker, who said he had closed up business, but to leave my bill and he would settle it in a week or so; (the amount was seventy-one dollars). When I called to settle with them, Mr. B. said, I have got your bill made out from the time you commenced until you closed, embracing fifteen months; you have made a great mistake in your bill; we owe you a balance of twenty-two dollars, and if you receipt the bill you can get your money now. That made a reduction on my account of forty-nine dollars. I said I didn't think I had made any mistake. I examined his bill, and well knew there was something about it. I asked him to let me have ten dollars and I would go home and look over my accounts and see what the difficulty was. He said he would not pay a cent until he paid the whole, and that would be when I receipted the bill. I asked him for the bill to take home for examination and would return it the next day. He said if I would do that I could take it. I promised I would and took it and went home, there copied the bill and returned it to him the next morning, and said I would see him the latter part of the week;



1831

1831

I having a copy of his bill, and from my account, I saw that he had altered the charges I made; when I dressed six cases, he put down four, and when I dressed four, he put down two and three, and proceeded on, carrying out the bill fifteen months. I took the amount I had received and subtracted it from the amount due, and it came to seventy-one dollars, just like the balance on my former bill; I took the amount of credit he had allowed for fifteen months, added my account with it, which increased it forty-two dollars; for he copied his credit from my former bills—he just cited the amount due me on his account and went on with the bill, without noticing that I had reckoned the money, and by this means I trapped him. I called again and told him I was ready to settle, and explained to him what he had done to deceive me. When he found himself trapped, he said, well, Billy, I will settle it to suit you and give you seventy-one dollars; he was glad to back out in that way. I was again without any work; I had stopped repairing shoes so long that my customers had gone elsewhere; I went about to see what I could find to do, when Royal Faruum met me and said, your people have failed. I said yes, sir; he inquired what I was doing now? I told him I was trying to find something to do. He kept shop on South Main, above Planet street, and was connected with a Philadelphia line of packets; kept ship stores and seamen's clothing. I went into his store and he showed me a large number of small size boots and shoes he could not sell (having sold his larger sizes); he said, if you will oil, dress and sell these shoes I will give you half you make. I accepted the offer, went to work on them, and was kept very busy some three months.

(We can see in the above the reality that lay behind Frederick Douglass's observation that in certain respects people of color in the antebellum northern society had moved from being the slaves of individuals to becoming "slaves of the community.")




December 4, Sunday: In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*1st day 4th of 12 M 1831 / Our morning meeting was silent & to me almost no meeting at all - I could not get my mind so centered as to be able to experience any life. -  
In the Afternoon Wm Almy attended & It did seem as if the life thro' him reached me. - It was an uncommonly favoured season, he was large & impressive in Testimony & powerful & prevalent in supplication & in a manner I have seldom heard him before -  
Yesterday Samuel Gummere our teacher for the new department of this School arrived. - Dr. Tobey brought him up on a visit to the School but carried him back to town where he spends this Day.-*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

1831

1831


 December 5, Monday: At the seating of the 22d Congress, the Democrats remained in control with 25 seats in the Senate, versus 21 National Republicans, and with 141 seats in the House of Representatives, versus 58 National Republicans.

In London, two men Bishop and Williams were [hanged](#) who had been convicted of having imitated the crime of William Burke of Edinburgh, by “burking” an Italian boy. They admitted having also murdered several other persons in this manner.


In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:


*2nd day 5 of 12 M / Today Saml Gummere came up & has enterd as one of our family. – but the School will not be opened for some time as the room is not quite finished by the Carpenters & the Scholars are not yet engaged –*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 December 6, Tuesday: President Jackson sent his annual message to Congress, and submitted a French treaty on spoliations to the Senate.


US charge d'affaires in Buenos Aires George Slacum gave an ultimatum to the Argentine government that within three days they release the US merchant ship *Harriet*, that they had seized in the waters of the Falkland Islands, and provide compensation for damages — else our USS *Lexington* would proceed to the islands to produce their compliance.

 December 7, Wednesday: [Robert Schumann](#)'s review of [Frédéric François Chopin](#)'s Variations on La ci darem op.2 appeared in the [Allgemeine Musikalische Zeitung](#). Florestan and Eusebius declared: “Hats off gentleman, a genius!”

 December 8, Thursday: 1st Meeting for Worship of the new [Hicksite](#) branch of the [Religious Society of Friends](#) on [Nantucket Island](#), in their new meetinghouse.

The committee overseeing the Royal Academy of Music forbade Dr. William Crotch to instruct female students (he had kissed one of the lasses whom he considered to be doing excellent work in harmony).

 December 9, Friday: [Felix Mendelssohn](#) arrived in Paris from Dusseldorf.

 December 10, Saturday: The threat to Argentina having gone unheeded, the USS *Lexington* proceeded from Buenos Aires to the Falklands to make good on it.

 December 11, Sunday: In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*1st day 11th of 12 M 1831 / This morning about half past 3 Oclock Mary Lefavour came to our Door & called my wife, an Alteration having appeared in Mary W Townsend - & about half past 5 OC she breathed her last so quietly & peacefully that it seemed difficult to perceive the exact Moment she ceased to exist. - She remained sensible & knew those around her & was evidently*




1831

1831

*in a most quiet frame of spirit & there can be no reason to doubt her having centered to a blessed state of immortality. – She & we have been anxiously expecting her parents for several days. – but they will now be disappointed of seeing her in this life*

*Our Mornng Meeting was quiet & solid & in the Afternoon we had the company of Wm Almy very acceptably & comfortably.*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 December 12, Monday: [Frédéric François Chopin](#) wrote from Paris about a conversation he had had with Frederic Kalkbrenner: “After studying me closely, he advised me to study with him for three years, and he will make of me someone really — really ....” He also wrote that he had been overwhelmed at a performance of [Giacomo Meyerbeer](#)’s “[Robert le Diable](#).”

Lord John Russell introduced 3d Reform Bill in the House of Commons, to reduce the puissance of the British landed aristocracy. Gladstone attacked this reform at an Oxford Union debate.

The US House of Representatives was presented with 15 petitions for an end to slavery in the District of Columbia.

The national Republican convention met in the Atheneum of [Baltimore, Maryland](#).


 December 14, Wednesday: Carlo Verdi petitioned Duchess Maria Luisa of Parma for support in his quest for a grant from the Monte de Pieta e d’Abbondanza in Busseto for his talented son, Giuseppe.

The 140 delegates to the national Republican convention meeting in the Atheneum of [Baltimore, Maryland](#) nominated Henry Clay for president and John Sergeant of Pennsylvania for vice president.

In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*4th day 14th of 12 M / About an hour before meeting time  
Abel W Townsend & wife arrived - They felt Most easy to set with  
us in Meeting which was solid & solemn. –*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 December 15, Thursday: Dr. William Crotch announced his intention to resign his post as principal and professor of harmony at the Royal Academy of Music.

[Franklin Benjamin Sanborn](#) was born “on the estate of my ancestors for six generations, at Hampton Falls NH, and in a dwelling house now [as of 1908] 165 years old”:

*... the son of Aaron Sanborn, then Town Clerk of the small municipality, and Lydia Leavitt, his wife – the fifth of their seven children, of whom the eldest died in infancy. I was the second son, my older brother, the late Dr. Charles Henry Sanborn, being ten years my senior, and my youngest brother, Joseph Leavitt Sanborn, who died at St. Louis MO in 1872 being twelve years younger than myself. An intermediate brother, Lewis Thomas Sanborn, was born in October 1834; and my two sisters, Sarah Elizabeth and Helen Maria, had been born, respectively, in 1823 and 1830. My name, which is peculiar in its arrangement (Franklin Benjamin, instead of the customary Benjamin Franklin),*



1831


1831

*is due to a whim of my father, who, as Town Clerk, could enter me by any name he pleased. I was really named for my grandfather, Benjamin Sanborn, and his father of the same name, which he took from a worthy uncle, Deacon Benjamin, grandson of the first emigrant Sanborn, John by name, who was a grandson of the founder of Hampton NH, Rev. Stephen Bachiler, an [Oxford](#) scholar of Queen Elizabeth's reign. But my Grandmother Leavitt, when I went to see her in the fine house under the four elms on the Kensington road, in view of the lovely Kensington hills, used to put her gentle hand on my head and call me "her little Dr. Franklin," and so the great doctor's surname was given me for a middle name. But my father, foreseeing that I should be called "Frank," as I always have been, declared that his son should not be known by his middle name, and therefore registered me in the reverse order of the two names.<sup>102</sup>*



December 16, Friday: In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*6th day 16th of 12 M 1831 / At 2 OClock today was the Meeting for the funeral of Mary W Townsend - a considerable number of Friends attended & the Meeting was a most Solemn & impressive one - Hannah Robinson was engaged in a few Words - Wm Almy followed in a most solemn & weighty supplication in which his mind was particularly drawn to supplicate for the Children & Youth present - then for all present & then particularly for the Afflicted parents - then Dorcas Paine in a few words - & Betsy Purinton concluded the Service in another Supplication - it was a time of uncommon favour, & the minds of most were impressed with solemnity. - The Male Scholars Attended the funeral in procession - but the Walking was such, on acct of the Snow & cold weather that the Girls did not go to the Grave - Our dear Aged friend [Moses Brown](#) being very unwell was unable to attend but sent his carriage for the use of those who might wish to*

102.  James Savage. A GENEALOGICAL DICTIONARY OF THE FIRST SETTLERS OF NEW ENGLAND, SHOWING THREE GENERATIONS OF THOSE WHO CAME BEFORE MAY, 1692, ON THE BASIS OF FARMER'S REGISTER, WITH TWO SUPPLEMENTS IN FOUR VOLUMES. Boston, 1860-1862

[WARNING: Although the files of genealogy in the Kouroo database began with the text of James Savage, it has proven to be necessary to extensively modify and supplement these records — and they no longer can be relied upon to read exactly as found in the abbreviated notations of Savage's 1860-1862 volumes. For the original text, please consult the Internet version of the Savage files.]

“John SANBORN of Hampton NH as of 1643, by tradition said to have come from County Derby, and more probably to be son of John SANBORN (anciently SAMBORNE) by a daughter of the Reverend Stephen Bachiler, who left three sons John SANBORN, William SANBORN, and Stephen SANBORN, to the care of their grandfather by whom they were brought in the *William and Francis*, arriving at [Boston](#) from [London](#) on June 5, 1632. For 1st wife he took Mary Tuck, daughter of Robert Tuck of Hampton who died December 30, 1668, having borne him John SANBORN in the year 1649; Mary SANBORN on April 12, 1651, who died young; Abigail SANBORN on February 23, 1653; Richard SANBORN on February 4, 1655; Mary SANBORN, again, on March 19, 1657, who died young; Joseph SANBORN on March 13, 1659; Stephen SANBORN on November 12, 1661, who died soon; Ann SANBORN on December 20, 1662; Nathaniel SANBORN on January 27, 1666; Benjamin SANBORN on December 20, 1668; and by 2nd wife, the widow Margaret Page Moulton, daughter of Robert Page, had Jonathan SANBORN on May 25, 1672; was a freeman 1666; lieutenant and representative in 1684 and 1685; and died during October 1692. His widow Margaret Page Moulton SANBORN died on July 13, 1699. “


ride in it -

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 December 18, Sunday: In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*1st day 18 of 12 M 1831 / Our Morning Meeting was silent but solid - In the Afternoon Wm Almy was here as usual - & as usual was engaged in a very lively & instructive testimony, adapted to all present but in particular to the children  
He began by remarking that when he took his seat his mind was lead to reflect on the Scite on which this building was erected, that within a comparative few years the Land was in a state of Native forest - but now a place of intent where a large portion of our youth was instructed & where they met to worship God, he took occasion to spiritualize on the subject & I have seldom seen the Scholars more interested & attentive - Lydia Breed closed in supplication -  
Our friends Abel W Townsend & wife went to Town this Morning - not knowing that they shall return - they dined at Wm Jenkins & expected to lodge at Wm Almys. -*


RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 December 19, Monday: Heinrich August Marschner moved from Leipzig to Hanover to take up a position as Musikdirektor.

 December 21, Wednesday: In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*4th day [-] of 12 M 1831 / Silent meeting & not a very Bright one. Lydia Breed & my wife both sick with the Influenza. -*


RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 December 22, Thursday: The municipality of East Retford in Nottinghamshire came to be lighted by gas.

In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*5th day [-] of 12 M / Attended Preparative meeting - some of the Male Scholars went - Betsy Purinton bore a good acceptable testimony*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 December 23, Friday: A major outbreak of [cholera](#) began in [Scotland](#).



1831

1831



December 25, Sunday: Concert Overture no.1 in d WWV 20 by Richard Wagner was performed for the initial time, in the Royal Saxon Hoftheater, Leipzig.

A flow of lava came out of [Mount Vesuvius](#) toward Ercolano.

[MOUNT VESUVIUS](#)

In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*1st day 25 of 12 M / Both meetings silent In the Afternoon Abel W Townsend & wife attended - They expect to set out tomorrow for home they have gone to Wm Almys to lodge & will take the Stage in the Morning -*

[RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS](#)



December 26, Monday: [Vincenzo Bellini](#)'s tragedia lirica Norma to words of Romani after Soumet was performed in Milan's Teatro alla Scala (although this initial production was not well received, later performances would be successful).

The riverboat carrying Alexis de Tocqueville and Gustave de Beaumont downstream toward New Orleans ran aground on a sand bar. Shortly before this, they had witnessed a distressing scene of the forced expulsion of Choctaw tribespeople. They would also, in a few days, have a conversation with fellow passenger [Sam Houston](#) about the native Americans.

It was determined that a reward of \$5,000.<sup>00</sup> would be appropriate, to be paid out to whomever succeeded in effecting the prosecution and conviction of the abolitionist agitator [William Lloyd Garrison](#). This reward was to be paid by the government of the State of Georgia.

On a very much more mundane note, here's a snippet from Charles Haskell's REMINISCENCES OF NEW YORK BY AN OCTOGENARIAN:

The East River was closed (jammed) by ice so that several hundred persons crossed on foot between New York and Brooklyn. The estate of Bishop Moore, which was part of that of Captain Thomas Clarke, and known as Chelsea, was inherited by his son Clement Clarke, before mentioned herein, who occupied the house and grounds bounded by Nineteenth and Twenty-fourth streets, Ninth Avenue and the river. In this year he commenced opening streets through the property. Wells & Patterson opened at No. 277 Broadway, next to the corner of Chambers Street, a store for the furnishing and sale of men's hosiery, gloves, shirts, etc., etc., a man-millinery, as it was then termed-and this was for several years the only store of the kind, as well as the first that was opened in this city.



December 27, Tuesday: While on a Mississippi River steamboat en route to New Orleans, Alexis de Tocqueville managed an interview with [Sam Houston](#) on the subject of native Americans:

- Q. These notions of justice you speak of are very crude. They only apply to murder anyhow. What happens in case of theft?  
A. Theft was absolutely unknown among the Indians before the Europeans introduced among them objects calculated to be a lively temptation to their cupidity.  
Since then laws have had to be made to punish stealing. Among the Creeks, who are beginning to civilize themselves and have a written penal code, stealing is punished by whipping. It's the chiefs who pronounce sentence.



Adultery by the woman is punished in the same way; in addition they usually slit the nose and ears of the guilty. Creek law punishes fornication equally.

- Q. What is the position of women among the Indians?  
A. Complete servitude. The women are burdened with all the unpleasant jobs and live in great degradation.
- Q. Is polygamy allowed?  
A. Yes. You can have as many wives as you can feed. Divorce is likewise permitted.

Upon arrival in New Orleans, De Tocqueville would have a conversation with M. Guillemin on the fate of mulattoes there:

There exists, as a matter of fact, a great deal of immorality among the coloured people. But how could it be otherwise? The law destines, as it were, coloured women to debauchery. You've no doubt noticed, in the place reserved for mulattoes in the theatre and elsewhere, women as white as the most beautiful Europeans. Eh bien! For all that they belong to the proscribed race, because tradition makes it known that there is African blood in their veins. Yet all these women, and many others who, without being as white, possess yet almost the tint and the graces of Europeans and have often received an excellent education, are forbidden by law to marry into the ruling and rich race of whites. If they wish to contract a legitimate union, they have to marry with the men of their caste, and partake their humiliation. For the men of colour don't even enjoy the shameful privilege accorded to their women. Even did neither their colour nor their education betray them, and that's often the case, they would not be the less condemned to perpetual indignities. Not a [illegible] white but has the right to maltreat the happy person in his way and to thrust him in to the muck crying, "Get out of the way, mulatto!"

1831

1831

The HMS *Beagle*, a 10-gun Cherokee-class brig sloop of the Royal Navy, set out from Plymouth Sound on a voyage to the Cape Verde Islands, the coast of South America, the Strait of Magellan, the Galápagos Islands, Tahiti, New Zealand (where during this year whaling stations were being established at Tory Channel and Preservation Inlet), Australia, the Maldives, and Mauritius (where the dodo had been extinct for so long that the locals had quite forgotten it had ever been on the island), to conduct a survey for the Royal Navy. “Captain’s Companion” to the vessel’s unstable skipper, Robert FitzRoy, was a young gentleman named [Charles Robert Darwin](#), who had been not much of a theology student and not much of a medical student, accompanied by one manservant. During this trip Darwin would contract Chagas’ disease from the bite of a South American kissing beetle



BIOLOGY

The vessel carried aboard it a naturalist — the ship’s surgeon Robert McCormick.<sup>103</sup>



1831

1831

The ship was to carry three surviving South Americans, including *O'rundel'lico* or "Jemmy Button," back to



their home to civilize and Christianize their relatives.

On the island of Jamaica in the British West Indies, some 20,000 slaves revolted. They would manage to kill 14 whites and destroy over a million pounds of property before being put down with 207 deaths. Then, of

103. "Captains Companion" was a necessary concession of the stratified society of that time to the weakness of human nature, a convention quite as necessary as the barrel of limes that prevented scurvy among the ordinary limeys who ate hardtack and barreled pork: on such long sailing voyages around the earth, the captain could not allow himself to develop any fellowship with members of the seamen or with the subordinate officers and, without some kind of companionship, would therefore tend to become pathologically isolated. This would prove to be especially the case in regard to Captain "Hot Coffee" FitzRoy, an illegitimate by-product of the British royalty. To be selected, Darwin had had to pass the captain's inspection of his pug nose (a nose which seemed to indicate that one would be as pugnacious and as obnoxious as a bulldog), to be satisfied that it was an acceptable nose since FitzRoy, who had a nose like [Henry Thoreau's](#), believed that a man's nose indicated his moral character. Refer to:

1819: C.C.H.'s "Noseology: A Dissertation on the Intellectual Faculties, as Manifested by the Various Configurations of the Nose" in [Blackwood's Magazine](#) 5

1834: Alexander Walker's PHYSIOGNOMY FOUNDED ON PHYSIOLOGY

1838: Samuel Ferguson's "A Vision of Noses" in [Blackwood's Magazine](#) 43: 648-60

1842: "Notes on Noses" in the [Illustrated London News](#) (May 28, 1842): 36

1848: George Jabet's NASOLOGY (reprinted in 1851, 1864, and 1893)

1852: Eden Warwick's (George Jabet's) NOTES ON NOSES. London: Richard Bentley.

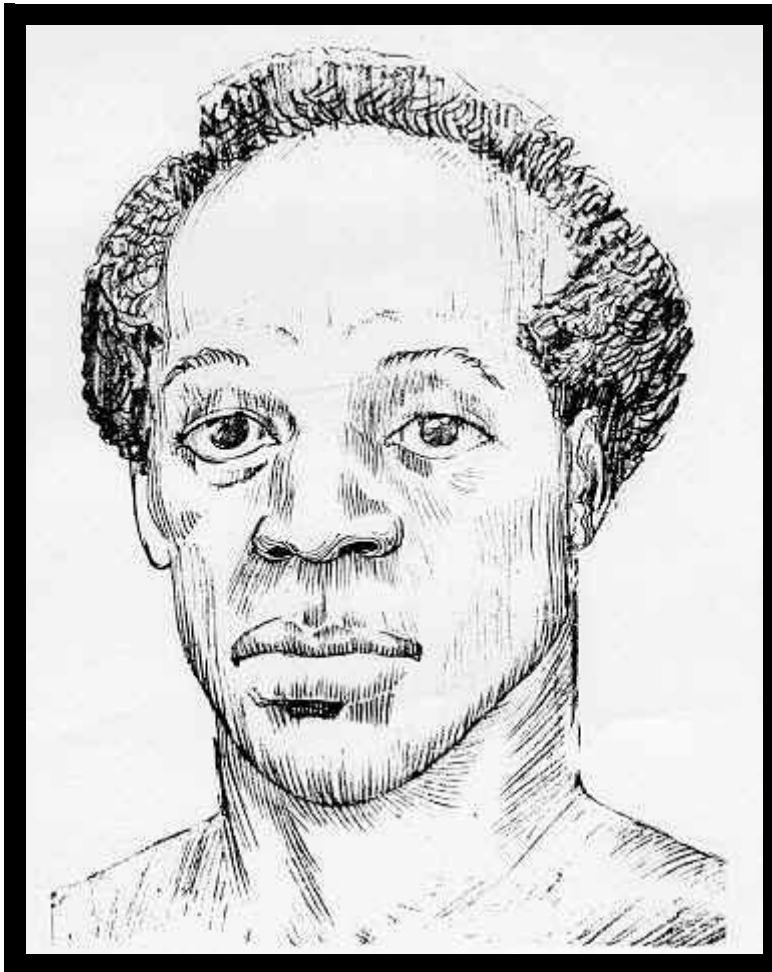
course, some 500 more of the slaves would need to be executed.

<b>1640-1713</b>	seven slave revolts in the islands of the British West Indies
<b>1655</b>	With Jamaica in transition between Spanish control and English control, some 1,500 slaves escaped into the mountains to form maroon communities.
<b>1656</b>	Juan de Bolas led many of the escaped slaves in the maroon communities of the mountains of Jamaica down to the plains and the coast with a deal in which the English granted pardon and freedom. Many maroons, however, would elect to remain in the mountains.
<b>1668</b>	“Lobby’s rebellion” on Jamaica — several hundred black slaves escaped to the mountains.
<b>1725-1740</b>	1st Maroon War on Jamaica
<b>March 1, 1738-1739</b>	The 1st Maroon War on Jamaica ended in a treaty guaranteeing freedom for the maroons, the deal being that henceforward they would capture and turn in for a reward any new slave or bond-laborer escapees.
<b>1760</b>	slave uprising on Jamaica
<b>1776</b>	slave uprising on Jamaica
<b>1784</b>	slave uprising on Jamaica
<b>1795-1796</b>	2d Maroon War on Jamaica
<b>1823</b>	slave uprising on Jamaica
<b>1824</b>	slave uprising on Jamaica
<b>1831</b>	slave uprising on Jamaica

1831

1831

The utterly strange thing about this slave revolt is that it originated as an exercise in nonviolent passive resistance. On the Kensington Estate in St. James on Montego Bay, the slave Sam Sharpe, the main instigator, was a “daddy” or lay leader of local Baptists. By Sam’s plan the slaves were to begin to refuse to work on [Christmas Day](#), until their grievances about their treatment and about the consideration of freedom were accepted by the state owners and managers. Adherents of his plan signed on by kissing the BIBLE. When the whites heard of this, troops were called into St. James and warships stood by in Montego Bay and Black River with their guns trained on the towns. The Kensington Estate’s Great House being set on fire was the signal that the resistance had begun. When a series of other fires broke out, however, it became clear that the non-violent resistance which Sam had imagined was not going to be feasible. Armed rebellion and seizing of property spread mostly through the western parishes of the island, and by the first week in January the uprising would be put down. A total of 14 whites would be killed.



Samuel Sharpe would be hanged on May 23, 1832, proclaiming that “I would rather die upon yonder gallows than live in [slavery](#).” In 1834 the Abolition Bill would be passed by the British Parliament and in 1838 slavery would be abolished.

SERVILE INSURRECTION

1831

1831



December 28, Wednesday: As threatened earlier in the month, the USS *Lexington* under Commander Silas Duncan arrived in the Falkland Islands and looted settlements, disarming and carrying away inhabitants such as one of the governor's aides.

Calvin Edson, the living skeleton, placed himself on exhibit in [Boston](#) for an admission fee of 25 cents.<sup>104</sup>



In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*4th day 28 of 12 M 1831 / My H being almost sick with a cold -  
I rode to [Smithfield](#) with Deborah Ramsdell to attend Moy  
[Monthly] Meeting -It was a rather low Meeting but we were  
favoured to transact what little buisness we had with a good  
degree of order  
Most of those who have been head were absent*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



December 29, Thursday: Hereditary peerages were abolished in France, leaving only life peerages. This would provide the monarch with greater control over the Chamber of Peers.



December 30, Friday: In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*6th day 30th of 12 M 1831 / This is a day which seldom if ever  
passes unnoticed by me. - It is my Birthday & I am 50 Years old  
- It does not seem as if I had lived half a century. tho' I have  
kept more "note of time" than some others & perhaps can give  
more account of events which have ocured from my childhood to*

104. Born in Stafford, Connecticut, Edson was 42 years of age and had a wife and three children. When he had served as a soldier during the Revolutionary War, his weight had been 135 pounds and he had been 5 foot 6 inches. Since then his height had shrunk by 3 inches and he had come to weigh but 58 pounds. He was able to ride horseback and would demonstrate that he was able to lift 150 pounds.



1831

1831

*the present day. – I much desire so to live the rest of my allotted time as to be able to depart in peace when the time of my departure arrives, & tho' the Merits of Him, who died for us, be received with the rest prepared for the righteous. -- My life has been as free from keen affliction as most men, yet I have had many trials of Faith patience & even hope. – but have been favoured & sustained thro' all to the present day – & my mind is confirmed in the Faith that there is a hand Divine which rules & overrules the destinies of men. & that this hand has sustained me I can truly acknowledge, & a sense thereof has often drew forth the Silent & sometimes the vocal ascription of adoration & Praise. –*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



December 31, Saturday: Friedrich August Koch, Baron Gise replaced Georg Friedrich, Baron Zentner as President of the Council of Ministers of Bavaria.

Following a special election in St. Helena, [William Elliott](#) qualified for the South Carolina General Assembly. He would resign from the South Carolina Senate because he was a Unionist and his constituents were instructing him to vote in favor of nullification of the federal tariff laws (he opposed secession because he feared the economy of the South was inadequate to sustain a condition of independence).

In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*7th day 31 of 12 M 1831 / With my H attended the funeral of Avis Lockwood who died on the 29th about 3 O'clock in the Morning Aged 57 Years at the house of her Venerable father in law [Moses Brown](#) We sat in the Parlour where we had a solid opportunity -Hannah Robinson in testimony & supplication [Moses Brown](#) & the immediate connections were in the Keeping Room & he & Wm Almy had short but lively testimonies to the virtues of the deceased*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



1831

1831



COPYRIGHT NOTICE: In addition to the property of others, such as extensive quotations and reproductions of images, this "read-only" computer file contains a great deal of special work product of Austin Meredith, copyright ©2012. Access to these interim materials will eventually be offered for a fee in order to recoup some of the costs of preparation. My hypercontext button invention which, instead of creating a hypertext leap through hyperspace –resulting in navigation problems– allows for an utter alteration of the context within which one is experiencing a specific content already being viewed, is claimed as proprietary to Austin Meredith – and therefore freely available for use by all. Limited permission to copy such files, or any material from such files, must be obtained in advance in writing from the "Stack of the Artist of Kouroo" Project, 833 Berkeley St., Durham NC 27705. Please contact the project at <Kouroo@kouroo.info>.

"It's all now you see. Yesterday won't be over until tomorrow and tomorrow began ten thousand years ago."

- Remark by character "Garin Stevens"  
in William Faulkner's INTRUDER IN THE DUST



Prepared: July 15, 2015

# ARRGH AUTOMATED RESEARCH REPORT

## GENERATION HOTLINE



This stuff presumably looks to you as if it were generated by a human. Such is not the case. Instead, someone has requested that we pull it out of the hat of a pirate who has grown out of the shoulder of our pet parrot "Laura" (as above). What these chronological lists are: they are research reports compiled by ARRGH algorithms out of a database of modules which we term the Kouroo Contexture (this is data mining). To respond to such a request for information we merely push a button.



1831


1831

Commonly, the first output of the algorithm has obvious deficiencies and we need to go back into the modules stored in the contexture and do a minor amount of tweaking, and then we need to punch that button again and recompile the chronology – but there is nothing here that remotely resembles the ordinary “writerly” process you know and love. As the contents of this originating contexture improve, and as the programming improves, and as funding becomes available (to date no funding whatever has been needed in the creation of this facility, the entire operation being run out of pocket change) we expect a diminished need to do such tweaking and recompiling, and we fully expect to achieve a simulation of a generous and untiring robotic research librarian. Onward and upward in this brave new world.

First come first serve. There is no charge.  
Place requests with <Kouroo@kouroo.info>. Arrgh.

## General Events of 1831

SPRING	JANUARY	FEBRUARY	MARCH
SUMMER	APRIL	MAY	JUNE
FALL	JULY	AUGUST	SEPTEMBER
WINTER	OCTOBER	NOVEMBER	DECEMBER

 Following the death of [Jesus Christ](#) there was a period of readjustment that lasted for approximately one million years.

-Kurt Vonnegut, THE SIRENS OF TITAN

**GO ON TO EVENTS OF 1832**